B-8

Property of: Harold Woodworth
West Dormitory
St. John's College
Winfield, Kansas

LUTHERAN CHURCH (Mo. Synod)
Stud. Evangelist HAROLD WOODWORTH
1819 a Warren Street
ST. LOUIS 6, MISSOURI

MY PATH

AND THE

WAY THE LORD LED ME

BY

REV. J. W. WOODWORTH.

1878.

PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHOR.

MILWAUKEE, WIS.

PRINTED BY
I. L. HAUSER & CO.
MILWAUKEE, WIS.

DEDICATION.

To all Christians of every order, who love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity and in truth, is this unpretending volume respectfully dedicated, with fervent prayer to Almighty God, that the perusal of its pages may be instrumental in his hand of encouraging and strengthening true believers, and stimulating them to diligence and perseverance on their heavenward journey, until they reach the end of their pilgrimage on earth, and receive from our Lord the great and glorious, certain and sure reward that he hath promised to all who are faithful unto death.

J. W. W.

PREFACE.

As I look backward along the pathway of my life, I am filled with thankfulness at the remembrance of the Lord's abundant mercies, which have been bestowed upon me through so many years. A kind Providence has indeed led me all my life long, and it is by the grace of God that my feet have been kept from falling.

These records of my daily life have been a source of much help and comfort to me, especially in times of darkness and trouble, when the adversary had almost prevailed against me. Then I recalled the days when the Divine light had shined upon my soul, and was strengthened anew with the promises or comforts that had upheld me in former times. It is my earnest hope and prayer that others may be helped by retracing with me this path; for we all are of like nature—descended from one parent, even Adam, and the children of one Father above—and we all must experience the same temptations, the same needs, the same comforts and joys.

This book, though not at first intended for publication, is now issued in the name of the Lord, having for its chief object the glory of God. If the book possesses any merit, it is simplicity, truthfulness and sincerity. And as these characteristics (which are found on every page of my book) are approved of God and man, we confidently hope and trust in the Lord, that as the seal of His approbation is upon it, He will bless this humble testimony to His goodness, and to the wonders of His love, and the truthfulness of His promises. Amen.

THE AUTHOR.

MY PATH.

AND THE

WAY THE LORD LED ME.

CHAPTER I.

"Ye are my witnesses, saith the Lord."

I, James W. Woodworth, a brand plucked out of the fire, would make known to the glory of my God and Savior his wonderful mercies to me in the experience with which I have been favored from my youth up to the present time. Peter said, "We have not followed cunningly devised fables when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eye witnesses of His Majesty." So we, in making known the salvation of our Lord Jesus Christ, which was brought to us by himself in person, know that we follow no cunningly devised fable.

I was born in Cornwallis, N. S., Nov. 9, 1813. My mother was a member of the Baptist Church; her maiden name was Mary Kinsman. My father was not a member of any church. At the age of three and-a-half years I lost my good mother, who called my brother and me to her bedside and charged us to be good boys and never swear. My brother, who was two years older than myself, remembered the charge. I forgot it, for when about fourteen years of age I became acquainted with boys who would swear, and learned to use wicked words; but was always careful not to swear profanely by the name of God; it seemed to me dreadful to do so, yet for one of my age I was very wicked. But God did not leave me to perish in my sins, for I was awakened by the power of God when in my sixteenth year, while a

young man by the name of Silas Jackson was praying, and exhorting sinners to come to Jesus His earnest prayer and exhortation, attended as it was by the Spirit of the Living God, awakened me from my sleep in sin, and I saw plainly my lost condition; and that I must repent or be damned; and I immediately set about a reformation of my life. It might be said of me truly, as of Saul of Tarsus, "Behold, he prayeth"; for I was in deep distress, fearing that my day of grace was past, yet imploring mercy. In this state of mind I continued for some months, seeking rest and finding none; every refuge failed me, and no man cared for my soul; there seemed no eye to pity, and no arm to save. But in this mighty struggle between life and death, as I retired one morning to pray once more on my bended knees before God for mercy, as I kneeled and prayed, I beheld by an eye of faith the Lord Jesus Christ, who stood before me in a plain bodily form, "The fairest among ten thousand, and the one altogether lovely." I said to him, Lord, be my guide while passing through this vale of tears. I was happy, knowing that my many sins were all forgiven for his sake. I sprang from my knees with a soul unutterably full of glory and of God. "The tongue of the dumb was loosed, and the stammerer spake plainly." I was on the Rock, and had a right to shout, and the language of my new born soul was "Glory to God in the highest, on earth peace and good will to men." I continued in this happy frame of mind for some time, and it seemed as if I had got out of the reach of all my enemies; but I found I had to endure temptation; my former companions did not like the change which they saw in me. I was now a speckled bird, as it were, among the birds of the forest. I must reprove my companions (or them who had been), for profanity, telling them they must give an account to God for the same, as he would bring all into judgment. Some of them became quite serious, while others mocked, and made light of everything of a serious nature. I had no Christian companion to associate with, and could take no pleasure in the society of these, yet I joined them in some of their amusements; but soon found that my blessed Savior hid his face from me, and that the way of the transgressor is hard. I mourned before the Lord day and night; and many a solitary place was witness to my sighs and cries. "Fools because of their transgressions are afflicted." I went mourning day after day and refused to be comforted. I sought the Lord by fasting and prayer, and he revealed himself to me again, and I rejoiced with joy unspeakable, and full of glory. O what are all thy joys, vain world, compared to the joys of true religion? After a

while I thought seriously of joining some church with a mind quite free from prejudice. I loved all the people of God of every name, yet it seemed quite necessary that I should have a home, and know how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity; for I began to feel quite sensibly my need of the help there is in Christian society; but I was young and diffident. There were Baptists in the neighborhood, and they used to have meetings there, which I attended, and after a while took part with them in praying, and speaking; and I believe there was Christian fellowship between us. But I kept praying for light, and understanding, and divine direction, and this with childlike simplicity; yet with an inquiring mind into doctrines, and submitting these to the text, not being willing to imbibe any doctrine that, though it might seem by some isolated passages to find countenance in the Scriptures, yet did not agree with its general tenor. This I think was about where I stood in viewing the different sects. I believed all were right in some things, but when I was brought in the providence of God to examine the doctrines of the people called Methodists, I made up my mind that this people should be my people,and their God my God; for the doctrines taught by this people met my views as the most agreeable with the Scriptures, of any of the sects that I was acquainted with, and I joined the Wesleyan Methodist Church in Cornwallis, though at that time the least in numbers, compared with the Baptists. But still I retained my love for the Christians of the other churches. I now shunned the company of those who neither loved nor feared God, and the Lord preserved me from many a hurtful snare; and 'twas my delight to converse on religious topics. I became strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might; my peace flowed like a river, and I longed to see sinners turn to God and share with me in the secrets of Redeeming grace. I scarcely dared at that time to indulge the thought that I was even then being moved by the Spirit of God to preach the gospel of his Son; such thoughts I kept close in my own breast; yet some would, or did declare it their belief, and if any one had understood the real state of my mind, and kindly lent me a helping hand, I might have been more useful than I have been; yet I do not blame any, and I trust I have done what I could under the circumstances. I have worked in my Lord's vineyard, but I am an unprofitable servant, though I have done in some instances what was my duty to do. Yet all that I have done in trying to do a little good in the world, has not the least merit in it; but "I thank my God who hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithful," etc., and

received even me into the number of his servants, and hath sent me to bid guests to come to the marriage feast of the Lamb. And as I have freely received, he says freely give; and so by God's grace is my purpose, and not to preach (as one suggested to me soon after my conversion with this object) to make an easy living.

Soon after my conversion I was strongly impressed by the Holy Spirit that I was being called of God to publicly proclaim the gospel; but looking at my diminutive self, thought I, it cannot be now, but at some future day. But the impression would not leave me; and I dared not open my mind to any person on the subject, though 'twas suggested to me by others; yet mountains came in the way of going forward in public, and my nature shrank at the very thought of preaching; though my soul yearned in love and pity for all who were out of Christ. Brethren of Congregational and Baptist churches invited me to take part with them, and they exercised much patience with me in my slow and backward movements. At length I was constrained to arise in a prayer meeting, with Dr. Watts' hymn book in my hand, and opening it; I knew the Lord directed the opening, when the first words that met my eyes were Dr. Watts' paraphrase on the 119th psalm:

"The Lord appears my helper now,
Nor is my faith afraid
Of what the sons of earth can do
Since heaven affords me aid."

"'Tis safer, Lord, to trust in thee,
And have my God my friend,
Than trust in men of high degree
And on their truth depend."

I was truly encouraged, and here for the first time in my life ventured to speak in a public congregation, and pray vocally. 'Twas an eventful period in my history, when I by the help of the Lord overcame my natural timidity and stood up boldly for Jesus. I had a comrade, Marsden Eaton, who also came out at the same time; and the word getting about the people soon began to turn out in crowds, to hear these boys, for 'twas quite a new thing to behold. And from that time we date a great and glorious work of God, which resulted in the reclaiming of backsliders, those heavy clogs on the wheels of reformation. Samuel Cox was, I think, about the first who came out. He arose in the congregation under a mighty burden, like a cart, he said, pressed with sheaves; but soon his burden fell off, and he shouted "Glory to the Most High God." And soon others arose and praised God from the fulness of their happy souls, and walked through the crowded congregation, exhorting with the most surprising eloquence. Though these same ones were considered to be quite weak in conversation, but here the weak became strong, made truly eloquent by the

Spirit's inspiration, Glory be to God! Thus the work began most marvelously by human means which God saw fit to use, overlooked though they might be, and despised; but the day will declare it. The Lord began it in his own way, first in the Congregational Church, and then among the Baptists; traceable to this day of small things, we believe, which was the grain of mustard seed. About this time Wellington Jackson came into the neighborhood, warm in his first love; and having a good gift, was quite a help in this revival, which gave accessions to the Baptist Church, and greatly revived the Congregationalists. As for myself and my comrade, Marsden Eaton, in the year 1832, I think it was, we joined the Wesleyan Methodist Church, in Cornwallis, N. S., and were baptized by immersion. Though I am persuaded by a more thorough examination of the subject, that sprinkling or pouring is just as acceptable to God, and answers better to the baptism of the Spirit; for when this is spoken of 'tis by pouring, or effusion. But 'tis not the mode by which the water is applied, that is the most essential part, but faith in the great name of the Trinity, the true and living God, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost; and why will men contend now, as of old, concerning the washing of pots, and cups, and brazen vessels? Let them rather contend earnestly for the faith once delivered to the Saints, faith in His power to save, even to the uttermost, all that come unto him through Jesus Christ, our great Advocate and Redeemer. The first Methodist preacher I ever heard was Robert Crain, a good sound preacher, who afterwards went as a missionary to the West Indies, and died there. The next was John Snowball, who baptized me. He used to call at my father's house to see me. After him was Mr. Temple; of him I bought some books. He also used to call at my father's house to see me. After him, Mr. Marshall, who gave me a ticket of membership when I left there for the United States. On the ticket was the last verse of the twelfth chapter of Daniel, "But go thou thy way till the end be; for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the days;" and now at the age of over sixty-four years I have a joyful hope in Jesus of rest at the end of the days, through the abounding grace of our Lord Jesus Christ.

'Twas on the 27th of March, 1835, that my brother and I took passage for Boston, Mass., in a brig called Joham, sailed by Capt. Merrill, a little sceptical soul, who came near sinking us all in the sea. On this voyage the vessel "shipped a sea," as the sailors say, which threw her on her beam ends. Our captain knew not what to do; but

Peter Tulluck, his mate, having great presence of mind, spoke respectfully to the captain, and said: "We are in a dangerous situation, sir." "Had we not better get the jib on her, and wear her round?" to which he replied, "I don't know but we had, I don't know but we had." And as quick as possible 'twas done, but not a moment too soon, for another half-minute would surely have sealed our fate. and left none to tell the tale. But as God would have it, we were saved from a watery grave. In this time of imminent danger I lifted my heart to God and felt comforted; for Jesus was there. I felt a calm resignation to his will, and feared not to die. There was joy in my soul at the prospect of eternal glory which I knew awaited me. "A delusion!" says the would-be infidel. O, happy delusion, which gives victory over death, through faith in Jesus. After a three weeks' voyage we arrived in Boston, and on the Sabbath one of the sailors took us to the Sailors' Bethel, where we heard Father Taylor preach; 'twas an extraordinary treat. I remember, as he was preaching to the sailors, he spoke of a couple of sailors who had been on Ann street, where, said he, they go sometimes; and on their return, as they passed along the street on which the Bethel stood, one of them looking up saw the flag of the Bethel flying, and breaking out in imprecations on the house in these words: "Damn and bugger that house to hell." "O," says Father Taylor, "'twas not the house," and pointing to his breast said. "In here, in here was the trouble; guilt was on the conscience," said he. But he did not stop with the sailors; but charged on the sinners of Boston crimes of a heinous nature, and pointed them to the coming judgment. Said he, "The guilty mother with the innocent babe she has murdered (to cover her shame), will be there; and their partners in guilt will be there." And then naming other crimes committed in Boston, said the perpetrators of these would be there. And clapping his Bible under his arm, and pacing his "Quarter Deck," said: "And I shall be there with my Bible." etc.

May 3. My brother Ephraim and I took passage in a stage coach for Albany, over the mountains of Vermont, two hundred miles from Boston. After two days and two nights travel we were in the city of Albany, state of New York; thence we walked to Schenectady, and there engaged a passage on a canal boat for Buffalo; thence took a steamer for Huron, Ohio, and walked from there forty miles to G. Bigelow's, Richland county, where we were treated with great kindness and courtesy, as we brought a letter from his brother Isaac, in Cornwallis, N. S. We tarried a few days with them, and finding that

there was a company going to look land in the western part of the state, we set out with them on the 20th day of May; and in Lenawe county we found land of most excellent quality, that was vacant, seventy miles from the land office in Monroe; and on the 1st day of June we left the woods for the land office, and got there on the 3d of the month, and entered at the office 120 acres of land, not leaving enough cash in pocket to half pay our bill home. From here we started on foot, and travelled through the black swamp, and got to Mr. B's., in Richland county, the 7th, and on the 15th set out for our home in N. S. We footed it from Buffalo to Albany, mostly: and to New York on a boat, down the Hudson River; and finding ourselves in a tight place, in the great city, almost without money, concluded to go whaling on the Pacific, as our last resort, persuaded to it by a runner of the New Bedford Whaling Co. But on our way to New Bedford a sailor advised us not to go, but to go to Rhode Island and work, and get some money; and offered to give us money to get there if we had none. We declined the money, but took his advice, and in the evening this kind hearted sailor, James Simpson, put us on the road for the Island, where we soon got work with Peter and William Underwood. This was on July 3, I think, and next day we walked some two or three miles, to Newport, and wrote to our father, in N. S., to let him know our whereabouts. After our time was out we walked to Boston, where we found a vessel, and shipped for home; came to St. John, N. B., where we found Capt. D. Loomer, and came in his vessel to Spencer's Island, and took an open boat across the bay to Cornwallis, having been gone four and a-half months; some wiser for our experience. The next fall, about October or November, 1836, I, Bigelow, and D. Strickland, with their families, emigrated to the United States; and in the spring of 1837 Jonathan Loomer came with his family, B. Rand and two sons came with my father and myself, and my brother Ephraim and S. Loomer came the same spring.

CORNWALLIS, N. S., Aug. 8, 1836.

How shall I find language to express my gratitude to my Savior, who saves from sin? Satan has been employing one of his agents to place before me the pleasing baits of sin, but I have chosen death in preference to sinning against God, saying, Lord, let me rather die than ruin my soul by thus sinning against thee. Nay! Do thou, O Lord rather

"By death prevent the second death,
And hide me in the silent grave."

For days past I had many a sore conflict, but my God has delivered me, and I stand again upon the Rock, though I have waded "through dismal deeps and dangerous snares." But blessed be God; "the snare is broken and I am escaped."

We have been praying for a revival of the work of God in this place, and God has given us bowels of pity for mankind, and a burning charity; we long to see poor sinners coming to Jesus. I believe God will shortly visit us in mercy, if we are faithful to the grace he has given us. He will certainly hear the prayer of faith in the name of Jesus. We feel to bless and praise God, and give him glory for what he hath done for us. O wondrous love to us, so unworthy. He is better to me than all my fear.

"How can it be, thou Heavenly King,
That thou should'st us to glory bring;
Make slaves the partners of thy throne,
Decked with a never fading crown?"

"Hence mine eyes melt, mine heart o'erflows,
That I have any hope of heaven;
Much of love I ought to know,
For I have much forgiven."

Our meeting consists of prayer, and singing, and speaking, and sometimes there is preaching; and about every time 'tis expected for me to speak; and although there is a fluttering in my breast, if not a trembling in my limbs, I push my way on, by the grace of God, and find a peace in so doing, that no tongue can describe. "O, that the world might taste and see the riches of his grace; His arms of love that compass me, would all mankind embrace."

"His only love I show,
His saving truth proclaim,
'Tis all my business here below,
To cry Behold! Behold the Lamb."

"What shall I do to make it known,
What thou for all mankind hast done?
O for a trumpet voice on all the world to call,
To bid their hearts rejoice in Him who died for all."

Aug. 12. "We hear the rumbling of His chariot wheels, and cry "Triumphant Lord descend," and claim the purchase of thy blood.

Aug. 20. Discouragements, and fresh work for faith.

"Lord, if thou do'st not soon appear,
Virtue and truth will flee away;
A virtuous man amongst us here,
Will scarce be found, if thou delay."

Unless the Lord puts to his helping hand, "the proud helpers will fall beneath the slain," and our fond hopes will be blasted; but my hope and trust is still in God, that he will not suffer the enemy to triumph, but bare his omnipotent arm, and cause a shower of his grace to distill on us like evening dew; and this thirsty land to become springs of water, and the fruitful trees to flourish in the garden of God, that his high praises may resound through the land; Amen.

Aug. 22. This day I have met with the ungodly, and have to mourn that I have suffered them to pass without more sharp reproof, for we are "in any wise to reprove our neighbor and not to suffer sin upon him." A faithful discharge of duty, either in public or private, brings a peace and serenity of mind that the disobedient are strangers to. God delighteth in mercy and to pardon offences; my soul doth bless and praise his holy name. His love is without bottom, bound or shore. Glory be to God. I stand acquitted before him, and he has restored peace to my soul.

"O for a trumpet voice
On all the world to call,
To bid their hearts rejoice
In him who died for all."

Now Lord, keep me lest I go astray.

"Thy voice O may I hear,
And know that love,
Almighty love, is near."

Aug. 25. "I will glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me, for when I am weak, then am I strong." I esteem "the reproach of Christ greater riches than all the treasures of Egypt." I am willing to have my name cast out as evil if I may have the smile of his approbation, and his peaceful presence to go with me; 'tis this that doth enable me to take his yoke upon me "and bear it with delight." I have just returned from meeting. The preacher took for his text Is. 55: 1, 2, 3. A solemnity rested upon the congregation while he reiterated the invitation: "Ho! every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters," etc. "Man speaketh to the ear, but God speaketh to the heart;" and discovereth to sinners their lost estate; for "they are like the deaf adder that stoppeth her ear, and will not hearken to the voice of the charmer, charm he ever so wisely." "Man is born

like the wild ass's colt; they go astray as soon as they be born, speaking lies."

Sept. 1. Again I have an opportunity of recording the unsearchable riches of God's love, goodness and mercy bestowed through Christ Jesus on the children of men, and to me it has been abundant. For when I was brought to the gates of death, he lifted me up and brought me out into a wealthy place. Now, O my God, assist me by thy grace to "declare the loving kindness of the Lord," and "show forth the high praises of our God," and sinners shall be converted unto thee."

Oct. 2. I have passed through various scenes, and I adore the hand that hath kept me and enabled me to bear his yoke with a degree of confidence and delight. I desire to be delivered from the fear of man, which bringeth a snare, and blessed with confidence and stability of mind; for I tremble at my own weakness, "and dread to venture on." O may I not be guilty of running too fast or too slow, but go steadily on under the guidance of the Divine Spirit.

I have just returned from meeting, where some appeared to scoff at, and ridicule religion. I felt it solemnly impressed on my mind to arise and warn them of their dangerous condition, and invite them to come to God through Christ, and be reconciled to him, and tell them that he would abundantly pardon. And I did arise, though the cross was great, and spoke with a degree of liberty. A solemnity seemed to rest on the minds of the people. May God grant that his blessed word spoken by us, may not be like water spilt upon the ground, but fastened with conviction on men's hearts, bringing them to the saving knowledge of the truth. Amen.

I feel a good degree of peace in my mind. O may my Master distill into my heart divine strength, that I may glory in the cross of Christ, by which the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

Oct. 5. I feel the need of the especial grace of Almighty God to give me strength to discharge the duties incumbent upon me. Blessed Savior, help me to walk in "the path of the just, that is as the shining light, that shineth more and more, unto the perfect day."

There seems to be something left undone which ought to have been done, and something done which ought not to have been done. This causes depression and sorrow of mind, for disobedience. My mind is much exercised about preaching. If it is from a wrong quarter may it cease; but if from God may it increase more and more, till my doubts are all removed, and I have clear views on the subject; for I

want to do the will of my Heavenly Father, and have peace of mind. Lord, teach me what I know not.

Oct. 7. Although exposed to *temptation*, yet I feel the blessed presence of my Divine Master, and I am enabled to *resist*, and to stand fast in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made me free; and cords of sweet love draw me on in the paths of virtue. May I never swerve therefrom.

Oct. 9. Blessed and praised forever be the name of the Lord for his condescending kindness to us. We meet together to converse, one with the other, about our souls, and to make known the mercies of the Lord. To encourage and strengthen each other in God, and pray for others' salvation.

Oct. 14. This day I have had some trials, but have obtained the victory, and have peace of conscience. I bless the name of the Lord.

Nov. 9, 1836. This day I am twenty-three years old, and I trust time is not all wasted. My time and talents are the Lord's, who has a sovereign right to require them from me. O, how delightful is his service; and instead of bondage 'tis perfect freedom, peace of conscience, and joy in the Holy Ghost.

"A love surpassing far,
The love of all beneath,
We find within our hearts,
And dare the pointless darts of death."

Nov. 24. Feel awfully solemn; conscious of weakness, and am apt to be overtaken in a fault, which causes me sorrow, and keen anguish of heart. "O, wretched man that I am! Who shall deliver me from the body of this death? I find, then, a law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin, which is in my members." I besought God that I might be delivered therefrom, but I understand that his grace is sufficient for me. "There is, therefore, now no condemnation to them who are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit." "Though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations; that the trial of your faith being much more precious than gold; that though it be tried with fire, may be found unto glory and honor at the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ."

"My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations."

Nov. 27. This day, before divine service commenced, I felt much depressed, but through the goodness of God I have now the kind and

blessed assurance of his favor and protection; while I obey his kind command, it brings a serenity and peace to my mind. But oh, how soon the flattering world employs some sensual bart to please my taste and to pollute my joys." Deliver me, O my Savior, from all things that offend; and from all iniquity.

Dec. 25. This evening I enjoy the presence of my Divine Master in a wonderful and unusual manner. It is solemnly impressed on my mind that I shall have to dispense the word of life to my fellow men. Looking at myself, in my own weakness and inability, it appears to me a thing quite improbable, that God should call me to such a work. If this conviction be from him, may it increase more and more, until every doubt is removed, and I better qualified for the great work. If I err not, Lord fill me with wisdom, and the Holy Ghost, with yearning bowels for mankind, and burning charity.

Jan. 2, 1837. I have received strength from the Blessed God, and he hath poured out his Spirit upon me, for some days previous, and now I realize that he is not far from me; I bless his holy name.

Jan. 21. The Lord hath brought me through many trials and difficulties the week past, and forgiven my faults, for which I praise his holy name.

"A thankful heart I feel,
In peace my mind is stayed,
Balsamic ointments heal,
The wounds by sorrow made."

"And well assured I am,
True peace is only known,
Where He, the harmless Lamb,
Has made the heart his throne."

Blessed be God, "the night is far spent, the day is at hand. Let us therefore, cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armor of light." Glory to God, for he giveth strength to all who put their trust in him; and we shall be enabled to do his will on the earth, even as the angels do it in heaven. O, what joy, what peace, and divine consolation there is in hearkening to his commandments. Peace flows like a river, and righteousness like the waves of the sea. O Jesus, my Lord and Master, I submit to do thy will; only grant me joy and peace in my soul, and thy power to rest upon me; and give me a clear understanding in the word and doctrine of Christ, and every needed blessing imparted by the spirit of truth, that so he may lead me into all truth.

Jan. 23. "O, how wavering is my mind; tossed about with every wind."

Jan. 29. This evening I was at a meeting, and was impressed in some measure, to speak in the behalf of my Lord and Master. But

O, "the fear of man, which bringeth a snare." Lord, deliver me. My mind is depressed and dejected, conscious of disobedience. The Lord hides his face from me, and I mourn as one without the sun.

Jan. 30. This morning the comforter is come, and pardon and peace attend him. O praise the Lord, my soul, and all my powers join to bless his name.

Sabbath Morning, Feb. 5. For the most part I can say all is calm, and joy and peace. The Lord keep me this day, and give me grace to do his will, working in me to will and to do of his good pleasure.

Evening. Blessed be God, who has enabled me to-day to speak in his behalf with a good degree of liberty; and if it please him may he sanction it, and may I receive more and more strength from him.

Feb. 12. This day I partook of the Sacrament of the Lord's supper. I endeavored to examine myself, considering that his body was broken for sin, and that he poured out his life unto death, for the transgressors; and according to my faith, a blessing was communicated to me.

Evening. I attended a meeting at Mr. John Sandford's, who is deacon of the Congregational Church, and a strong advocate for the doctrine of final perseverance. I was desired by the old gentleman, to take part in his meeting, and I did so, determined, by the help of God, to be faithful; and the Lord gave me a good degree of liberty to clear the skirts of my garments of these back-sliding people, if they return not unto the Lord, plainly telling them that the Lord would reward every man according to his works, or as his work shall be; and to those who begin to smite their fellow-servants, and eat and drink, and be drunken, the Lord of those servants would come in a time when they looked not for him, and in an hour when they were not aware, and cut them in sunder, and appoint them their portion with hypocrites and unbelievers. Some old professors seemed displeased, and did not like this hard doctrine; but 'twill not do for me to prophesy smooth things under these circumstances, but speak the word of the Lord faithfully; for Jesus says: "He that is ashamed of me, and of my words, in this perverse and wicked generation, of him will I be ashamed before my Father, and the holy angels."

Monday, Feb. 13. By consideration, I am convinced more and more, that I have discharged my duty in the name and fear of Jesus, m Master, last evening. O may I never grieve his blessed Spirit, bnt always act under its blessed influence. Lord, save me from the fear of man; make our face as the face of a lion; for what is man that

we should fear him? Our Lord says, "I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear; fear him that is able to destroy both soul and body, in hell. Yea, I say unto you, fear him."

Feb. 14. I rejoice in the privilege of calling upon the name of the Lord, which is the greatest privilege that can be conferred on mortal worms here below; "for this is the confidence which we have in him, that if we ask anything, according to his will, he heareth us," etc.

Feb. 20. Another Sabbath day is gone, never to return again. If spent without serving God 'tis as good as lost; but blessed be God, 'tis my joy to know that 'tis not lost, for we know that "our labor is not in vain, in the Lord." This morning I have felt the Lord Jesus to be precious to my soul, and his peaceful presence with me. O may the angel of his presence save me continually "from all impending harms; around us and beneath, be spread the everlasting arms."

Feb. 21. I find need for a constant watch over my words, thoughts and actions, for we have a threefold enemy to contend with, and fight against. There are the sins of the time, and place where we live, to watch against. Evil company we are often compelled to be in, "who walk according to the course of this world;" and some of these profess to be servants of Jesus, too, or have made this profession. These are of the race who lived in *Paul's* day, who says, "I have told you often of them, and now tell you, even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ." Though I am surrounded by ungodly company, I feel the presence of the Lord to support me, and I have strength in his all-powerful name.

Feb. 23. I see danger! Lord preserve me; cover my head in the day of battle. When I am commanded to flee, O may I "escape like a bird from the snare of the fowler," as for my life; and when called to stand and fight, Lord, give us strength and courage to hold the shield of faith, and to wield the sword of the Spirit, that our foes may be forced to flee. "For sin shall not have dominion over you." "Quit you like men; be strong." King Jesus is our leader, and goes before us, and marks out the path our feet shall tread. Let us keep our glorious Captain in view, for he leads in the highway of holiness, and his redeemed walk there. "Glory be to God in the highest." His servants shall come off victorious. "O praise the Lord, all ye his servants; and ye that fear him, both free and bond, both small and great."

Feb. 27. I feel the need of all the faith, and all the grace that I have, to be put in constant exercise. And my cry is, Lord keep me

by thy mighty power "through faith unto salvation." O that I may be preserved from evil. I "tremble at the danger nigh, and cry, O God, to thee." I see a host of foes," "but I shall all their rage confound, by thy almighty arm." "God is faithful; who will not suffer us to be tempted above what we are able to bear; but will, with the temptation, make a way to escape." "He will open a way; but we must obtain the victory by using the weapons of our warfare, which are not carnal but mighty, through God, to the pulling down of strongholds"

April 18. Blessed be God; "I am joyful in all my tribulations." I have been to take leave of my dear old grandmother, my mother's mother, and my only sister, and my uncle, T. Kinsman's family. 'Twas a severe trial to part with these dear relatives, who convened in my grandmother's room, while I prayed with them, and commended them to God, from our aged grandmother to the least of the company, affectionately committing them to the care of our heavenly Father, O may God bless them all, with salvation My sister wept much as I commended them all to God, in prayer. After this we took the parting hand. Some of us doubtless, will meet no more in this world. My feelings were quite enough for me to endure, without bursting into tears, and I broke away from them, hoping that we may all be prepared for a happy meeting at the right hand of God, should we never meet again on earth.

April 26. James says, "My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations;" and surely I have had them of late. But God, who is faithful, made a way of escape, and my prayer to God has been, let me rather die, than turn thy grace into lasciviousness. "By death prevent the second death, and hide me in the silent grave." O Lord, my God, remove me from the shores of time, rather than leave me here to ruin my precious soul by sinning against thee. From some temptations we are to flee, as Paul directed his son Timothy. There is no standing and parleying with these; our only chance is to shut our eyes, to stop our ears, to turn our backs, and make all the speed possible by fleeing from them, retreating to our stronghold in prayer, and earnestly supplicating Almighty God, our heavenly Father, who will afford timely aid. Glory to God, for delivering grace; for "the snare is broken, and we are escaped."

"He will keep my soul among the thousands of his sheep."

"Go ye into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature. Freely ye have received; freely give."

"The Spirit and the Bride say come, and let him that heareth say come, and let him that is athirst come, and whosoever will let him come, and take of the waters of life freely."

"God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jesus Christ."

May, 1837. I am now getting ready as fast as I can to go on to Wis. My brother Ephraim and Samuel Loomer have already started, and Mr. Jonathan Loomer and family have started in the same vessel for Boston. I find much on my hands, for my brother has left his business as well as my own for me to manage. Well! I am trusting in God, and doing the best I can to turn our produce, etc. into cash, and it is wonderful how He opens the way before me, as I go forward committing all my ways unto him; and besides my own and my brother's affairs, I have those of my friends, J. Bigelow and Dr. Strickland to attend to. The money was to be collected and changed into *money* that would be current in the United States; but by the kind providence of God I had disposed of our produce and chartered a vessel, loaded her with wood, and on the 19th of May sailed out of Pereau river, in the schooner Beaumon, K. Homes commander; my father accompanying me, and also B. Rand and wife, and two sons. We had a most agreeable and pleasant voyage, with Capt. Homes and his men, and arrived safe in Boston on the 26th at 2 P. M. The next day I settled up with the captain and on Sabbath morning, May 28, I took Capt. H. and a part of his crew to the Sailors' Bethel, where we heard Father Taylor preach in the demonstration of the Spirit, commending the truth to every man's conscience in the sight of God. I also went with Mr. B. Rand to hear him again, I think in the evening; my father also attended and I think received good and lasting impressions. On Monday, May 29th, we left Boston, and on June 7th got to Buffalo, state of N. Y., and the next day took passage in a steamboat for Milwaukee, Wis., and on the 14th we passed Milwaukee, and came to Chicago on the morning of the 15th. And our reflections at this place are these: No wonder, if the judgments of Almighty God will e'er long be poured out on this now favoured town; for wickedness and blasphemy appear universally to prevail; and I think there are just causes enough already for judgment to be poured out upon the guilty town, and unless there is a reform soon we may look to see a vindication of justice and mercy long abused.

June 16, A. M., off the village of Milwaukee. Got on shore at 4 o'clock, P. M.

June 17. We hired a boat and went up to the town, supposed distance one and one-half miles, and at 2 P. M. my father and I started on an Indian trail in search of my friend, J. Bigelow. There were two shanties on the trail to where my friend lived, viz.: Taylor Heverlin's and Isham Day's. At both these shanties we made inquiry, and then "pressed with vigor on;" watching for a tree on the right of the trail which our friend Bigelow had blazed, and marked; we were there with just day light enough to make out the reading; which was, I think "one and one-third miles to J. Bigelow's east of this by the river." We then struck in on a path, in the leaves scarcely discernible, which I felt out with my feet, getting out of the path sometimes on one side, then again on the other, but would soon find it out with my feet, and, fortunately we got safe through about dark to our friend's house, found them well and very glad to see us, away off here in the wilds of Wis. Territory.

June 18. This is the Sabbath, and God is here also, although some appear to have forgotten it.

June 19. My brother and I took each of us a claim of land to-day.

June 21. Went down on the Milwaukee river in a scow boat to the town and got some provisions and our goods, and got back on the 23d at 2 o'clock, P. M.

June 25. This is my second Sabbath in Wis., and what can I do here for Jesus? "O Lord, make bare thy arm, that the people here may learn righteousness, and this wilderness bud and blossom as the rose." Amen. I am conscious if God smiles upon us here we shall have prosperity and peace.

July 2. I am spending this my third Sabbath in Wis., in reading and religious conversation. My friend, D. Strickland, has grievously backslidden, but I trust he will return to God.

July 9. Bless God, my soul, this is the day set apart for rest from the labors of the week, and that an opportunity may be given for social worship. Fit us, O Lord, for this important duty.

July 16. Another Sabbath, which is my fifth in Wis., and I hope 'tis not spent quite in vain, for the Lord is with us, glory be to his name! I have sweet communion with him in prayer.

Tuesday, July 18. We took leave of our dear father on the deck of the Pennsylvania, and I pray, Lord bless our father and protect him, and guide him safely o'er the mighty deep to the Nova Scotia shores in

peace. Amen. At ten A. M. the boat steamed off and my brother and I returned to the town, made some purchases, and at 2 P. M. left town for our home in the woods; arrived at 11 o'clock same night.

July. 23. My sixth Sabbath in Wis, and I am reading Dr. Clark's comments on the New Testament, and pray that I may grow in grace and in the knowledge of the truth.

July 30. Conversing with Christian friends, and I bless God they long to see the name of Christ glorified, and his worship established here. May the desire be realized. Bless, O! my soul, the living God; my soul is filled with his joyous presence, he is here of a truth, glory be to God for evermore. Help us O! Lord, to vindicate thy injured honor, and prove ourselves champions for truth. This day my brother, in Christ, J. B. Loomer, and I, held our first prayer meeting, there were but the two of us; yet Jesus, true to his recorded promise, was with us of a truth.

July 31. Why should I faint, or be discouraged? The blessed Lord is still with me. O well of living waters, spring up in my soul unto everlasting life.

Aug. 13. I am encouraged to hope that some good will result from our efforts to-day. Merciful Lord, grant it for Christ's sake. Amen.

My soul's full of glory,
Which fires my tongue;
Could I meet with angels,
I'd sing them a song.

Aug. 20. I am encouraged by God's holy word that our labor shall not be in vain in him, and I think I can appeal to him that my object is his glory, and the salvation of souls. O may I see his truth embraced by all, backsliders from wisdom's ways reclaimed, and sinners falling before the cross of Christ, subdued. Amen.

Aug. 27. This day we commenced a little Sabbath school, for reading the Scriptures. O may we see the blessed fruit of righteousness springing up in the young and rising generation, and early may they be led to embrace the Saviour.

Aug. 28. I bless God for a good degree of his peaceful presence this morning.

Sept. 3. The past week I have been in company with the ungodly, and find it unpleasant.

Sabbath, Sept. 10. I find stumbling blocks in the way of religious meetings. The Lord grant that they may all be removed.

Evening. I have the peaceful presence of my God.

Sabbath, Sept. 17. O, may the blessing of him who is Lord of the

Sabbath rest upon us who are aiming to promote Christian love and truth. May discord cease, and "each his friendly aid afford, and feel the others' care."

Sept. 26. Unless the Lord puts to his helping hand, our fond hopes of promoting the interests of his cause here will be unavailing. But I hope in him.

Sabbath, Oct. 8. Blessed be God. The people collected together to-day for his public worship, and we realize 'tis not in vain. May he from this time bless us.

Sept. 15. Again we have joined in public prayer to God with the people.

Sept. 22. May our prayers be heard in heaven, and may we witness God's power in the salvation of souls.

Nov. 5. A cloud seems to hang over our heads and threaten the cause of our blessed Master with injury. Lord, help; and may the subjects of Christ's kingdom be daily multiplied. Amen.

Nov. 12. This is a good morning. Blessed be God, whom I felt to stand by me this day. O, may he stand by his poor servant evermore. Not only myself, but a number, I believe, have shared his blessing to-day. His name be praised! Amen.

CHAPTER II.

March 1, 1838. I was united in marriage to Miss Mary C. Loomer. May Jesus grace our union with his continued presence in our journey together through life, and prepare us to spend an eternity of joy together in the bright world above. We immediately set up the worship of God in our house, and by his grace it shall never be annulled.

June 15. Have seen much of God's goodness and providential care. He is true and faithful. "In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy steps."

Aug. 12.

"Lord, when shall I find my willing heart
All taken up by thee?
Filled with thy love, and lost
In thy immensity?"

I cast all my care on God, in temporal as well as spiritual things.

Sept. 16.

"O, the infinite cares,
And temptations and snares,
His hand hath conducted me through!
O, the blessings bestowed
By a bountiful God,
And his mercies continually new!"

Nov. 9. I am this day twenty-five years old.

Nov. 19. On this day my father landed in Milwaukee, in the last boat that came up the lakes this fall from Buffalo, arriving there just in time to get on board. May God bless both him and us in this place, and enable us to look from this world below to a mansion in heaven, which awaits the followers of Jesus.

Dec. 10. We are made glad by the birth of a son. May God bless the child, and make him a blessing. Amen.

Nov. 9, 1839. I am this day twenty-six years old.

Nov. 11. For the honor of our covenant-keeping God, as well as for the strengthening of my faith, I make this record. I have not

sought his face in vain, for last evening I had sweet intercourse with my blessed Saviour while praying for my fellow-men, and felt a willingness that he should use me to his glory. While thus engaged, and consecrating myself afresh to him, I felt the enkindlings of his love, and desired to spend and be spent to his glory. I ask more wisdom and grace.

May 24, 1840. Some mercy drops are falling. "Grant us, Lord, a gracious rain."

July 6. "All will come to desolation unless thou visit us again." On the 9th of last month I met Mr. Stephen Loomer and family at Milwaukee, just arrived that morning, before daylight, from Nova Scotia. I am now informed that my father, who returned last summer to his native land, is just recovering from a grievous illness, both of mind and body, for which mercy I sincerely thank God, our heavenly Father.

July 12. Elder Matthews preached to the new settlers in this place, and no doubt is striving to do good.

July 14. We are made glad by the birth of a daughter. Lord, bless us and our children.

July 19. Elder Matthews again preached; standing, I think, in the counsel of the Lord.

July 26. I have joy unspeakable by the light of God's countenance, and feel an abiding trust and confidence in Christ, my Saviour.

Aug. 23. I sometimes tremble at going forward in public, yet I find this to be the road to peace, and the Lord supports me by his grace, and gives me gladness of heart afterward.

Sept. 6. We held a meeting this day, assisted by our brethren.

Sept. 13. We have had some sore temptations the past week, but God delivered us. This day a few met for the worship of God, and he was with us according to his promise.

May 2, 1841. The mighty power of God was felt in the assembly to-day. There is the sound of a going, and God is about to visit us in mercy; though, on account of existing evil, he has for some time past hid his face. I resolved, by God's grace, to be faithful to the individual unto whom I was constrained to speak, lest God should say, "I will be with you no more." Whether he is benefited or not, I cannot say. I have simply done my duty, and leave the event with God. This I know: the man was much irritated, both on that day and the following Sabbath, and gave me a flogging in a public discourse; but by God's grace I stood on a rock, and after the tirade of

abuse, I arose in the assembly and spoke by God's assisting grace, who began then to move on the minds of the people. This faithful rebuke on my part was given to the above individual on April 25th, and prayer meetings had been established a little previous to this, and the Lord, I trust, hath heard the prayers of his servants, who are cleaving unto him with purpose of heart.

May 9. God has graciously assisted me to day, and I have laid my all on his altar, and in his strength I have boldly declared his truth. The power of God was felt, and an awful solemnity pervaded the assembly. Heretofore my diffidence kept me trammeled, but to-day it was all gone, and I looked around with pity and love upon the congregation, and kindly and earnestly invited them to forsake their sins and come to Christ for salvation. The Lord did cause his word to take effect on that day, and some began to seek the Lord in good earnest. Backsliders publicly acknowledged their wanderings from God, and expressed a desire to get out of the way of sinners.

Saturday, May 29. I have enjoyed much of the Divine presence to-day, and believe he has given me a message to deliver to the people on the morrow.

Sabbath Morning, May 30. I feel to tremble, but my heart is fixed, trusting in God.

Evening. Endeavored to do my duty faithfully, but felt oppressed, and had little liberty of the spirit. Lord, keep me humble, for with such thou wilt dwell, and wilt look unto that man. "Lord, I give myself away; 'tis all that I can do."

June 7. The Lord is evidently working powerfully on the minds of the people to-day. One bowed the knee, and requested prayer for himself. The people of God prayed for him fervently, and he found peace before he arose from his knees. Others requested prayer, and I think all present felt the power of God, and I trust are seeking the salvation of their souls. May they soon find it.

June 13. The fore part of this Sabbath was unusually dark, although Mr. Turck preached twice. It seems to me that there is more harm done than good when a sermon is closed with a falsehood. After first telling the people that the Gospel proclaimed salvation from all sin, he then told them that they could not be saved from it in this life. In the afternoon, at the prayer meeting; the Lord's presence was manifested, and Mrs. Turck, I think it was, expressed a determination to seek and serve God, and said she was a backslider.

June 20. This day the Lord was present both in the forenoon and afternoon, and I think some real good work was done.

June 27. P. Turck preached on the mode of baptism, dealing out very harsh and uncharitable censures on those who used sprinkling and pouring, and who had their children baptized, calling it a "yoke which neither we nor our fathers were able to bear, etc." In the afternoon, at the prayer meeting, I trust some good was done, and the people's attention called, by the power of the Holy Spirit, to the great concerns of their precious souls. "Bless the Lord, O my soul!" Lord, carry on thy own work! At the above prayer meeting held at Mr. Worth's, Mr. Turck's youngest daughter, Rachel Turck, arose in the meeting and said, "I am determined to seek the Lord now." She is in earnest for her soul's salvation, and we pray, Lord bless her. Amen.

Aug. 1. I have been passing through trials, caused by some unkind accusations from my erring fellow-man; "persecuted but not forsaken," "cast down but not destroyed." Glory be to God! Lord forgive them, and show Mr.—— his situation, and others in connection with him. In the month of September I invited the Rev. Mr. Bolles to come into our neighborhood and organize a Methodist Church, and on the 12th of October 1841, Br. Bolles and Whitcomb came to help us in our time of need. Br. B. preached from Mal. 3, 16, and the little flock took heart, and a class was formed at that time, consisting of thirteen members, with Whitcomb as pastor.

Nov. 3. Br. Whitcomb came to visit the little flock, and preached with acceptability five times, before he returned to the Menomonee, where the main body of his church members were. The Lord was with us of a truth.

Nov. 7. We met for the worship of God, and the Lord was with us. I arose and ventured to make a few remarks founded on a part of Heb. 6, and exhorted to perseverance in the ways of the Lord. My Master strengthened me so that I got through with some degree of liberty.

Nov. 21. The people met, and I spoke from John 2, 28, and by grace spoke faithfully of abiding in Christ, the living vine, in order to be saved.

Nov. 28. We met again and I expounded a part of the 3d ch. of the 1st ep. of John, and felt that God was with me, and gave me liberty in speaking.

Dec. 5. O: the trials and buffeting I have passed through to-day, none but God can know, shut up in prayer and in speaking, so that I came near making a resolve to speak and pray no more in public;

but I took the case to God, and am encouraged, and am willing to go at his bidding, if souls may be saved.

Dec. 12. The Lord was with us to-day. Some of his dear lambs stood up and witnessed for him; testifying of the happiness they had in him. These litttle ones speak truth, and we rejoice in their testimony.

Jan. 13, 1842. I went quite a distance to attend a prayer meeting, though 'twas a dark night, and my feet were lame, and wolves were around, and I should have no company home, etc.; yet amidst all these discouragements I persevered through the woods, though halting several times to consider whether I had best proceed or not. At length I reached the place of prayer; but O, what a blessing God had in store for us. Glory be to God!

Feb. 25. I find I must work in my Lord's vineyard, if I have peace of mind; though I sometimes doubt, looking at my diminutive self.

Feb. 27. Br. Redford, an exhorter in our church, came about twenty-four miles to help us to day; and 'twas a good time.

March 6. The Shekinah of the Divine presence is with us to-day, and I have not enjoyed so much for months. "Praise the Lord O! my soul, and all that is within me bless his name.

March 14. Monday. My wife and I both lost our reckoning about the day of the week and were at work yesterday, and this morning I put on my Sunday clothes and set out for meeting, and striking my course through the woods I found my brother-in-law, J. B. Loomer, making sugar. Said I, "are you not going to meeting?" Said he, "what day is it?" I said, "'tis Sunday I suppose," and on his saying 'twas Monday, I felt cheap, and ashamed of my carelessness; for I had been a reprover of others who worked on the Sabbath; but alas! it can't be helped now, only for this time we kept Monday as Sunday.

March 20. At our meeting to-day we had a refreshing from the presence of our Lord. Br. Southwell, our class leader, had liberty, and rejoiced in hope of the glory of God.

March 27. Br. S., Br. H. and myself with three more, met to pray that the Lord will again make bare his arm in the salvation of souls.

Sabbath, April 3. I now behold the dawning of the day and rejoice.

April 19 and 20. Our minister, Br. Whitcomb, preached from "Fear not little flock," etc. 'Twas an encouraging time.

April 24. Sabbath. I delivered my message as God gave me

ability to-day; and immediately after I sat down, a weak one became strong, and arose and witnessed for Jesus, and Br. Southwell and Father Strickland were quickened. My subject was Hos. 5, 6.

Sat. June 11, 1842. I witnesssed the death of M. J. Strickland, one of our Sabbath school scholars, who has left us an example of patience in affliction, confiding in her Saviour to the last. She spoke of death with great composure, yet said she did not enjoy so much of the the Divine presence as she wished. The Lord gave her an easy passage from this world, and she yielded up her spirit without a struggle; and we doubt not but she has joined "the blood-washed throng." O! blessed hope of the Christian!

Oct. 12th, 1841. Rev. Mr. Bolls, pastor of Summerfield M. E. Church, Milwaukee, came into our neighborhood by my request, and preached at Datus Cowin's log house. Text, Mal. 3. 16. Mr. Whitcomb, pastor of the M. E. Church at Menomonee, came with him, and on that evening a class was formed, consisting of thirteen members; four I remember. J. W. Woodworth, Jesse Southwell, James Ford, and Mrs. D. Cowin, and nine more that I do not distinctly remember; but will give the names of thirteen beside these who joined our class in February and March, 1843, viz:—

Feb, 23d, 1843, Jesse Hubbard, H. V. Bonniwell, Mrs. G. Bonniwell, E. N. Danforth.

Feb. 26th, Alfred Whitehead, James Bonniwell, Mrs. J. Bonniwell, Mrs. Henry Bonniwell.

March 15th, Dancy Turck, G. Bonniwell, Mrs. C. Bonniwell, Mrs. Stephen Loomer, William Bunts.

There were a number more who afterward joined, and some who had been hopefully converted who never joined with us. This winter of 1843 Brother Smith Burts, a local preacher, has helped us much, and I rejoice in the blessing of God on his labors.

April 2d. This evening, at a prayer meeting, held in Jesse Hubbard's log house, the mighty power of God was felt, and several were drawn out in agonizing prayer for the salvation of souls. These exercises were shown to me in a dream a few nights previous. God has inspired these prayers, and no doubt but he will hear them and send answers of peace. Glory to God!

April 12th, 13th and 14th. These have been days of sweet communion with God, and I from this time propose to retire for private prayer three times a day. I find it good to continue in prayer longer

than I usually have done, and to plead with God as I would importune with a friend when in pressing need.

April 30th. Several are now under awakening. May the Lord carry on His own work, and soon bring these into the liberty of the sons of God.

May 3d to 8th. We had prayer meetings by the river, where it was wont to be made in the beginning, here in the woods. The Lord is also now with us in power, and three came out on God's side and confessed Christ. One of these was my wife, and another was my brother Ephraim. Another was Luther Weatherby. All glory be to God who hath answered our prayer.

May 12th. At a prayer meeting Datus Cowin was partially brought into liberty. He seems to be one of those who were compelled to come in.

May 28th. Another this evening, we hope, passed from death into life—a precious lad, about thirteen years of age, W. Dutzen. He cried for mercy about an hour, when the Lord spoke peace to his soul. I would here state that on the 17th of this month, at a prayer meeting where much of the Divine presence was manifested, my dear wife, not feeling satisfied with her experience, prayed twice for mercy; and two days after this the Lord spoke peace to her soul and gave her confidence, but on the 26th gave her a greater degree of confidence.

May 31st. I observe Satan at work trying to "blast the blooming work of grace." But since God is so especially near, I will trust to Him to counteract Satan's devices.

June 1st. The lion that raged so in one of the professors, has this morning changed into the gentleness of a lamb, and he says he knows the devil was trying to make a tool of him to stop the work of God. We give glory to God who has rebuked Satan. Hitherto *He* hath helped us against the foe.

June 4th. The Divine presence is still felt in the meeting. Courage, my soul, we still trust in Him. Lord, sanctify me wholly.

Sabbath, June 18th. I asked the Lord at our meeting to-day, before all the people, to set some poor soul at liberty, and we would take it as a token of his approbation; and one who came in trouble was made to rejoice aloud and praise God, and a goodly number beside were enabled to rejoice. "The best of all is, God is with us."

June 21st. My soul was unusually drawn out in prayer and in praise at our prayer meeting. Paul says, "If we be beside ourselves

it is to God." In this meeting I felt that my bodily strength was mostly taken away.

July. On the 8th of this month my bro her-in-law and I went to a camp-meeting on Poplar Creek, the first of the kind that either of us had ever attended. Mr. Sampson preached on Sabbath morning, July the 9th from Psalms 84. 11, and 'twas a precious time, and God's people rejoiced; but I do not know as any sinners were converted at this camp-meeting. But God fed his children with the bread of life, and they returned to their homes girded with fresh strength for their duties.

Nov. 12th. We had a glorious meeting at the house of my friend J. Bigelow. As I was on my knees interceding in prayer, Mother Bigelow began to rejoice, walking through the room, exhorting sinners and praying to God, from the fullness of her happy soul. I hope to see some fruit of this meeting in the day of eternity.

Sabbath, Nov. 19th. At a prayer meeting held to day at J. B. Loomer's house, the presence and power of God filled the place, and God's people rejoiced.

Nov. 22d. We had a refreshing season from the presence of the Lord.

Sabbath, Nov. 26th. In our meeting at Father Bigelow's we had a good degree of the Lord's presence.

Nov. 29th. Met for prayer, and did not begrudge our trouble, though the road was bad.

Sabbath, Nov. 3d. Met to worship God at J. B. Loomer's. God gave me liberty in speaking, and took away the fear of man.

I am troubled about my dear father, occasioned by a singular dream that I have had this week. But I have committed him to the care of my Heavenly Father.

Dec. 10th. At our meeting one converted sinner arose and requested prayer, and appears very penitent and broken-hearted.

Dec. 13th. Surely the power of God is present to heal, if people have faith in him. My dear wife spoke a few words at this meeting, and uttering bitter things against herself as usual. O, Lord, heal, comfort, and bless her with more confidence.

Dec. 22d. O, how precious has the Lord been to my soul to-day, enabling me to resist temptation wonderfully. I felt no desire to take temporal food, but my soul was drawn out in prayer and praise to God, my Saviour.

Dec. 23d. Oh! the goodness of God to me this day. My soul is

filled unutterably full of glory, and of God, I have been praying a good while for the pure and perfect love of God to take possession of my heart, and I thank him that I have an answer to my prayer. "Bless the Lord, O my soul!" This is sanctification.

Jan. 1st, 1844. On the first Sabbath of the new ear we met for the worship of God at J. B. Loomer's, and had a refreshing season. Brother Rosco was with us.

Feb. 26th. We have had many tokens for good of late, and back-sliders are turning their feet into the narrow way that leads to eternal life. To God be all the glory. God has been with us in all our meetings for prayer and praise, especially on yesterday, at J. B. Loomer's, we "had a shout of a king in the camp."

March 22d. Our youngest child was taken ill.

April 7th. Our dear little one was taken from us this morning. It is a sore blow to us, and the first heavy stroke of grief that has fallen on his elder brother, who is about five years old and past. Dear little fellow, how he broke out in sorrowful accents as he was walking through the woods with me this morning. "I did not want Hezekiah to die at all," showing that he is deeply affected at his death. I tried to comfort him, but I am in deep sorrow myself as well as the dear little boy and his mother. Lord, help us, "for unto whom shall we go for succor but unto thee," O Lord? who for our sins art justly offended. "The Lord gave. The Lord hath taken away. Blessed be the name of the Lord." It is well with the child.

Oct., 1845. We let our farm to J. West and went on a visit to our native land, to accompany our father, who came to visit us this summer, and desires to return this fall. He was taken sick on his way here, in the state of New York, and I cannot think of his going back alone, and my wife concluded to go with me and to take our family along, and stop a year or two there.

We met Captain H. Loomer in Boston, who was one of my schoolmates, and my wife's cousin. He was about to return with his vessel to the very place where we wanted to go, and I engaged passage with him, who took us within a mile of my father's house. This was Providential. As we landed upon the shore we greeted old friends and former acquaintances, happy to meet us once more on time's shores.

After we had settled with our family in comfortable quarters, I began to attend meetings at the old school house where I first stood up in public to speak for Jesus, and where I had formerly sowed in tears, I now reap in joy. Goodly numbers had been, and were now, being

converted and joining the Congregational Church, "and I therein do rejoice and will rejoice."

Nov. 15th; 1845. Met, and took part with my Methodist brethren at Canning.

Nov. 22d. Met in the day with the Congregationalists, and took up my cross and spoke in their meeting, and prayed with them. Find Christ's yoke easy and his burden light. In the evening walked with Brother J. Blinkhorn to a Methodist prayer meeting in Canning. Felt the hand of the Lord upon me, and decided to obey His spirit's dictates, and follow the opening. Brother Lockwood, a Methodist brother of early days, jogged me, and I arose and spoke, and was much blessed.

Nov. 23d. My peace flows as a river. This is good pay. Bless the Lord, my soul.

Nov. 24th. Had a blessed sense of the Lord's presence this morning in prayer. He is with me every moment.

Nov. 25th. Have some buffetings, and feel my own weakness, and cry to God for assisting grace. I went to see Leander Newcomb, a young man who has been very near the gates of death. He had been in great distress both of body and mind, and prayed and besought his father and others to pray for him. The Lord heard their prayers; and he was made to rejoice in Jesus, our advocate with God.

Nov. 26th. Great peace and access at the throne of grace. "Open Thou my lips, and my tongue shall shout forth Thy praise."

Nov. 28th. Met in conference with the Congregationalists at Bay Creek and was invited to speak. Did so, and God blessed me, and others who were as "giants refreshed with new wine."

Nov. 29th. Partook of the Sacrament with the Congregationalists for the first time.

Jan. 1st, 1846. My mind has been strongly exercised of late about preaching the Gospel, and I find great peace in meditating upon it.

Jan. 4th. My wife and I spent the evening at D. Palmeter's, and before we parted had a season of prayer. If prayer does not seal our visits with friends, they seem nearly useless.

Jan. 10th. Met in the old Bass Creek schoolhouse; felt dull, but spoke for Jesus, and since have felt great peace.

Jan. 29th. There is nothing contrary to love that dwells in my heart.

Jan. 22d. Observed a fast to-day, praying for the restoration of my companion to health.

Jan. 24th. At Bass Creek I spoke a few words in the name of the Lord, which he was pleased to bless, to the joy of his people. Spoke again in the evening, but had great buffetings afterward.

Jan. 25th. Great peace of mind. Praise God, O, my soul. O, God, with my whole heart will I praise Thee.

Jan. 29th. Peaceful and happy days. O, how pleasant are wisdom's ways.

Jan. 31st. Mr. Sterling, pastor of the Congregational Church, preached at Bass Creek, and I arose and spoke a few words after he was done, with some liberty.

Feb. 22d. I am in trouble and in sympathy with my companion in her afflictions. I am greatly bowed down before the Lord, feel my heart give way, broken and humbled before Him, and I have made my request that if it could be consistent with His will, he would spare my companion to me a little longer, and restore her health.

May 19th. I told my companion to-day that I have an impression that God has heard the voice of my groaning, and that he will heal her, which seems to cheer her despairing mind. She is evidently better.

May 21st. "Bless the Lord, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits, who forgiveth all thine iniquities, who healeth all thy diseases, who crowneth thee with loving kindness and tender mercies."

May 22d. Last night I was greatly comforted in visions of the night, anticipating a day without a night, when my soul shall clap her wings and soar away to mingle with the blaze of day. "I know that my Redeemer liveth," and because he lives I shall live also.

May 25th. I enjoy the comforts of the religion of Jesus, which I have professed before a gainsaying world. I have not for over six weeks been at the house of God on account of affliction in my family. Lord bless my wife and children. I place them under thy care, O my God.

May 9th. I heard a man preach by the name of Flint, and I spoke a few words after his sermon, though the cross was heavy, because I was weak, but in the afternoon I was comforted in speaking.

May 16th. Mr. Whitman, pastor of the Congregational Church, preached, and Brother Joseph Cox prayed. It was refreshing to my soul.

May 23d. Mr. Hunt, Baptist, preached from Eph. 3, 12.

Oct. My wife's grandfather and grandmother Jess started this morning for Wisconsin with Mr. D. Loomer, as we are not ready to go yet on account of the circumstances of our family.

Oct. 20th. Our hearts are made glad by the birth of a daughter and other favors. Blessed be the Lord.

Dec. 2. My confidence remains unshaken; though sometimes tried and tempted severely.

Dec. 3. I have to-day received the sad tidings of the death of my old friend, Isaac Bigelow, who died in Wisconsin on the 12th of September of the present year. I am afflicted, but I cannot doubt of his safe arrival in the land of blest spirits. He was apparently better the evening previous to the day they found him dead, and made up his own bed.

Dec. 4. This I observe as a fast day.

Dec. 10. Have had sore conflicts, but now find great peace through Jesus.

Dec. 16. Trust I feel reconciled to God in his dealings with me, for I have peace with him and all mankind.

Dec. 18. This day I observe a fast, praying that I may be useful.

Dec. 26. Am looking to God by fasting and prayer, in behalf of my companion, that her health may be restored.

Jan. 6, 1847. At a meeting in Bass Creek, I arose and spoke a few words, and was strengthened and comforted by so doing.

Feb. 8. The time is drawing near for us to leave this place, and I desire to be faithful to those who have been my companions in youth and vanity. With this resolve I arose in the assembly at Pass Creek, and in the bowels of Christ, filled with his love, I warned and invited them. One arose and testified his love to God, being so full that he could scarcely speak. This was Ebenezer Bigelow, a dear associate of my school-boy days.

Feb. 22. I spoke again, and was remarkably assisted from on high.

March 1. I was very heavily oppressed at a meeting, but found relief in speaking for Jesus. Others arose directly, and praised God with a loud voice. To his name be all the glory! Amen.

March 8. I attended a meeting at the Methodist chapel. A vast concourse of people were there. Father Croscomb preached the sermon, and C. Dewolf spoke after him, and then invited others to speak. I stood in the gallery, opposite the pulpit, and trusting in God, who raised me above the fear of man, I spoke to that vast audience and

witnessed for Jesus, and find that in doing duty there is great peace. "Bless the Lord, O my soul."

April 8. I sailed in a vessel for St. John, N. B., taking some potatoes for that market. Feel like a speckled bird, and am vexed with filthy conversation. Retired, lifted up my heart to God in prayer and praise, and felt very happy. I praise the Lord, who preserves us in the midst of wolves.

April 9. Our vessel put in at Partridge Island, waiting for wind. I retired on shore for private prayer and communion with God. I find sweet fellowship with him.

April 15. Our vessel having got out from Partridge Island, put in at Quaco, N. B., and I went on shore and visited John Floyd and family. Conversed and prayed with them, and we parted in tears, hoping to meet in a better land, which gives us comfort. Glory to Jesus for the Christian hope.

April 17. Arrived at the city of St. John, and sold a part of our cargo, but the market being dull, we sailed to St. Andrews, thence to Calais, and here I left the vessel, walking on to Pembroke, State of Maine, to visit some relatives there on my father's side.

May 1. Visiting among my friends at Pembroke. Having a very enjoyable time, but we are very soon to part, probably never to meet again in time.

May 4. Took our leave of our dear friends in Pembroke, walked to Eastport and put up at a boarding-house. Vexed, but my mind is stayed on God.

May 8. Got home to my family in Cornwallis, N. S., thankful to Him who hath been with us, and brought us to meet again in peace.

June 20. Paul, in relating his experience and that of other Christians, says, "Cast down but not destroyed," and thus it is with me, and now again I am cheered and comforted, and "rejoice in the hope of the glory of God."

June 22. I find a peace and comfort in family and private prayer that I would not barter away, lest I should be found building upon a sandy foundation.

Sabbath, June 28. Heard D. Harris and B. Minster preach at Upper Pereau school-house, that memorable place where I was awakened by the spirit of God. Text, Zephaniah, 3:12. Was impressed to speak when the brother sat down, and tell of the happiness I enjoyed in God, my Saviour. I strove to be faithful, and trust it was not in vain. As the door was opened for me to speak at this meeting, and my heart

was overflowing with love for God and man, I dare not leave the house without obeying the deep impressions of the Spirit which I felt, responding in my heart, "Thy servant is here, Lord."

June 29. O how delightful is the wages Jesus gives, for

"While we do his blessed will,
We bear our heaven about us still."

June 30. Peace.

July 1. The Lord is with us, and the God of Jacob is our refuge.

July 2. I wonder at the goodness of God to one so unworthy as I.

July 3. I praise God to-day, and give thanks.

July 5. I have found it good to ask the Lord, in my closet, to bless us in family prayer, and in saying grace before our meals. I find great comfort in these exercises.

July 7. We are preparing to return to Wisconsin, our adopted country, as that is our home. This month we took leave of a group of friends, who sat upon a seat on the shore at Indian Point. Among these was old Mr. Ebenezer Bigelow. The old gentleman was quite affected as we took the parting hand. Here also was my brother-in-law and my only sister, with other affectionate friends. But we must part, for such is the experience of this world's inhabitants. But we let a veil fall over the scene, for we hope to meet again, if not in this, in a brighter and better world, where no more farewell tears are shed. Having gotten away from these and on board the vessel, we started for Boston, Mass., where we arrived in good time, though our vessel was stranded at the mouth of Boston Bay, where we were thumping through the night; but as it was ordered by a kind Providence, there was but little wind, and the vessel being new and strong—this being her first trip—she was not much damaged, and the next day we got safe into the harbor. We tarried over the Sabbath, and some of us went to the Sailors' Bethel and heard Father Taylor preach, which was a great treat. From Boston we took the cars for Albany, N. Y., then took the Erie canal for Buffalo. We came near being robbed one night on the boat. The light being out that night, for the first time on the trip, a burglar attempted to get open my trunk, where I had some money of my own and also money which I had undertaken to bring on for other people; but so it was, as the villain was feeling around in the dark, he chanced to put his hand into a lady's face, who screamed out, and there was then a general rally in the cabin, and Mister soon stepped on shore, and thus we es-

caped from having more than our own feloniously taken from us, thanks to the protection of God's providence, to whom we constantly committed ourselves and all of ours. After getting home in August, my father and I put up some hay and sunk a well some thirty feet deep, and stoned it mostly ourselves.

Oct. 11. As I was helping my brother Ephraim stone his well, I lost my hold of the windlass and in trying to stop it received a blow on my head which nearly proved my death, but God preserved both me and my brother from being killed outright. I endangered my own life to save the life of my brother who was in the well.

Oct 17. I am suffering from the effects of that terrible blow I got on the 12th of this month; my appetite is gone, and there is a general debility of the whole system, but my Lord has the keys of death, and let him do as he sees good, Amen to his will. "For me to live is Christ, and to die is gain."

Nearly two months ago, at a prayer meeting, I had a glorious manifestation of the love of Jesus to me, and I thought 'twould not be much to die under such circumstances; O, how blessed "to clap our glad wings and soar away," and mingle with the "blood washed throng" in the regions of eternal day.

Oct. 20. I am so racked with pain from head to foot, I am constrained to call for patience, and my God helps me.

Oct. 21. I have comfort in prospect of heaven, and eternal blessedness a "weight of glory."

Oct. 23. My God comforts me by his spirit.

Oct. 25. I bless the Lord Jesus for the sweet peace I have in my soul this morning.

Oct. 26. Victory in conflict to-day, Glory be to God! Let all within me shout his praise. Amen.

Oct; 27. For five days I have been improving, recovering from the jaundice. I took first a steam bath, then an emetic, after this I took wild cherry tree bark and hop tea three and four times a day, with a little spirits in it, and took the powdered peelings of hen's gizzard. This means God has blessed to my restoration.

Oct. 29. Endeavoring to be diligent in business, also fervent in spirit serving the Lord. O, the sweet peace of God that passeth all understanding!

Oct. 30. Sabbath. Not wishing to be troubled on the Sabbath with the fire which has been raging sadly on our premises for days, which we have been fighting with vigor, I committed all to God, believing

that he would stop it, and so he did; and in this confidence I went to the house of God and heard a sermon by Br. Holstead, our minister. Text Rom. 6, 1. I am refreshed, with my mind calmly stayed on God, and feel glad that I went. O, how sweet is the communion of saints!

Nov. 2. Sweet moments, and liberty in family prayer.

Nov. 7. Trials best known to God and myself.

Nov. 9. I am this day thirty-four years of age. "Goodness and mercy hath followed me all the days of my life."

Nov. 12. I have been in fear of losing my beloved wife. Lord, thou art "too wise and too good to be unkind!"

Nov. 13. Had a blissful dream last night, thought I was shouting the praises of God, with my Br. G. Bonniwell. These sweet dreams which some may think not worth relating, I am thankful for, and bless the Lord who thus is pleased to comfort me.

Nov. 14. Heard a good sermon from "Holiness becomes God's house forever."

Nov. 15. In possession of a peace which passeth all human understanding.

Nov. 21. Rev. J. Day preached from Luke 13, 24. After meeting I had some conversation with Father Strickland and cast the mantle of charity over his imperfections, for I am not without mine. I have a sweet peace in my soul. Glory to God Most High. Amen.

Nov. 22. The blessed Jesus smiles upon me. Evening. O, how precious is Jesus thus to comfort me who have been grieved, wronged and misjudged by an erring fellow man. May I ever possess a kind, loving and forgiving spirit; and "my sanctifying Lord in life and death confess."

Nov. 23. The peace of God still continues. Precious, O, how precious, who would not be willing to be persecuted for Christ's sake?

"Whither, Oh! whither should I fly
But to my loving Saviour's breast,
Secure within thy arms to lie
And safe within thy wounds to rest."

"For ever here my rest shall be
Close to thy bleeding side,
O, let me never move
From the sweet footsteps of thy love."

Nov. 24. In looking over the world, I am led to exclaim, "O, the

miseries of mankind" on account of sin; but God loves to redress the injured and will do it. "'Tis a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God." There is great pain and suffering within our doors to night; the subject of it is a young woman who was deserted by a base young man, who deceived her by a promise of marriage, and then ran off to the states, where rascals frequently go to escape retribution for crime, and there mingle with respectable society; but their sins will find them out.

Nov. 25. God has spared, contrary to all human probability, both mother and child. My wife and I brought this young woman from N. S. with us, having been made acquainted with her circumstances.

Jan. 9, 1848. God began to pour out his spirit at the Bonniwell school house under the pastoral labors of Father Holstead.

Jan. 11. A man came along by the name of Scott, and preached at S. Loomer's and at Mrs. J. Bigelow's. Text, "Restore unto me the joys of thy salvation," etc.

Jan. 14. The Methodists here are now holding a protracted meeting.

Jan. 18. Br. Holsted, P. E., preached on the Sabbath, and a prayer meeting was held in the evening, and God gave us a baptism from on high.

Jan. 22. In the evening Br. W. H. Bunts shouted "glory" and fell upon the floor where he remained for several hours; I was also deprived of my bodily strength, and led out in earnest prayer for fellowman.

Feb. 6. Br. J. Day preached from Ps. 8, 49.

Feb. 8. We held a prayer and speaking meeting at the Widow Bigelow's; at which the Lord appeared our helper. Father Strickland thought two children were converted at this meeting. "We know that our labor is not in vain in the Lord." If good is done, to him alone be the glory. Amen.

Feb. 9. Felt troubled this morning, but prayed and got relief. "Ask and receive," etc.

Feb. 13. Sabbath. I attended preaching and met in class yet did not feel well in mind, resorted to prayer and God poured into my heart the consolation of his grace; and in the evening I joyfully gave in my testimony for God.

Feb. 20. Spoke from John 14, 23; was remarkably assisted.

Feb. 22. Memorable season. The Lord had witnesses among the children this evening, for a number witnessed for Jesus. Among

these were my eldest son and eldest daughter. Old soldiers were much affected to see these dear children thus early enquiring after God. 'Tis a happy point in my life.

Feb. 25. Met the people at J. West's and spoke briefly from "Doth not Wisdom cry, and understanding put forth her voice?"

Feb. 27. Sorely tried through the day, but God gave me liberty in the evening at prayer meeting, where I spoke a few words from, "Thou hast given a banner to those who fear thy name," etc.

Feb. 28. I was taken suddenly ill with a bilious complaint.

Feb. 29. Worse to-day, resorted to prayer our "stronghold." Evening. Am some better, thanks to our merciful God for this kind interposition.

May 7. Attended a prayer meeting and felt that it is my meat and my drink to do the will of God. Lord bless my labors more abundantly.

March 14. Spoke from, "No prophecy of the scriptures is of any private interpretation;" but gave an undesigned offence to one old gentleman, who is rather a mystic.

March 17. At a meeting at J. West's, spoke of the excellency of the scriptures, as a sure guide, written in plain language; so that a man possessed of common sense, who searched them with prayerful attention, might understand them; gave great offence again to Father Strickland, who resolved to meet no more with us, under existing circumstances; but after a few kind words he became quite calm, and softened down like wax before the melting fire.

March 22. Mr. Strickland appointed a meeting to-night at Mrs. Bigelow's. I did not attend, lest I should give offence to the old gentleman in doing plain duty. Of late I have been praying over my convictions of duty in regard to preaching the gospel; at one time after prayer I took up the New Testament, and these words of St. Paul met me. "If I do this thing willingly, I have a reward, but if against my will, a dispensation of the gospel is committed to me." Lord, strengthen me to do thy will, and only thine. Amen.

April. 2. Brother T. Day preached on, "To-day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts."

April 9. Thanks to Jesus, who sends the comforting Spirit.

April 14. Great peace to-day in yielding to my convictions, "peace passing all understanding."

April 16. A Bible Society was organized in the town of Mequon.

Afternoon. Brother Holstead preached and we met in class; 'twas a refreshing season from the presence of the Lord.

April 24 and 25. Great peace in Jesus.

April 26. Tribulations in the world.

April 28. Peace in a good degree.

April 29. Peace mixed with some trials.

April 30. Brother Bunce preached from Psalm 8:35. Afternoon. I had a meeting at my own house, preached from Luke 12:40; had some liberty.

May 1. Sweet peace as I awoke this morning. Blessed be the Lord!

"Give me thy strength, O God of power;
Then let winds blow or thunders roar,
Thy faithful witness will I be;
'Tis fixed, I can do all through thee."

May 10. Tried to speak from 2d Corinthians, 5:20, two days ago; I prayed that the Lord would speak to me in a dream; and that night in my dream I had strong exercises of mind, and preached, as I thought, with great liberty, calling sinners to repentance, having a very easy flow of language. Could I preach as well when awake, I could not doubt but I should immediately engage in the work; but awake, I have a "foolish bashfulness." Lord, take everything out of the way that hinders me in duty! Amen.

May 12, 1848. Spoke at J. West's from Psalms 106:5. Had some liberty and came home in peace.

May 14. Spoke from Romans 12:13. "The night is far spent, the day is at hand."

May 15. Great peace in my soul.

May 17. Lord, save me from the fiery dart of the enemy! Blessed be the Lord! He hath heard my prayer.

May 21. Professed to enjoy perfect love, as I spoke in class meeting; and in the afternoon spoke from Jonah 4.1: "But it displeased Jonah exceedingly and he became very angry."

May 22. Peace in Jesus.

May 23. Great peace the most of the day. Some of the time my soul was "unutterably full of glory and of God."

May 28. Our infant daughter, M. R. M., was baptized by our P. E., Elihu Springer. Lord, hear the united prayers of thy people for the child we now dedicate to thee.

June 11. Mr. Vale gave us a good Sabbath School address at my

house in the morning, and in the afternoon we organized a Sabbath school, and I was elected superintendent.

June 13. Have a blessed sense of God's presence to-day.

July 2. Spoke from Isaiah 28:16.

July 6. Brother Holstead presented my case before the society, who voted me a license to exhort in public.

July 9. Brother Holstead preached at my house and baptized Ann Bigelow by immersion in the river. We had a prayer meeting in the afternoon; felt much of the power of God resting on me at the close in prayer.

July 10 and 11. Sweet peace in Jesus.

July 23. Spoke from Proverbs 30:9. Had a blessed sense of God's presence, and Father Strickland spoke in the spirit of religion. May this be the beginning of good days. Lord, convert sinners.

Aug. 22. 1848. Met for the first time as a member of the Quarterly Conference; had thought of withdrawing, but Elder Springer's sermon gave me courage, and was to me a word in season. God has given him the tongue of the learned in the true scriptural sense, so that he knows "how to speak a word in season to him that is weary."

April 13, 1849. Since I last wrote, the waves of affliction have rolled around us, but divine power hath preserved us.

April 15. Spoke in Granville from Ephesians 1:2.

April 22. Brother Sweet, F. B., spoke at J. West's; he desired me to speak but I declined. He being a new beginner, arose with trembling, as he felt it a weighty cross. It may be that I have erred; if so, may the Lord forgive me my error.

May 6. Spoke from, "As Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so, must the Son of man be lifted up, etc.

May 13. Spoke at Burnt Opening from Isaiah 55, 7. Called on Father King, who closed by prayer, in which he told the Lord they had heard the truth spoken in weakness. This the Lord knew, and I knew it, but this was not a word fitly spoken, and a sore temptation followed, but I was enabled to endure it, and a sweet peace filled my soul on my return towards my home. "Thanks be to God who always causeth us to triumph, and maketh known the savor of his grace by us in every place."

May 20. Spoke from those words of Jesus found in John 6:44. "No man can come to me except the Father which hath sent me draw him." The Lord gave me confidence and liberty, and we had a blessed time in the class meeting.

Oct. 3d, 1849. Had a glimpse and a foretaste of the excellent glory which no tongue can express. "Bless the Lord, O my soul, and be of good courage."

Oct. 4th. Oh! blessed religion of Jesus! I have peace in Him, O how precious!

Oct. 7th. Spoke at Mequon from Revelations 20: 11, 12. Stayed to prayer meeting. Sweet peace in my soul.

Oct 20th. My language this morning is gratitude for God's manifold goodness to me.

"O, God of good, the unfathomed sea,
Who would not give his heart to Thee?
Who would not love Thee with his might?
O Jesus, lover of mankind,
Who would not his whole soul
With all his powers, to Thee unite?

Glory and thanks to the blessed name of Jesus!

Oct. 21. Spoke to-day with some trembling, but putting my trust in God, He gave me boldness. My text was Isaiah 32: 6; conscious for having labored for the good of souls. Lord, give success, for I am not content to preach and see no fruit of my labors.

Nov. 9. I am this day thirty-six years old. "Lord, teach me to number my days that I may apply my heart to wisdom." I attended a prayer meeting at the Widow Bigelow's house, and was led to make a few remarks from Solomon's Song, 1: 7, 8.

Nov. 10. My wife and I attended meeting at the old schoolhouse. J. W. Wood preached twice. Stayed to class-meeting and was refreshed.

Nov. 11. God preserved my son to-day from a violent death, under the sawmill at Hamilton, where he was standing close by the pitman; and as God would have it, one of the men saw him just as they were about to start up the saw, and got him away. I acknowledge God's care in this.

Nov. 18. Though tired and cast down yesterday, I have a sweet manifestation of the spirit to-day, which came suddenly upon me while at work, and I fell down on my knees in prayer and praise to God.

Nov. 21. We had a prayer meeting at my house this morning. It was a refreshing time.

Nov. 22. Preached to-day, and the Lord gave the victory over

temptation. I want to be in private life what I recommend to others. Attended a prayer meeting this evening.

Nov. 28. Attended prayer meeting at J. West's: the 29th at the Bonniwell schoolhouse; 30th, at the widow Bigelow's.

Dec. 2. Mr. Sweet preached from John 9: 27. I spoke after; was a little embarrassed; thus does God deal with me, doubtless to hide pride from me. I was rejoiced in the evening by these words: "Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it." Spoke at the meeting as God gave ability, and we were refreshed from the presence of the Lord.

Dec. 3. Sweet peace this morning. Glory be to God! Amen.

Aug. 10 and 11, 1850. Attended quarterly meeting at Port Washington.

Sabbath forenoon. This morning, not feeling satisfied, I retired to the grove, where I was filled with the Divine presence, and came back to my friend's house happy in the love of God. His presence was gloriously manifested at the love-feast this morning.

Aug. 18. I am constitutionally inclined to keep out of public gatherings, and if not constrained by the love of Christ, and precious souls, they would hear nothing from me.

Aug. 25. The circuit preacher, Samuel Martin, preached to-day from Psalms 19: 7, 8. He desired me to go and fill his appointment at Granville this afternoon. I told him I was unprepared, "O," said he, "you will have a discourse cut and dried before you get there." He insisted, and I went, but did not preach, as the man's wife was very sick where the meeting was appointed. I prayed with the sick woman, and was requested by her husband to go the next day and preach the funeral sermon of Mr. Brown, his wife's brother, which I agreed to do and went, this being the first funeral sermon I had ever preached in my life, and there were a good many people, but God helped me. My text was Revelations 20: 12. After I had finished my discourse to the people, I went to the grave and read the burial service, and we returned home. My brother Ephraim went with me to this funeral.

Sept. 14. Mr. Albert Clark died to-day. I trust he has gone to be with Christ.

Sept. 15. I went to visit Father Worth, and prayed with him, at his son's, W. Worth's. Came home with comfort and peace in my soul.

Sep. 16. Peace this morning. "Bless the Lord, O my soul."

Nov. 24. Preached from Hebrews 6: 1, 2. Truly the Lord helped me, raising me quite above the fear of man. I met the class after sermon, and we were mutually blessed. Returned in great peace.

"O the goodness of God, employing a clod
His tribute of glory to raise,
His standard to bear, and with triumph declare
His unspeakable riches of grace."

Dec. 1. S. Martin preached, and gave out for me next Sabbath.

Dec. 8. I spoke at the schoolhouse in the name of the Lord.

Dec. 15. Brother Martin preached and gave out meeting for me on next Sabbath.

Dec 22. I went to my appointment, and preached from James 3: 2, and trust it was not in vain. A sweet peace pervades my mind. Thank the Lord.

July 11, 1852. I am left almost alone to labor in the Sabbath school, my brother-in-law being swept down by the current which none can withstand without labor and earnest prayer to God, and humble trust in Him.

Aug. 8. Alas, how few there are who persevere, abounding in the work of the Lord; others have fallen off, and I am left to get along as best I can. Lord, let not Satan triumph, nor let our labors be in vain. Some of the children have learned well in the catechism, and memorized some of the Testament lessons. We teach them to keep the Sabbath and to obey their parents.

Oct. 11. Arose about 3 A. M. and prayed. O the deep trials I am permitted to undergo. Lord help me. I praise the Lord for a throne of grace where I cast my burden on the Lord, and he sustains me. I give him glory.

Nov. 6. Last night, in a dream, I received a token of God's favor and approbation, and I awoke with his praises upon my lips. Glory be to God.

Nov. 9. This day I am thirty-nine years of age.

"Life's a journey, let me well
Mark its progress and decay;
Like mile-stones, every birthday tells
How I speed me on my way."

CHAPTER III.

March. 13, 1853. Let no one think that temptations, sorrows, infirmities, imperfections, and struggles against diffidence, and domestic trials, are peculiar to themselves, for "the same afflictians are accomplished by our brethren that are in the world." But God is faithful, who will suffer none to be tempted above what they are able to bear.

"In every sorrow of the heart,
Eternal mercy bears a part."

March 15. An accident happened to-day. T. Strickland and my son unluckily felled a tree on one of our cattle, and broke its back. Well, it may be a wholesome chastisement to me, who may have gone, as some did of old, with my "flocks and herds to seek the Lord."

March 19. Brother Frink, our minister, has made out a plan for preaching on this circuit, and gave one to me.

March 20. I spoke at Grafton to-day, and God gave me liberty. A blessing was in it. To Him be the glory.

March 21. "Praise the Lord, O my soul. O the happiness I have in his love this morning.

March 27. Spoke the word at Granville, yet had but little liberty; somewhat cast down.

March 28. Was greatly encouraged by a blissful dream last night. My soul was filled with the praises of God. I returned home from Granville in possession of peace of mind to-day.

April 3. Spoke again to-day in the name of the Lord, who was with me. Glory and peace in my soul.

April 4. Slept in peace, and arose in peace this morning. O 'tis good to serve God. He makes his promises good.

May 29: I struggled through trials of mind, and through tempta–

tions. and went to my appointment at Grafton to-day and preached Christ's gospel to the people.

May 30. I have peace this morning, worth more than crowns and kingdows of this world. If I had refused to go last Sabbath, I should not have enjoyed this.

June 1. Mr. C. Clark's child was burried, and he requested me to make a few remarks at the grave. Did so, and read the burial service.

June 12. Went to my appointment at West Granville and gave a plain address in the name of the Lord.

Evening. Saw Mr. Whitcomb, who was the first preacher sent on to this circuit. I have lately had some talk with Brother T. Day, one of our local preachers, who thinks of joining the itineracy. He concludes, as everything goes wrong on his farm, that he may not be in the way of his duty to remain on it. Lord, direct him in the way he should go. He desired to know my opinion about traveling in the itineracy and giving himself wholly up to the work. I told him that I thought a man need not doubt his call to go, if he had love enough for men's souls to bear his own expenses for one year, and preach the gospel free of charge; but to this he made no reply.

June 18. I have felt anger this morning. Long have I desired to have this viper slain; but there is a sort of anger that is not sinful, or why is it said, "Be ye angry and sin not." The prayer of Jabez I have adopted for my prayer, who said, "O that the Lord would indeed bless me, and keep me from evil that it might not grieve me." Amen.

June 26. Went to my appointment at Grafton to day and spoke as faithfully as I was capable of doing, the Lord taking from me the fear of man. I leave the event with God.

July 30. John Hooper died to-day. He was a man of good natural abilities, though scarcely able to read. He had been on the local preacher's plan in England, and was once quite zealous, but backslid. I first got acquainted with him in Nova Scotia, and he again took up the cross nobly for Christ, and I believe was made a blessing to others. I came to Wisconsin, and in a few years he followed me, with a numerous family, and being an honest man, he soon got work enough to support his family, and the next year earned enough besides to buy him a farm of forty acres of government land, by the loan of five dollars. He bore the cross soon after he came to Wisconsin, but did not join our class. We think he died in the faith. He said to his

wife, "Soon their trouble with him would be over, then all would be well with him." It is God that justifieth the believer in Christ. Glory be to Christ. Satan is defeated. Hell is disappointed. This soul also arises to sing redeeming grace in heaven, we believe.

Aug. 2. I bless the Lord, my Redeemer, this morning, for the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, keeps my heart and mind through him. Glory to God!

Aug. 5. My character, talents, etc., were overhauled to-day at quarterly meeting, and they have passed me. But there is a defect in me a as public speaker, and the Presiding Elder, it was proposed, should talk to me, and if he does I hope to profit by it and become more useful.

Aug. 7. Presiding Elder Lehigh preached a good sermon from James 5:20, and Sister Gurney received baptism by pouring, kneeling on the bank of the river. Our Baptist friends murmured at it, denouncing it as decidedly wrong, or not valid baptism.

Aug. 8. I began this day trusting in the grace of God, but was taken unawares, yet was rescued immediately; then a repetition of the same temptation a few minutes after, but by the grace of God I was prepared for it.

Aug. 9. Peace with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ.

Aug. 11. I am now forcibly struck with the thought that our little son, Josiah Wesley, is soon to be taken from us. We all feel anxious to retain him, if such be the will of God, but He knows what is best, and to his all-wise and perfect will we say amen.

Aug. 12, 1853. My dear wife has spent an almost sleepless night, in her anxiety to save our darling child.

Evening. I am called in from the field; but I will draw a veil over this scene. Death, do thine office speedily. The broken-hearted mother and the child's brother and dear sister withdraw, and I pray: "O Lord, bring him speedily through his sufferings," which is the breathing of my very soul. A few moments will close the scene. Now he is forever at rest, and forever beyond the reach of pain. O, may we finish our course on earth with joy, triumphing, through faith in Jesus, over death, hell, and the grave.

Aug. 14. The Rev. T. Day, with a true Christian sympathy and kindness, came to comfort us, and preached on the occasion of the death of our little son. A goodly number of kind, sympathizing friends were at the funeral. May God reward those who came to weep with us who weep, and to lay the body of our child in its last resting-

place. But Jesus is the resurrection and the life, and the "hour cometh when all that are in their graves shall hear his voice, and shall come forth."

Aug. 15. To all appearance, our next youngest child is about to follow her little brother. What shall I do? Why! "Is any afflicted? Let him pray." In conformity to this command, I in my distress retire in secret and cry unto God, who comforts me and tells me that she will not die. And I come and tell my wife that the Lord has shown me that this sickness will not be unto death; and soon she is restored unto us. "Praise the Lord, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits."

Aug. 23. I have peace this morning, and adore the goodness of God.

Aug. 27. I went to the city on business, and while there reproved a man for profanity and cursing, telling him it was the language of hell. He inquired if I ever was there to know, and said I had better go there. I told him I did not intend to, and advised him to repent, lest he might go there.

Aug. 28. Peace in a good degree has been my portion from day to day for some time past.

Sept. 18. God keeps a book of remembrance, but I have neglected it of late. In now summing up, I have had ups and downs, and been assailed by temptations; yet I survive through mercy, and shout, "Glory, glory be to God."

"I'll praise my Maker while I've breath,
And when my voice is lost in death,
Praise shall employ my nobler powers.
My days of praise shall ne'er be past,
While life and thought and being last,
Or immortality endures."

Sept. 21. I again gratefully record the kind care of God over me, who has this day saved me from instant death. As I was riding down a descent in a buggy, both thills came out and the buggy ran upon the horse, which took fright, and springing forward, drew me from my seat head first upon the ground. Yet I felt calm, and thought to myself, If God had seen fit, I would as lief have gone that way as any other, for I believe sudden death would have been sudden glory.

Sept. 29. Brother T. Day and I drove in some cattle to the city and sold them.

Oct. 8. We feel thankful to God that our son, Watson P., has got home this evening safely from Walworth county, where we sent him, with horse and wagon, to get a load of sheep.

Oct. 30. Our minister, Rev. Lawton, has arrived to-day upon the circuit, and preached from Hosea 13.9.

Nov. 1. Our minister gave us a good pastoral visit.

Nov. 2. I find strength to overcome my besetting sins.

Nov. 3. Praise the Lord. He is still with me. I may well wonder at his great kindness.

Nov. 6. A few nights ago I dreamed of departing this life, and thought that I was raised entirely above the fear of death, and in triumph I praised God. O, may I be thus favored when I depart out of this sinful world, through Jesus! Amen. Brother Frink and wife visited us. He is now tract agent and colporteur. We bought "Methodism in Earnest," and the "Memoir of Mrs. Fletcher," and two books for our daughters, Julietta and Rosetta. I have been afflicted for about six weeks with sore eyes, and Brother Frink offered to fill my appointment at Watt's school-house, in West Granville, to-day. Thank the Lord and his servant, Brother Frink.

Nov. 11. I went with my wife to Sugar Creek, Walworth county, to visit her relatives there.

Nov. 12. Arrived at Father Loomer's at 7:30 in the evening. He is neither well in soul nor body, yet is struggling for life. May God revive him again! Our mother, I trust, leads a life of faith and prayer, and our aged grandmother Jess, is struggling to find the true liberty of the children of God. O may she be made happy in his love, and when called to go, die in the triumph of a living faith! Amen.

Nov. 13. Heard Elder Dudley, pastor of the Baptist Church, preach two sermons to-day. He seems troubled at the apathy of his church. He said it was as necessary for the church to labor with their minister as it was to have two oars to a boat. This is a good comparison.

Evening. Heard Brother G. Parsons, of the Wesleyan Church, preach on the importance of a due observance of the Sabbath. Elder Dudley being present, arose and witnessed to what Brother Parsons said.

Nov. 14. Visited a number of our friends, and prayed with them and for them.

Nov. 15. Had an interview with more of our friends, warning them

against the paralyzing effects of riches. May the Lord give his blessing. Amen.

Nov. 16. We took leave of our friends and started on our homeward journey. Got as far as Brother Ridgeway's at nine o'clock in the evening. Distance, forty-five miles. Our brother gave us a hearty welcome, for he loves God, and his brother also. God bless them!

Nov. 17. Arrived at home, and found all well. Praise the Lord for his kind care over us all.

Nov. 24. Summoned to attend court as a juror in a case of murder, but was not impanelled.

Dec. 17. Brother Thomas Day requested me to fill an appointment for him at Granville. I have lately said to the brother in charge of this circuit that I thought I would not come on the plan any more now, for the reason that I could not devote the time to study that was necessary. If this resolution is not right, may the Lord show me my error.

Dec. 18. I had last night another remarkable dream. I thought that I was in a very large building, which had a great many rooms in it, in company with one or two more, and was trying to secrete myself. It seemed as though there was a good place to hide. Yet it was my conviction that it would be utterly impossible to secrete myself in any part of the building so as to evade the search of him who would soon be looking after me. I ask myself this question: "Am I indeed trying to hide from Omniscience? This would be a vain attempt. O my God and my Redeemer, I would not make such a vain attempt as to think even of hiding from thee. O let not thy servant go astray. If I must labor as a public speaker, be pleased to qualify me for it, and open the way for usefulness. O let thy will be done in me, through me, and by me. Amen."

Dec. 31st. Attended a watch-night at Grafton.

Jan. 6th, 1854. I long for a closer fellowship with God, but I am not worthy. "O my soul, hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him who is the health of my countenance, and my God."

"O love divine, how sweet thou art!
When shall I find my willing heart
All taken up by thee?
For love I sigh, for love I pine;
This only portion, Lord, be mine;
Be mine this better part."

Jan. 8. Heard Brother Lawton preach from Josh. 1:11: "Pass through the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare yourselves

victuals, for within three days ye shall pass over this Jordan to go in to possess the land which the Lord your God giveth you, to possess it." He said that the three days might represent the three stages of human life, viz.: youth, manhood, and old age, while Jordan represents death, and that man shall pass over or die within these three days, and that in the first day the most die, so that it would be wisdom on the first day to prepare the victuals, or to see that our treasure is laid up in heaven. Joshua, he said, was a type of Christ, and as he commanded the officers of the people to go through the host, so Christ commands his ministers to pass through the host, or through the world, and offer life in his name to all mankind, calling on sinners to repent and give glory to God. Brother Lawton illustrated the provision to be made by comparing it to the preparation men were now making to go to California, providing whatever was needful for the journey; disposing of property, etc., and converting it into provisions for the expedition, etc. The idea of preparing victuals to pass over Jordan may also be illustrated by the words of Jesus, our true Joshua: "I say unto you, make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness, that when ye fail they may receive you into everlasting habitations."

Jan. 29. I have tried to fix my mind on some subject, but could not, and could not see my way clear to go to-day to Watt's school-house, and therefore have tarried at home, and have enjoyed some comfort and peace. How good the Lord is! I have devoted my youth to God, and have followed him, though imperfectly, because of infirmities. I feel that I shall be a great debtor to grace when I come to join the enraptured hosts above.

Evening. I praise the Lord for this peace I feel and think. Surely my brethren are praying for me, and may Jesus bless them. He has, I think, given me some seals, but the day of eternity will disclose the whole matter, and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labor. I too shall receive my penny.

Feb. 1. Grace sustains me. O the goodness of God! I am striving to show my wife and children the path of peace, and would by precept and example lead them in the celestial road. I am more than ever convinced of the folly of jesting and joking, but some seem to be trying to live on this food, or rather husks that the swine eat. Alas! how wretched they must be!

Feb. 4. Jesus, save us from the crooked paths of mortals, in which there is no peace.

Feb. 5. Sabbath. I can not say much for zeal, but a throne of

grace is still accessible to me. To this I have repaired eight times a day for many years. This I esteem a great privilege. O Lord, quicken me according to thy word. Brother Lawton preached to-day from I. Corinthians, 15th verse: "Awake to righteousness, and sin not," etc.

Evening. Brother Frink, who has labored on this circuit for two years past, is about to leave us. We took our leave of him and his family, and received his blessing. I also pray the Lord to bless him and his wife and children.

Feb. 11. I find I have to contend and fight my passage along against the world, the flesh and the devil, but the Lord is my defence, when man would injure me.

Feb. 12. O Lord; how long? Chasten me not in thy wrath, lest thou bring me to nothing. I bow under thy mighty hand. Exalt thou me in due time.

Feb. 14. A violent storm, reminding me of that which will ere long overtake the finally impenitent, "and beat upon his naked soul in an eternal storm."

Feb. 15. Mother Loomer has left us and gone to her home in Walworth county. I think she has done wrong in not staying with my wife a few days longer, but we will trust in God, and not in a weak arm of flesh.

Feb. 27. Evening. We rejoice in the birth of another son, and praise God for mercies shown to us. Six months ago God took from us our little son, Josiah Wesley, at about the same hour in the evening. Now he hath given us another in his stead. If this son is spared to us, may he, like God's ancient servant, be sanctified from the womb; a child of God; an heir of heaven. Amen.

March 4. This is our second quarterly meeting. Brother Lawton preached and administered the sacraments, baptism and the Lord's supper. Four adults were baptized. May they be preserved from the evils of this sinful world. We had a good time in the love feast. There was a goodly number of witnesses for Jesus. I think I should have spoken had there been more time, though the cross seemed heavy.

March 6. Evening. My soul seems drawn out in prayer for my brethren, though not with them. I believe God is about to revive his work.

March 7. I feel more and more of the spirit of prayer, and a longing desire for the salvation of souls. I rejoice in that salvation which

I long for others to enjoy. Lord, make my dear wife, and my dear children, all sharers. Bless and save them all, and O, convert our German neighbors. "Is anything too hard for thee, Almighty, Lord of all? Whose threatening looks dry up the sea, and make the mountains fall." O Lord, bless my father, for whom I have so long prayed. O make his last days his best days. Give repentance and faith. Pardon, sanctify and save his soul. Bless also my brother. May he be humbled in the dust before thee. O save him; and comfort my sister, who is striving to serve thee, and grant her persevering grace to hold on to the end of the Christian race, strong in the Lord. Bless also her companion, and lead him into life everlasting, and bless their children. Lord, save our children. Now, merciful God, let thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, which I have felt in my heart to pray unto thee. Let it be recorded in heaven, and in due time send an answer of peace, through Jesus Christ, our Lord. Amen.

Evening of the 7th. Four of our children have gone to meeting this evening. May they all be blessed, and others also; everlasting praise to God be given by all on earth and all in heaven. I trust the set time to favor Zion is now come. May the slain of the Lord be many. There is a sound of rain. The cloud is larger than a man's hand. Lord, make bare thine arm, that all men may know thy work. Our children got home from the meeting at about half-past 11 o'clock, through the storm; but the soul is precious. They say that more came forward for pra yers this evening than last evening, yet the meeting was not so lively.

March 8. Am praying as well as I can for the prosperity and peace of Jerusalem.

March 10. Evening. Went o prayer meeting; enjoyed it tolerably well; a number came forward.

March 11. Lifted up my heart in prayer to God. As I arose from my bed I felt a degree of the spirit of prayer and the comfort of the Spirit. Lord, help me.

Evening. Went to prayer meeting; bowed in spirit, and kneeled with a heavy heart, but received comfort while in the attitude of prayer. O how good the Lord is! Mrs. Gurney professed sanctification this evening.

March 12. Peter and Sophia have gone to prayer meeting this evening.

March 13. Eight joined the class to-day, most of them fruits of this revival. Some are reclaimed from backsliding. May they now slide

forward in holiness as rapidly as they have slidden back in sin, and continue to do so until they reach the haven of rest above, beyond all temptation. Amen.

March 15. Blessed be the Lord God of Israel for free access to the throne of grace. I believe the Lord will yet continue his work among the people.

March 26. God is still with us Peter Watson joined the class to-day. Our two eldest children have professed faith in Jesus, blessed be the Lord. May God, who has begun a good work in them, continue it until the day of Jesus Christ. Amen.

April 3. For the past week I have had choice seasons in prayer, and reading God's precious word upon my knees. 'Tis sweeter than honey or the honey-comb. Glory be to God.

April 6. To-day my brother came to us, very weak and sick. He had no one to take care of him, nothing to depend on but his money, which could neither feel nor think. My poor wife has already more than she feels able to do—hands full of care—but we will do the best we can, out of love and pity, not for money. So here we are, in trouble by day and by night. What we pass through, God alone can tell, but amidst it all his hand sustains us, and I thank him who hath preserved the lives of all.

May 6. About midnight my father arrived from Nova Scotia.

May 14. Quarterly meeting at Fredonia. In my early days I could and would go through great difficulties, but there are duties now for me that I did not then have, and as one very justly observes, "duties do not clash." O what a comfort to me now, that I sought "first the kingdom of God and his righteousness." Yes, the prime of my life was his due, and it was devoted to him, and he made a way for my escape from temptation.

June 9. I went with Watson and his sister to camp-meeting at Wauwatosa. Tarried one night on the camp ground myself, then, after prayer meeting, left the children there and came home.

June 13. I need much help and encouragement from my brethren in the ministry, but they seem not to understand my case, and I forbear my public ministrations. I mean to seek some humble sphere, and not be idle, if my Lord will still condescend to employ me, who am still so very unworthy. The Lord strengthen me to do his will, working in me that which is well pleasing in his sight. Amen.

June 21. O for more of the spirit of glory and of God to rest

upon, and abide with us! I am comforted and cheered with the Divine presence while about my work.

June 30. I hear to-day of Mr. D. Strickland's death—an old friend and of long acquaintance. Father Strickland, though numbered no more with the dying inhabitants of time, I trust is now among the blood-washed, and numbered with the blest in the land of rest. O may I be well prepared to go when I the summons hear! He died June 28, 1854, in Walworth county, Wisconsin.

July 4. Kept our Fourth by a Sunday school celebration. Prayer by Elder Nichols, Presbyterian minister, at the grove. Oration by Mr. Coles. Address by G. Fellows, Methodist minister, also an address by Elder Nichols. Then all gathered around the tables and partook of the earthly bounties of a beneficent Providence; then sang and returned to the village of Grafton, where we separated. 'Tis more pleasant to spend the day thus than in the manner it is too often celebrated.

July 9. 'Tis pleasant to wait upon the Lord with our children in the courts of his holiness. I am thinking with pleasure of the early days of Methodism in this place, when, in the summer of 1837, the standard of the Cross was first planted here, when no one seemed willing to risk the test of casting lots who should go forward in our meetings and lead in the worship of God, as I had proposed to have it settled. O how I rejoiced to find that God was smiling upon our feeble efforts, and was here with us in the wilderness. I believe I should, as Father Bigelow desired me to do, have gone on before the little flock, though composed of various denominations, whom God by his spirit had made one in heart, but a "voluntary humility" held me back, for I loved a low position, being naturally diffident. At length Daniel Strickland was stirred up and reclaimed from his backslidings, and assisted much in our prayer meetings by prayer and exhortation. Old professors, both male and female, began to experience the fulfillment of the blessed promise: "I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh." And we began, a goodly number, to pray in good earnest, that this wilderness might bud and blossom as the rose. God heard those prayers, and soon our hearts were made greatly to rejoice in sweet answers of peace. God gave us fruit, and the fruit yet remains. "I have planted, Apollos watered, but God gave the increase," and we give all the glory to God, to whom glory is due. I am much affected now as I reflect that of all those who then labored with me in this work of God, none but myself remain to tell the story. Of these,

some have moved away, some have gone to their reward, some have fallen from grace, as we Methodists are apt to say. One, a prominent Baptist—Reuben Wells—whose natural abilities were good, and might have been of public utility, could see no harm in drinking spirituous liquor. Alas! the harm is too apparent now. He has from time to time made attempts at reform, but as often relapsed again. Let others take warning, and touch not nor taste the accursed thing.

Aug. 13. Enjoyed the love feast to-day. Told some of my experience, and was blessed in so doing. Had liberty, and felt confidence more, I think, than ever before. This day I presented our little son, Lewis Clement, to God in baptism. May we have wisdom and grace to train him up for God, and may he hear his people's prayers in the dear child's behalf, and bless and save him; and may he become a blessing to the Church and to the world, and finally reach the climes of bliss in heaven. At the same time were baptized four adults and four other children beside our own.

Aug. 19. I am thankful for the power of mind so richly afforded unworthy me. "The Lord is good."

Aug. 20. Blessed be the Lord! O may his presence continue to cheer me, down even to the gates of death and through the vale, into possession of the saints' everlasting rest!

Aug. 22. Much sweet peace and strength from my blessed, loving Lord for some time past, although I have been sorely tempted, yet by the grace of God I have overcome the tempter. Glory be to Jesus!

Aug. 23. Thanks and praise I give to God alone. His arms are around and underneath me. Blessing and honor and glory be unto him forever and ever. Amen.

Aug. 24. For three or four days Satan hath thrust sore at me, that I might fall, but blessed be the faithfulness of God, a way of escape is made. I have been enabled to bear it, and my mind hath been kept as quiet as a May morning, peaceful and calm. But, O must I be compelled to live thus all my days, and be the cause of trouble to my dear wife because of my infirmities? not to say sins, for I do not feel any guilt upon my mind. O blessed Jesus, save my beloved wife and our dear children!

Aug. 26. The Lord is our defence! Things wear a milder aspec to day. His grace is all-sufficient.

Aug. 26. I sometimes try to expound a portion of the chapter that is read in our family devotions, and feel blessed in so doing. This morn

ing it was the 5th chapter of the First Epistle of St. John. I strove to impress the evidence here given of one who truly loves God, upon my little audience.

Aug. 27. Brother D. Smith, local preacher, gave his farewell from "Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, acquit you like men, be strong." He led the class, then called on me to pray. It was a melting time, and how loth we were to leave the place where Jesus showed His smiling face. Some were weeping, some shouting, and some singing. "Glory and praise to Jesus give!"

Aug. 30. I am informed that the people do not want to hear me preach, and say I have been stopped from preaching, and that I have no abilities for it. This is certainly very humiliating, and I am sure that I never felt myself capable of filling so high an office. About eight or nine months ago I said to Brother Lawton, pastor in charge, that he need not put me upon the plan any more. I do not think it my duty to deprive my family of the public means of grace, to wander any more over this circuit, to no purpose, as I can see, except to make trouble in my family and expose myself to ridicule. For about sixteen years I have labored; and my brother who have labored and prayed with me, have left me alone. Some are far above the "proud man's contumely," and are, I trust, at rest, while some have turned aside. I am much affected. My Jesus, O my Jesus, help me, and conduct Thy poor despised servant, whom Thou didst call to bear the burden and heat of the day. O conduct me in safety through this disordered scene into the saint's everlasting rest in heaven, for Thy mercy's sake. Amen.

Evening. I am comforted. Glory to Jesus. I have unbosomed my troubles to Him, who has borne our griefs and carried our sorrows, and I find Him my "faithful, unchangeable friend," for "His love knows neither measure nor end." He does not forsake me now. Glory, Halleluia!

Aug. 31. Blessed be the Lord forevermore. "He is upon my right hand, that I shall not be moved."

Sept. 3. I went to my appointment to-day at the Bonniwell school-house; found that a large congregation has come together. I gave out a hymn and called upon Brother S. Gurnee to pray, and then read a portion of God's word; made a few remarks and told them that I wished to have an old-fashioned meeting, such as we used to have in former days when we were so greatly blessed. I also told my reasons for not preaching to them, as I thought I had finished the work that

God had given me to do in this place, although it was very imperfect, and therefore I did not feel the same moving and stirring of the spirit urging me on in public labors: and further than this, I had been informed that they had stopped me from preaching for this reason, because I had no abilities for it. I acknowledged this to be a good reason, as I had not the abilities to proclaim the unsearchable riches of Christ. I cited them to former days when we used to traverse these woods to meet together for the worship of God; their minds were stirred up by the way of remembrance; and God poured His spirit out upon us and abundantly blessed the congregation, so that a number shouted aloud for joy. It was a revival, indeed, of former days. To God be all the glory. Amen. My soul, also, was made greatly to rejoice in God, my Redeemer.

Sept. 4. Peace, sweet peace. Blessed be the Lord. God hears prayer. The fire is raging, and it is a very dry time. Our neighbors are in alarm. I lifted up my heart in prayer to God to save us from harm from this element, and its raging soon abated. Surely God's hand hath interposed. I leave it with him.

Sept. 9.

"The sacred watchfulness impart,
And keep the issues of my heart,
And stir me up to pray."

Sept. 17. The minister did not come and I did not attempt to preach. I am neither capable of preaching nor worthy of the office. Yet I dare not refuse if God commands, and as the calls of his spirit and the opening of His providence go hand-in-hand. Lord, give me wisdom that I neither run too fast nor too slow.

Sept. 18.

"My anchor, Hope, doth firm abide."

I am comforted in prayer about 3 o'clock this morning.

Sept. 19. Although I feel that this is a world of affliction, and sigh oftentimes, yet I have a peace within that the world cannot give nor take away.

Sept. 21. I verily believe that I enjoy perfect love. I think that I have possessed it for many years, but in looking at my own imperfections, I could not think that this was sanctification, but I believe that it is.

Sept. 25. I find use for all the oil I have in my vessel with my lamps that my lamp may continue to shed forth a steady light before the world. I have had to endure "the contradiction of sinners," their cal-

umny and unjust testamony. Lord, arm me with patience, for I may, and I ought, to look for such things. My master thus suffered, far above the bounds of comparison, and "it is enough that the servant be as his master."

Sept. 27. I try to read, some and write and pray some, and meditate some, and I know not but I may carry these things so far as to sometimes neglect secular matters. Lord, if Thou seest fit to entrust us with wealth, let it come in Thine own way, and as it comes, let there come a disposition to use it to Thy giory. Amen.

Oct. 1. Time, like a stream, is bearing us away. We know not how soon it will have borne us to the ocean. "As all the streams run into the sea, yet the sea is not full."

Oct. 2. I have been in trouble about my neighbor, and have prayed for him and his.

Oct. 3. I have been so concerned for these poor souls that deny Christ, that I have been dreaming about them, and this thought came to me: The poor infidel may as well try to blot out the meridian, as to extinguish Christianity, or disprove its Divine origin. O, how comforting such a thought.

Oct. 8. Brother Barnes gave a good discourse from John 16: 24. "Hitherto have ye asked nothing in My name. Ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full."

Oct. 13. "O wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me from the body of this death?" I inquire, Is this consistent with a sanctified state? I think it may be, for Jesus was tempted in all points as we are, yet without sin; and notwithstanding our temptations, which we by grace are enabled to resist, we are to "come boldly to a throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need." Vain thoughts must always be treated as enemies, and then they will not lodge within us.

Oct. 14. O, amazing goodness! I have peace with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ.

Oct. 15. Sabbath Afternoon. Discourse by Brother Howard, from: "Lord, help me." This, he said, is the language of distress, that all will perhaps use sooner or later, and exhorted "to do it speedily, and in faith, and the Lord would certainly hear and save them."

Oct. 18. I am vexed and perplexed, and am struggling to maintain the spirit of meekness. O love! O charity! Whither hast thou fled? "Lord, help me."

Oct. 19. I am vexed; my soul also is "sore vexed." "But thou,

O Lord, how long?" These trials seem too mighty for me, too great for my strength, but I hope in Thy salvation. O bring my soul out of trouble, that it may praise Thy name. It may be that the Lord will show pity and grant me deliverance. O bless my partner, for she also hath her troubles. We share in mutual woes. O that we might share in mutual joys, yea, the joys that religion does impart. She is weak in faith, but I think has no doubtful disputations in her own mind of the reality of the religion of Jesus. Yet alas! she is unhappy from some cause or other. I know not but it is constitutional with her, and she cannot help it; drank in, it may be, with her mother's milk. There is some mystery here that I cannot comprehend. I must leave it and do the best I can, God being my helper; but it makes my pilgrimage very painful. "O Lord, help me!" is still my cry, and if it can be possible, make my companion happy in thee, that I may have sunshine and pleasantness in the latter part of my journey, and to thy name be all the glory. Amen.

Oct. 20. In reading the 29th Psalm, my faith is strengthened, and my trust in Him whose "voice is powerful," is confiding. He will deliver me.

Oct. 21. I am this morning happy in the Lord, who smiles upon me. Blessed be his holy name forever and ever.

Oct. 23. Eliza Bonniwell Hoffard was buried to-day. She died yesterday, rejoicing in the Lord.

Oct. 24. "The Lord is with us, and the God of Jacob is our refuge."

Oct. 27. Had a little conversation with a brother, who said to me: "It is no use for me to pray; not any. Things will take their course. But," says he, "'tis perhaps all right. It may be for the best. I have not seen the end yet." I said, "We are not wise, but God knows all things that are best for us," and I thought we should pray in submission to the Divine will, for certainly I believe "that if we ask anything according to His will, He heareth us."

Oct. 28. Went to Milwaukee, but am sick of the faith of this world; it is money, whether gained by truth or falsehood.

Oct. 30. Last night death appeared near, but glory be to Jesus, "I know in whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep what I have committed to him against that day."

Oct. 31. I am sensible of imperfection, yet think I am growing in grace; by this I conquer.

Nov. 5. My brother E. is forty-three years old to-day. "Our time glides swiftly away, and the fugitive moment refuses to stay."

Nov. 9. This day I am forty-one years of age. "Like milestones, every birthday tells how I speed me on my way."

Nov. 11. Went to Milwaukee on business. Aimed at the rule of strict integrity, but it may be have not wholly escaped from error; but the Lord imputeth not iniquity to me, in whose spirit there is no guile.

Nov. 18. Went again to town; endeavored to scrutinize all my doings. Lord, cleanse me from all iniquity.

Nov. 19. Heard Brother Barnes, our circuit preacher. Text, "He that overcometh shall inherit all things."

Nov. 22. I have to-day finished a copy of my mother's diary, comprising a sketch of her experience and observations, her deep anxiety for the advancement of God's cause in the world, etc.

Nov. 23. I am making haste to appear before the Judge of all. When my work is done below the skies, let my Lord call me up on high with all his saints to sing his praise.

"Give joy or grief, give ease or pain,
Take life or friends away;
But let me find my friends again
In that eternal day."

I can ask no more. O may I meet them all there! Amen.

Nov. 24. Received a short visit from Brother Barnes to-day.

Nov. 28. Had a pretty severe struggle, but God gave me the victory. To him be glory.

Nov. 29. The enemy has again attacked me, as if determined to do his utmost to overthrow me, but I have met the snare by faith in God, my Redeemer, and the winding up is peace which passeth understanding. Glory be to Jesus!

Nov. 30. My temptations have come on with double force to-day, from the same quarter as before. But thou, "O Lord, how long?" "Thou, who hast shown me great and sore troubles, will quicken me again, and bring me up again from the dust of death, to praise thee in the land of the living." Bless, also, and save the companion of my bosom, the partner of my joys and sorrows. Save, also, our offspring. Bless them, and make them a blessing to their parents, to the Church, and to the world. We ask through Christ. Amen.

Dec. 1. I see and feel the insufficiency of earthly objects to impart happiness. Sometimes we have enjoyment, and directly something occurs that embitters all.

Dec. 2. Quarterly meeting at Port Washington. Presiding Elder Chauncy Hobart present, and preached a cheering and comforting discourse. There were in the conference some spirited speeches by Brothers Thomas and John Day, against our ministers engaging in secular affairs, as the cause is suffering for the want of their labors. Our brethren argued that if the ministers really laid themselves out for God, He would most assuredly provide for them, and said it was a disgrace to the people among whom they labored to have them engaged in secular affairs to gain a livelihood. Our young Brother Howard had commenced a school at Port Ulio. I gave it as my opinion that he had better continue his school if his love for souls was not strong enough to board around among the people, and thus to seek their good, where they would be pleased to have him come. But if the people were taxed to pay a board bill at a certain place, it was more than probable it would not be paid, and he would thus involve himself in difficulty. Brother Howard answered, that it would not do, or he would not do so, as he must have a home.

Dec. 3. Heard Elder Hobart preach from "Except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven." He asserted that the kingdom of heaven in the text did not mean the Church, as the visible church had been in the habit of receiving to its embrace wicked men, whose hands were stained with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus, but said it must refer to a state of happiness beyond this world, etc.

Dec. 8. This day I have observed a fast, or a degree of abstinence from my pleasant food, praying that I may get a complete victory over my besetting sin, and to Him be the glory; yea, to our God, who hath wrought all our works in us.

I am about taking a school. Blessed Jesus, make me a blessing to the youth, and do Thou bless them. Amen.

Dec. 10. Joel Howard preached from "increase our faith." I hope it was not in vain. He called on me to make some remarks, give out a hymn and pray, and in God's strength I did so. We had a class meeting which I hope will bear fruit to God's glory. My son Watson P. and my two daughters Sophia H. and Mary Julietta tarried to the evening prayer meeting.

Dec. 12. "The Lord giveth power to the faint, and to them that have no might he increaseth strength."

Dec. 18. "Our heart is not turned back, neither have we declined

from the way, though Thou hast sore broken us in the place of dragons, and covered us with the shadow of death."

Dec. 17. I dreamed last night that I was weeping as if my heart would break for the loss of some near and dear friend. One says, "Do not think too lightly of dreams, for they may be true, and do not think too much of them, because they may be false." This world is called "a vale of tears." It is not surprising that reason is sometimes dethroned, but it is surprising that it is not oftener the case, especially in those that have not the consolations of the gospel of Christ. This is the sweet soother of the sorrows of this wretched world. Jesus delighted while here, visibly manifest among his creatures, to dry misery's tear, and He is still the same, and maketh intercession for us.

Dec. 18. Commenced my school by reading fourteen verses from the 1st chapter of John, and prayed with and for the children, implorsing His blessing upon my school, and grace to help me in the faithful discharge of my duty. Worldly prudence suggests, "be cautious," but I leave the event with my God. I need His assistance and I ask Him for it, and I do not ask in vain.

Dec. 19. O Lord bless me, and make me a blessing to these precious youth. Amen.

Dec. 20. I still pursue my course, reading and praying in my school. I hope I shall be enabled to give reasonable satisfaction to the parents and clear myself of all blame.

Dec. 23. These words have often comforted me. "He respecteth not any who are wise of heart." I am a poor beggar, a poor pensioner hanging upon the mercy of God.

Evening. S. Gurney spoke on the subject of holiness, and gave liberty for remarks. I remarked that holiness was the end of all preaching, for "without holiness no man shall see the Lord;" and confessed Jesus, who has made unworthy me a partaker of the grace of perfect love.

Dec. 26. Re-commenced my school. Opened by reading the word of God, and in prayer. "Lord help me." I feel some unwell, and am desirous of finishing my work on earth, and then to join the blood-washed throng above.

Dec. 30. Some trials, but the blessed Jesus I find is near to assist me in time of need, and He says, "As thy day, so shall thy strength be."

Dec. 31. Lord be gracious to my father, and when he is called to

pass over Jordan, may he, through faith in Jesus, obtain the victory over the last enemy, and meet his sainted companion in the skies. Amen.

Evening. Attended Watch-night at the Bonniwell schoolhouse. S. Gurney, John Day and myself spoke. O may this meeting produce good fruit, which may appear in the day of eternity. Many hearty prayers, I trust, were offered up to-night to God, who hears prayer.

Jan. 1, 1855. We covenanted last night to try to live nearer to God this year, if spared. "Lord, help us."

Jan. 2. Now, Lord, bless my school and assist me in this responsible and arduous work.

Jan. 3. I find tribulation in this world, but if I still have grace and strength to pray, I believe we shall weather the storm, "and so pass the waves of this troublesome world, as to finally reach everlasting life."

"Far from a world of grief and sin,
With God eternally shut in."

Jan. 11. I feel the loss of my noon-day closet devotions, for I did not retire to day. I am much perplexed in my school with the pupils. Another day I intend to have my privilege to retire at noon, for God doth help me when I ask help of him.

Jan. 13. I retired at noon both yesterday and to day, and things go better, for the Lord bears my burdens, and I go with renewed strength to my duty, and am able to do it better.

Jan. 14. I dreamed last night of preaching to a congregation with considerable liberty, and as they were breaking up, I thought my old friend D. Strickland was there (he died last June), and said to me, "Brother Woodworth, will you preach again to-night?" I told him I had not thought about it, and said to him, "Will you not speak to the people as you are so soon to leave the world?" Said he, "I do not know as I can," and at that moment an individual made his way through the congregation for the door, exclaiming, "You are a set of fools." This for my dream: I suppose the latter individual, whoever he is, may be the one who has blocked up our way, and somewhat hindered our progress among the people and the salvation of dear precious souls.

Jan. 14. O the goodness of God to me, his very unworthy servant. Lord, bless my wife and children.

"Help us to help each other, Lord,
Each other's cross to bear;
May each his friendly aid afford,
And feel the other's care."

Jan. 16. Read two of David's Psalms upon my knees, and in their language tried to lift up my heart to God.

Jan. 17. Lord, make me a pattern for my household, for I am imperfect, liable to mistakes.

Jan. 18. Feel strengthened in reading God's word, and in prayer. I know that God is on my side.

Jan. 20. Hitherto the Lord hath helped me, who is with us from day to day. God is love, and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God dwelleth in him."

Jan. 26. I resolved yesterday morning not to speak an unkind word to my dear wife, for she has her troubles and sorrows, and afflictions peculiar to her situation; she is to me a dutiful, faithful and virtuous wife, although her mind is naturally of a gloomy cast. I am not worthy of so good a companion, nothwithstanding all of her infirmities, for in point of natural goodness she is far my superior. "Lord, keep me from evil, that I may not grieve thee." Amen.

Jan 28. Brother Barnes preached and Father Stocking spoke after sermon and gave out the 1st hymn. Said he could not see, but had learned this hymn when he was young. He appears to be a happy old man, enjoying a bright prospect of heaven.

Jan. 29. "Every moment, Lord, I need the merit of thy death." I truly adopt this language.

Jan. 30. Evening. Some of our Christian friends made us a visit. I think profitable; we prayed before parting; this is but little practiced; therefore visits are unprofitable.

Feb. 1. The enemy thrusts sore, and roars upon me, filled with rage. O, Jesus, still my tempted soul stand by throughout the evil day. Let not Satan triumph. O, hear my cry! Save me! Truly I feel that I am assisted, though I be an unworthy servant.

Feb. 6. As I went upon my knees this morning with my Bible I opened upon the 143d Psalm, which language fitted my case, and I am persuaded God directed me to it, and I am persuaded also that he will hear this inspired prayer, and answer it in his own good time. Amen.

Feb. 7. If any inquire "what are these words?" I answer, "they are those with which I have been wounded in the house of my friends." But here is not all. from another quarter, I have been

wounded in the house of my friends. At my last appointment, before I went, a sister informed me that some had said, they hoped I would not attempt to preach as 'twould do more hurt than good, that I had not ability to preach," etc. This was a missile that wounded me sorely; I have scarcely recovered from it yet, but I trust by the grace of God, I shall arise.

I acknowledge with gratitude to God, he did abundantly bless me at that last appointment, the fruits of which are still apparent. Now Lord, baffle the crooked serpent's skill, and turn his fiery darts aside. I bless the Lord I have this morning received strength and comfort in prayer, and I thank Him for true-hearted brethren.

Feb. 8. I have been turning my attention to the study of a portion of God's word, and feel some better. 'Tis said, and may be with truth also, that I am unfit to have a family for I do not provide necessaries for them. O Lord my trust is in thee! Thou wilt not let my family suffer because I work for thee in thy vineyard. O, help me to provide necessaries for them. Thank thee, O Lord, for peace this morning. O, deliver thy servant from every false way.

Feb, 11. I find comfort in prayer, "Glory be to Jesus." Evening. The past has been a good day, as I have enjoyed for quite a length of time, sweet peace possesses my breast, sweet communion with God, and my heart blessedly warmed with his love. I am now encouraged to hope that I shall meet some who shall be stars in my crown of rejoicing in the day of the Lord. A goodly number have been turned from the evil of their ways, directly or indirectly through my instrumentality; sometimes it may be by stirring up others to labor, the work has gone on, and we unite to give God all the glory. But as Paul said, "Whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed."

Feb. 12. We did not go to the prayer meeting last evening. It has rained I think nearly all night, and continues to rain yet. On Saturday last 'twas appointed for me to speak to the people, but my young Brother Howard stepped in, and 'tis not like me to urge even my right in such a case. I fear I am but too willing to get around the cross. O, Lord be not displeased with me thy servant!

Feb. 15. Went to prayer meeting with my wife and four children, I did not feel much liberty in prayer in the congregation, nor have I since the evening above mentioned, when I allowed Brother Howard to crowd me aside from duty. Lord, I beseech thee, deliver my soul!

Feb. 18. Heard Brother T. Day from, "Let your light so shine before men, that they seeing your good works, may be led to glorify your Father which is in heaven." "Twas a good discourse and we had a well attended class, and were refreshed from the presence of the Lord.

Feb. 19. At a prayer and speaking meeting I labored to do my duty to God and my fellow-man, and one withdrew, with some hasty words, as if all was blows aimed directly at him.

Feb. 20. Peter Wa son and his three sisters went to meeting this evening, and heard Elder Lehi preach.

Feb. 21. None of us went this evening, but our prayers go up with the brethren for success.

Feb. 22. I pray for assisting grace. O, Jesus, "every moment I need the merits of thy death." I have enjoyed the reading of the Scriptures, and prayer in my school to day. Lord bless the dear youth.

Feb. 24. Pretty severe trials this morning, but lo! God is within me, in whom I trust, and my mind is peace. Yet the storm is high. But I hear a whisper: "Peace, be still," and "there is a great calm." "Praise the Lord, O my soul." O Jesus, forgive all our iniquities, and help us to bear each other's burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ. Amen.

Dec. 27. Divinely sustained, with an inward consciousness of integrity. Lord, I trust in thee.

March 2. I have for a few days past had our children read with me in the Testament, at our morning's services in family devotion. This seems to give them a deeper interest.

March 4. Went to Saukville, by request of Brother T. Day. Text, Eph. 1:11. Felt some freedom in speaking, and came home with my mind in peace, and leave the event with God.

March 5. Arose this morning with different feelings. Lord, remove hindrances to duty.

March 9. Closed my school to-day. Gave such advice to the youth as I deemed would be for their present and eternal good, if heeded; and may the Lord bless them and increase the fruits of our righteousness to the glory of his name. Amen. This day I have observed as a day of fasting.

March 10. Elder Hobart preached from Psalm 50, 14:15. 'Twas a precious season.

March 11. I tarried at home to-day, to give my wife a chance to

hear the gospel of Christ. God bless her and the children, and pour out thy spirit! Grant peace, pardon and salvation. Amen.

March 12. Peace to-day. My way is opening to proclaim Christ's gospel. My wife brings me word that I am read off on the plan for Fredonia next Sabbath.

March 13. Peace this morning. Everlasting praise be to God, my Saviour.

March 15. I have now peace when I lie down, and peace when I rise up. O sweet boon of peace! Glory, hallelujah! What I feel is past expression. I am divinely and rationally convinced of my call to preach the gospel of Christ.

March 16. My peace is like a gentle flowing stream. I was last night at prayer meeting. One left the house as I was speaking in the way of warning and invitation, but returned again after I had done speaking. After meeting I talked personally with him, beseeching him to seek his soul's salvation above everything else. Lord, put on thy crowning grace. Amen.

March 17. O the vast importance of the work of God's servant! I am distressed. A weight presses me down. Lord, fit me for the duties of the approaching Sabbath, and stretch out thine arm to save.

March 18. I went to my appointment at Fredonia, where the people seem to be in a very cold state, caused, I fear, by frequent disappointments by the pastor in charge. O, how much evil is done in this way! My text. Eph. 1:11. Lord Jesus, give the increase. Had some conversation with an old Calvinist, who affirmed there was no free agency. Of course I, as God's servant, must vindicate his truth, so shamefully abused. I trust God will bring good out of this conversation, and glorify his name.

March 26. Glory, hallelujah! Praise the Lord, O my soul. I went to my appointment yesterday under an overwhelming sense of my own weakness, but relying on God, my Saviour, for strength and aid in the time of my pressing need. My faith in him was strong, but my trembling and self-distrust were great. Thus I arose, and Jesus gave me liberty of speech, and the people of God were abundantly blessed, stirred up and quickened by his spirit. To God be all the glory. Text, Luke 14:21: "So that servant came and showed his Lord these things." I am this morning happy under my Lord's approving smiles, and am greatly encouraged to go forward in his strength and by his aid, calling sinners to repentance.

March 27.

"In blessing Thee with grateful songs,
My happy life shall glide away."

Glory, hallelujah! Praise the Lord! I lay down last night in peace and this morning arose in peace.

March 28. Underwent some very severe trials. Lord, give thy servant grace to overcome all, and cause all things to work for good, and in thine own good time remove every temptation.

March 29. Feel that God is still my refuge, and give him glory for all good done. Amen.

March 31. I see how empty mere words are, unless attended by the spirit of God.

April 3. Brother S. Gurney and myself preached at Granville today. I spoke in the forenoon, and he in the afternoon. Trust God has made us the humble instruments of good, as a grub hoe is an instrument in the hand of him who uses it, of doing good.

April 5. Arose early to secure time for study, meditation and prayer. Dr. Adam Clark remarks, "He who would make full proof of his ministry need have no other business."

April 9. Yesterday I witnessed the movement of God's blessed Spirit which helped me to speak to the congregation, text Matthew 7: 13, 14, "I have this morning peace in my soul which the world can neither give nor take away."

April 10. I take time and make sacrifices to serve God's people and fulfill my calling, and I am persuaded that he will supply my family's wants, though I take no tithes of his people.

12. I am distressed, "O God undertake for me." Let me have thy smiles and it is enough.

15. Went to my appointment at Fredonia trusting in the Lord, and it was no vain trust. God evidently spoke to some hearts and to him be the glory, Amen. Text Isaiah 38: 18. Spoke first of the state of the living as prisoners of hope. Second, state of the dead as prisoners without hope. After meeting was invited to take dinner at Mr. Hill's; trust the spirit is at work in this family. Mrs. Hill has once been a member of the church. I invited her to embrace the cause again, and let her light shine; requested to pray with them and did so; talked to the husband and father of the value of true religion. He admitted it, but thought there was much hypocritical pretension to religion, and if some of its professors got to heaven he believed he should. I urged him to get his own heart right with God and it would be well with him, let it fall out as it would with others. He treated me with kindness, and I pray that God will convert his soul. It was evident there was a work going on within. I bade him a kind fare-

well and wished him God's blessing. May it come in salvation to his soul and to those of his family. Amen.

April 22. Spoke at Saukville to quite a large congregation, for that place. Text, Matthew 10: 32, 33. Invited to dine with a Scotchman by the name of Davis. Both he and his wife treated me kindly. May the Lord reward them.

29. Spoke at East Granville to an attentive congregation, from Matthew 10: 32, 33.

May 6. I went to my appointment at Butler's school-house. It was the largest, most serious, and attentive congregation as a whole, that I have tried to preach to, this quarter, I think. The Lord gave me liberty in speaking and I hope to see some fruit in the day of eternity. I took dinner with Mr. Butler, local preacher, who appears to be a very devoted man and who has labored hard here, both in the ministry and on his farm, and also as a school-teacher. This is my last appointment for this quarter. I have, by the Lord's assistance, met all my appointments, though my trials, struggles and temptations have been great.

May 11. Church-fast. This I have generally observed for the last three months on all Fridays.

May 12. Attended our quarterly meeting at Fredonia. Brother Griffin, the class-leader there, informed me that ever since I was up on the 15th of April, some had attended meeting regularly who had not previous to that time. My labors with Mr. Hill, I trust, have resulted in great good to his soul. May it prove a sound conversion in this case and in others, and to God be all the glory, to whom it is due, for His spirit does the work.

May 13. Mr. Corning arose in the love-feast and spoke with much feeling, declaring his determination to travel again the road to heaven. Here is some more fruit; O that it might ripen for the skies.

May 18. I feel a little cheered this morning. Nothing but fruit can satisfy me. I go, out of love for precious souls, and not for filthy lucre's sake.

May 19. Arose this morning in a more comfortable state of mind than for some time previous. The words of the poet were on my mind as I awoke. They came with much sweetness:

"Join all the glorious names,
Of wisdom, love, and power,
That ever mortals knew;
That angels ever bore.
All are too mean to speak his worth,
Too mean to set the Savior forth."

Went to my appointment to-day at Granville and spoke to a serious few. Lord, bless.

May 24. I hear that old Mr. Reuben Wells is dead; died last Tuesday, the 22d. He was naturally talented, but of little erudition. We lament over him, as a strong man fallen, first by alcoholic drinks, now by death, who cuts down all, both great and small. Mr. Wells had become poor in his worldly circumstances, and he had opened a stone quarry and some men had intruded on it; and while talking to them, quite excitedly, as I heard, was seized with a paralytic stroke which rendered him both speechless and helpless. The last words he spoke were to a man standing by him as he was falling, which were, "Give me your hand." They carried him to his son's house near by, and in a few days he expired. He believed himself wronged by his fellow man, but his God will not wrong him, who is not unrighteous to forget his work and labors of love, for he labored with me and others in the first settling of this country to establish and maintain the worship of God in this vicinity. I then warned him against drinking as far as I thought it became me to do. I said that one possessing knowledge should not sit in the idol's temple, referring to the drinking saloons, but answering in a rather spirited manner he said, "I can see no harm in taking a little liquor," but no doubt he saw the harm at too late a day to be much benefited by it.

May 27. Mr. McLean, Baptist minister, preached friend Wells' funeral sermon from, "I am the resurrection and the life." It was a sound, logical discourse.

May 31. Cheered by the glorious plan of salvation through the merits of Christ alone. God is not in debt to any, though they may labor early and late in his vineyard, for if their souls are saved it will be by the mere mercy of God abounding to them through Christ Jesus. "I will give to this last, even as unto thee." Yesterday I was provoked in spirit and spoke unkindly to my wife. O for more of the meekness and gentleness of Christ. I do try to be a *Bible* Christian, and my greatest enjoyments are studying its sacred pages.

June 8. Went to a camp meeting. Some were hopefully converted and fourteen joined the church. I have returned not satisfied with myself. Lord, I pray thee forgive my shortcomings. Brother G. Bonniwell beckoned me to speak in the love-feast. O why did I not? I should then have left my burden on the camp-ground and perhaps some soul might have been blessed. I will hope in the mercy of God, and shall yet praise him.

June 12. I spoke to a poor sinner about his soul with a desire for his salvation. I can do no more.

June 15. Last evening had a slight shake of the ague—am weak to-day, yet pursuing; but I can not either read or study much, but wish to do what I can.

June 16. Things look gloomy from a worldly stand point, but I look to my God, who has said, "Seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added."

June 17. I am not able to attend my appointment at Grafton to-day. Let God's will be done.

June 18. How slender is the thread of mortal life, but I cannot fear death, for its sting has been taken away by Christ our great Redeemer.

CHAPTER IV.

O what hath Jesus bought for me,
Before my ravished eyes;
Rivers of life divine I see,
And trees of Paradise.

June 19. We took our leave of J. West's people. We felt tender in parting. His mother is eighty-six years of age. She said she expected soon to go. I encouraged her to trust and hope in Jesus.

June 21. My health is improving some.

June 24. My mind is cheered and comforted at meeting. Brother Barnes preached and called on me to pray, which I did with liberty, for both preacher and people. Text, Col. 1: 28. He remarked that preaching, however wise and systematic it might seem, and adapted to the minds and taste of this wise age of the world, yet if it had no Christ in it, men would grow worse instead of better under such preaching. Christ must be preached as the great teacher of mankind. May God bless our ministers and give us holy men and a holy people, all filled with love and the Holy Ghost! Amen.

June 25. We in our ignorance can hardly discover between good and evil. 'Tis our wisdom to submit our all to God and pray as Christ hath taught us, "lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil."

June 26. Losses; a calf yesterday and a cow to-day. God in his kind providence gives us property, yet he has a right to take it away from us when he pleases. "All things work together for good to them that love God."

June 27. I feel I must be honest, and I inquire, can I possibly maintain peace in my family? Yes! and if I do not, there must be a fault in myself, and the best way to mend the faults of others is first

to mend my own. To promote peace, I must first be very humble. Second, very patient. Third, be willing to deny myself in order to please; and to arrive at these, and every Christian grace, I must in view of my own weakness exercise faith in God, by watching unto prayer. "O that the Lord would indeed bless me, and keep me from evil that it may not grieve me." I thank the Lord, who hath, and doth help me this morning.

July 1. Brother Howard feeling unwell requested me to speak to the people, and I concluded by God's help to do so. Text, Matthew, 10:32,33. Lord, give the increase, I have done what I could.

July 3. My mind is in a more healthy frame, and I think I enjoy perfect love in a low degree and have for many years; O 'tis this that leads me to seek the salvation of others.

July 4. This is a memorable day to our nation. We would observe it in gratitude to God.

July 6. A wicked man came in this morning, at the time of family prayer; we proceeded as usual. One morning four men came in at the time, but I did not desist from duty.

July 7. I feel pretty strong in the Lord this morning, while praying for brethren, and relatives, and for the down-trodden and oppressed sons of Africa.

July 8. Went to our Sabbath school and tarried to preaching by Brother Barnes, who called on me to pray, and I did so, with a degree of liberty and confidence. My soul is athirst for full salvation.

July 9. How sweet the words of the poet; "Ask but His grace, and lo! 'tis given."

July 10. I honestly inquire, am I sanctified? for I discover secret workings of corruption in my thoughts, yet I am aware that thoughts of this kind are not sin, if not indulged, and have I indulged in them? No! I am not aware that I have. "Create in me a clean heart, O God, and renew a right spirit within me."

July 13. To me the most favorable day, that I have for some time enjoyed; my cry is, purity.

July 15. Brother Howard preached his farewell, from "the whole family in heaven." He told me I might expect to preach next Sabbath. Lord, prepare thy servant and give me faith, revive some fainting soul, convert some poor sinner.

July 17. Blessed be God. I can now enjoy comfortable communion with him.

July 18. A pleasant morning, praise the Lord, how sweet are my

meditations. "He teaches us to profit," and leadeth us in the way we should go."

July 20. O the sweetness of the love of Christ which passeth knowledge; let it be diffused abroad in the hearts of all the children of God. Amen and Amen.

July 21. O blessed boon of peace, sweet and refreshing, and why is this? Tis a fulfillment of a sure promise, to all who hearken to God's commandments. By his grace I will hearken, and obey.

July 22. Gave a short Sabbath school address to the children at Bonniwell school house. I pray that it may not be in vain.

July 33. "My lot hath fallen to me in pleasant places, yea, I have a goodly heritage." I bless the Lord as I rise in the morning, and as the day glides away. "In blessing thee with grateful songs, my happy life shall glide away."

July 24. Lord, forgive any who wrong me, let me enjoy thy smiles and benediction. I thank thee, for 'tis worth more than all earth can give; still go before us.

July 25. Time is passing, but when called hence, I shall hasten my escape from the stormy wind and tempest, and enter the harbor of endless rest.

July 26. Cheering reflection. As soon as I began to study God's word with a view of preaching to the people, my peaceful hours returned. O how simple and plain is the path of peace, and how blessed is entire consecration, perfect love. "This is the way I long have sought, and mourned because I found it not." "My grief a burden long has been, because I was not saved from sin." "The more I strove against its power, I felt its weight and guilt the more." "Till late I heard my Saviour say, Come hither child, I am the way."

July 27. Some anxious care about my son; he has from early life been taught in God's truth and I believe 'twill save him through faith in Jesus. I ask more grace for myself that I may live my God to please. And spread content and happiness, on all beneath my care. And as a guardian angel live, as Jesus's messenger, and be a pattern to my household. Amen. Bless my wife, and children, and save us all and forget not my aged father. Though my moral sky sometimes gathers darkness and the lightenings flash and the thunders roar, yet by looking up to God and watching unto prayer directly all is calm, and joy, and peace, and I am almost ready to shout Glory Hallelujah, praise the Lord.

July 28. I arise and bless the name of the Lord and pray to be kept from evil through the day.

July 29. Brother T. Day preached from Phil. 2:12-13, "Work out your own salvation with fear and trembling;" after sermon Brother Day and I took some sweet counsel together. O how sweet is Christian communion, fellowship, and counsel. On my way home I met two companies of Sabbath breakers, young men and boys whom I saw at a distance. I lifted up my heart to God in prayer for them, resolved to reprove them; as I met them I halted, shook hands with one that I knew and spoke to them of the wickedness of Sabbath breaking. One said that hunting was not working. I told him 'twas disobeying God who has said "remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy." I invited them to the Sabbath school; saying I am your friend and wish you well; bade them good by, with a prayer to God for his blessing on my labors. Directly I met another company and referred them to the law of Almighty God. Some laughed, and quickly left me, others remained to whom I spoke further, and lifted up my desire to God for his Spirit to do its work upon their hearts, and parted, inviting them to come to meeting on Sunday and Sabbath school. I took my hymn book out and opened to a hymn which strengthened my faith. A composition from the words Alleluia, The Lord God Omnipotent reigneth. "Rejoice ye that love him, his power cannot fail. His Omnipotent goodness shall surely prevail. The triumph of evil will shortly be past, and Omnipotent mercy shall conquer at last. Though Satan now maketh the nations his prey, the dominion of darkness shall soon pass away. Exulting we join heaven's rapturous strains,"

Allelula! The Lord God omnipotent reigns."

July 30. I feel that God is with me and I am looking to him for light and understanding on Hosea 2:3: have not been able to get much for the people yet.

July 31. I am swinging the cradle among my wheat, and at the same time fervent in spirit, studying on my subject, and Lord gives me some ideas in this way.

Aug. 1. The Lord is still precious, he gives me peace, and sustains me under trials.

Aug. 2. O my Master, give me spiritual food for the people.

Aug. 3. I can trust in the Lord and find peace in casting my care upon him. He knows the travail of my soul. I go not for lucre, he knows well. If I save souls I am satisfied.

Aug. 5. Jesus is all in all to me. I went to Granville to-day; Brother J. Day preached. I declined though he offered me the stand.

After service I went with H. Bonniwell to Mr. Eneas'. Instead of following these brethren round to survey the crops, I dropped from their company to commune with God, and sweet and refreshing 'twas to my soul. O how kind is Jesus to his poor servant in banishment from the society of man, with my peculiar temperament. I should, without the enjoyment of religion, be one of the most wretched among men, but Jesus owns, and blesses me. Glory to Jesus.

Aug. 10. The holy Sabbath in this place is most shamefully desecrated. Hunting, fishing, playing at nine-pins, gambling and other guilty pleasures on this holy day of the Lord. I hope in God that he will overturn the kingdom of darkness, and leave them so comfortless that they may gnaw their tongues for pain, till they return from their evil ways to God, and do works meet for repentance.

Aug. 12. My way seems hedged up. I submit my cause to God and pray. Let not the foot of pride come against me. God saith "he that honoreth me I will honor,but he that despiseth me shall be lightly esteemed." God will take care of his own cause. Uzziah need not steady the ark of God, though the oxen do shake.

Aug. 13. The Lord strengthens me in duty. I trust I am growing in grace and in the truth; this must be the case if I have a healthy soul. I observe a lack of stability among young professors. Lord carry on thy work begun in these, Amen. Another poor sinner has been taken away, poor Mr. Guitche died at Hamilton last night, death caused by drinking, it is supposed. The days of King Alcohol are not shortened, I fear no flesh will be saved of his devoted slaves. I dwell in the midst of a people who fear not God. O Lord, I pray thee direct my steps, for my good and that of my family.

Aug. 15, at 7 P. M. The lightning struck our barn, nearly full of hay and grain, and consumed it and all its contents except a bushel basket and a grain cradle and scythe which I caught out; and the lightning played around me while there appeared but a step between me and death. But myself and family are unharmed, my wife is remarkably calm and reconciled, thankful, I suppose, as well as myself, that we are all safe.

Aug. 16. I trust this circumstance will be for the glory of God, and prayed that it may be so. I had a congregation last evening of avowed infidels, to I whom spoke to the best of the ability that God has given me; perhaps I should have done it before. If this circumstance will contribute to the salvation of one or more souls I can take joyfully the spoiling of our goods. "All things work together for

good to them who love God." I sincerely implore the grace needful to bear with Christian patience that grievous loss, and that my God will supply our necessities and wants, who giveth us all things richly to enjoy. No chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous but grievous, "nevertheless afterwards it yieldeth the peaceable fruits of righteousness to them who are exercised thereby."

Aug. 18. One came to cheer me up, 'twas nothing in it but words, viz., he gave no proof otherwise; yet most express a sympathy and some will undoubtedly do something besides; we shall see who these are, and may God bless them. One poor sinner deridingly said to my son Watson: "The old fellow has done one job for you, pray and he will do another." God of mercy, pity such a man! As much as to say prayers are vain, and those who never pray have escaped calamity, while I, who daily pray in my family in public and in private have been made an example of by the infliction of a heavy judgment upon me. But if judgment first begin at us, what shall the end be of them who obey not the gospel of God? "And if the righteous are scarcely saved, where shall the ungodly appear, and the sinner?" "Wherefore let them who suffer according to the will of God commit the keeping of their souls to him, in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator."

Aug. 19. Brother Decatur preached to us from 1 Cor. 7; 31. "For the fashion of this world passeth away." The hymns sung and the general tenor of the discourse were very appropriate, it seemed to be a kind message from God to me; we had an excellent class meeting, and we are thankful for kind sympathizing friends. Dear Brother G. Bonniwell said to me, "God will give you something better than he has taken from you, Brother Woodworth." After returning home, I retired for private prayer and was very happy under a sense of the Divine presence; and my soul is full of his praises. O, how sweet, how transporting is the love of God, and communion with him. I have pity for those poor souls who question the reality of religion. O, could they feel and experience as I do the Divine reality of the religion of Jesus, their miserable doubts would fly like darkness when the glorious sun makes his appearance in the morning.

Aug. 20. Some acute trials, but the Lord is at hand to deliver. "Bless the Lord, O, my soul, and all that is within bless his holy name. Hallelujah," "We're happy now in clogs of clay, even in affliction's furnace we rejoice, confident that our Lord will and does all things well," "Too wise to err, and too good to be unkind."

Aug. 21. Evening. Sweet and heavenly peace. Blessed be God, Yet I do not have uninterrupted happiness, for this world is to me, a vale of tears oftentime.

Aug. 22. I find that my dear sister and her companion are called to drink of the bitter cup of sorrow in our native land. A beloved, only daughter, has been snatched from their fond embrace by death, a child of eight years, ready to die, leave her fond mother and father to be with Jesus. Is this delusion? that causes even young people to triumph over death, and die with blessed visions of heaven? Then we have joy, peace and happiness in our delusion. Can poor infidelity give us anything comparable to this?

Aug. 25. I seem to be traveling near the borders of eternity. I passed much of the night in suffering, and serious and solemn self humbling reflections, but God had mercy on me and also on my dear wife, who for four days hath been in troublesome suspense about her approaching conflict. I have followed the command of God which directs the husband to cheer up his wife, and encourage her to put her trust in God, and I think she is trying to do so, and this morning she gave birth to a son, and is at present quite comfortable. We thank our kind Heavenly Father for his great goodness to us. May all our children be the Lord's. Amen.

Aug. 26. I cannot go to-day to our Quarterly meeting. I had an attack night before last of the cholera morbus and I am quite weak, but recruiting. Only a few days ago I escaped the thunderbolt through God's kind providence, and by the same care I escaped this death also. I make a record of the special providence of God. On the evening that my barn was struck I was out milking a cow, when a terrible thunder-clap frightened the cow, who sprang from where she stood; I followed to finish milking her, and directly a bolt of lightning struck near me, as I thought, and seemed to envelop me around. Had I started for the house instead of following the cow, I should probably have been killed. I record my acknowledgement of this especial providential care, in my hair-breadth escape from death.

Aug. 30. "I sing of mercy and judgment." "The Lord is gracious and full of compassion." "I shall glorify Him." O, what a privilege to cast ourselves upon the protection of God in scenes of danger like the above.

Sept. 3. I bless and praise my ever living Redeemer for a full and certain hope of eternal life through his all atoning blood. Hallelujah, I desire to make a good use of time which appears short to me, and

write in tears, filled with anxiety for loved ones whom God hath given me. My prospects for heaven are soul-cheering. Religion is no cunningly devised fable. I record a dream I had about two o'clock this morning. I heard a distant voice calling out "Brother Woodworth," and it awoke me from my sleep. I listened, thinking that might be Brother Barns, our circuit preacher, who had come and was calling me to go and preach somewhere, but I don't know whether it is from the other world or from this. If my work is done in this world I want to go home. If not yet done, I pray for grace to do it, and a plain path before me. For what reason, I reverently ask, is it that He hath permitted my barn and all its contents to be consumed to ashes, thus cutting off my resources for my family's bread, and sustenance for my cattle? Let my Lord explain it to his servant. It is a dark event in my history, but God is his own interpreter and he will make it plain.

Sept. 8. This morning while engaged in our family devotions, I felt like shouting glory to God, while returning thanks for the work he is doing among the different branches of our Zion. Hallelujah. Let our God still proceed with his work. Amen.

Sept. 9. Brother G. Fellows preached at the Bonniwell school house. We had an excellent class-meeting; God was present to comfort and bless his people. I told them I could rejoice with them.

Sept. 26. Brother Thomas Day preached. Subject, concerning the evil spirit going out of a man and returning again. It was an alarming discourse. By Brother George's request I led the class. It was my conviction that God was present, looking into every heart, seeing them just as they were, which remark I made.

Sept. 27. I feel grieved, doing as I have these eighteen years, laboring night and day in public and in private for these people's welfare, seeking their good, being moved thereto by the pure love of God, and have coveted no man's silver or gold or apparel, but these hands have ministered to my wants, and of those that were with me; and now because by an inscrutable providence my resources are cut off, I seem to be looked upon as a mendicant, although I have solicited no man's charity and by the grace of God I shall not; yet aid has been denied me before I had ever applied for it. What does this mean? I am astonished out of measure. Do our warm professions of love for each other amount to just nothing at all? The Lord in mercy deliver me from the hands of brethren who love me in prosperity and desert me in adversity. But to the honor of the religion of Jesus be it here recorded, there are among us those whose love is not in words and in

tongue, but in deed and in truth. One brother says, "come and get a good load of hay," and another "come and cut some clover hay in my lot, and get a load of straw;" another says, "Brother Woodworth, here are $5," and another says the same, and take out their wallets and hand me the money. Another says, "here are five bushels of wheat for you," and my Brother Ephraim says "I have a stack of wheat, come and haul it home, it will help you a good deal both in provision for yourselves and fodder for your stock," &c. Now, with such brethren as these we can go through the world very well. It is fulfilling Christ's command, who said, "A new commandment give I unto you that ye love one another." Now I pray that my Lord will restore unto them "good measure, pressed down, and shaken together." Amen. The loss I have sustained I could bear quite well, were my property or means available, and not be in distress thereby, but as it is we gratefully accept the aid proffered us by our more fortunate friends who come cheerfully to our aid in this our time of need, and like the poor Indian we say, "Me no forget."

Sept. 30 Was a good day. Brother Squire preached from Isaiah 40 : 31. He desired me to sit with him and to talk some to the people, as he did not feel very well. I accordingly made a few remarks on the same subject, after he had spoken briefly, and I gave out a hymn and prayed.

Oct. 3. Henry Shulenburg was accidentally shot. I went to see him as soon as I could get where he was, and found him stretched upon the bed. I looked at the wound and the sight quite overcame me. I fell down upon my knees and wept and cried to God in prayer until I could weep and pray no more, and if prayers and tears could have saved his life he would have been spared to his afflicted parents, but God had otherwise determined, and Henry must die. I exhorted him to pray to Jesus with all his heart, and he said he prayed. I visited him on Sunday morning, the day before he died. I inquired of him if he felt happy in his mind, and he answered "Yes." I visited him again in the evening and exhorted him to trust in God. He signified to me that he did. His confidence in God appeared unshaken to the last. He said to his weeping parents, "What makes you weep? It is well with me," signifying that he was happy.

Oct. 10. The young man mentioned above was buried to-day. May God comfort the afflicted parents. We feel that their affliction is our affliction. This German lad, I think, obtained the forgiveness of his sins at our protracted meeting, which he used to attend with my

son Watson P. This he told me on his death bed. God has taken him from the evil to come, and I view him as a brand "plucked out of the fire." The circumstances of his death were mysterious; some will call it bad luck, but the hand of God was in it, for no one could be justly blamed, for no body could help it. He was going with my son, taking his father's oxen, to help us haul home a load of hay, and they saw a squirrel run up a tree beside the road, and my son climbed up the tree to try to shoot the squirrel with a pistol, while Henry rapped on the tree to drive him out of the hollow of the tree, but finding it useless, said to Watson, "Let us go. he won't come out," but as my son was getting down the tree his foot slipped, and making a grab with the hand in which he had the pistol, it fell out of his hand, and discharging as it struck the ground, the ball lodged in poor Henry's body, who stood about a rod from the tree, passing in between his stomach and bowels.

Oct. 13. We think of but little beside the painful occurrence before mentioned, but may the Lord save from the "sorrow of the world, which worketh death." On the 7th of this month I spoke at Granville from Isaiah 48: 18.

Oct. 28. Spoke at Mequon and at Grafton from "To-day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts." God gave me considerable liberty of utterance.

Nov. 1. I think I have enjoyed more peace this week than for a month previous. Why should I doubt the truth of my calling, when this is the blessed result?

Nov. 6. I have been pressed down with affliction and trouble, and of late life seemed almost a burden. I cried to God in my distress, showing him my trouble and beseeching his favor. In the night I had a sweet and refreshing dream; I thought myself ascending a hill, passing onward and upward. It seemed to me that this was the way to Heaven; but many troubles and difficulties lay in the way. I thought that some who were on the way with me were about going up, but I hoped onward; my soul seemed enraptured with visions of glory; and I was cheered with these words, "The crown of glory that awaits the faithful will outshine the meridian sun." And I seemed to be on the borders of the heavenly land; still ascending and pressing my way through every obstacle. I awoke with the above cheering language upon my lips and called to mind the words of revelation. "Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life."

Nov. 6. This is a sweet day for the most part. "Now does my Lord

my Savior smile and shew my name upon his heart. And I forget my pains awhile; and in the pleasure, lose the smart."

Nov. 9. This is my birthday, forty-two years of my short life is past. "To serve the present age, my calling to fulfill, O may it all my power engage, to do my Master's will."

Nov. 11. Brother W. Butler, local preacher, spoke from these words. "The cross of Christ." I went home with Brother Squire, our circuit preacher, and stayed till after the evening meeting; 'twas a precious time, we were happy together enjoying the sweet fellowship of saints. I came home light and happy, and my soul on the stretch for full salvation, and blessed be the Lord, his love dwells in my heart. Lord fit me for thy work, or my work.

Nov. 29. Although I have since I last wrote, passed through some heavy trials, yet I find the grace of God has been sufficient for me. I traveled about twenty miles on foot, to and from my appointments at Granville, and found but four persons in attendance. I came back lightsome and happy. What a blessed Master we serve. I went to Bonniwell school house in the evening to prayer meeting, 'twas a heavenly place.

Dec. 2. Sabbath, Blessed be the Lord, who comforts and sustains me. I think I enjoy perfect love in a measure, but I find imperfections and infirmities cleaving to me; and I sometimes do things, and also leave undone things, which on due consideration I should not do, or leave undone. I swopped horses last evening with a man in whom I placed confidence, and gave him a young strong horse, for an old balky mare. I would not have thought it of him, as I have had such heavy losses of late, but the world's tender mercies are cruel. I pray the Lord to give repentance, and shew mercy; but it would seem as if such things required restitution, to enjoy the favor of God; but I leave it, 'tis an unpleasant affair, I judge him not.

Dec. 9. What a privilege is fellowship with God, and prayer. I prepared to go with my wife to quarterly meeting yesterday and to-day, but the rain prevented us; 'twas my purpose to have presented our infant son in baptism to God, as I belong to a church that does not forbid little children being brought to Christ. My wife does not see with me in this matter, but submits to my wishes in regard to it. I intend to let her quietly enjoy her opinion. May my Saviour bless my companion.

Dec. 10. I commenced my school, and have sometimes prayed in the school, but they come so irregularly, 'tis difficult, without intruding

upon school hours. I go out for private prayer at noon, and I find in this a great relief; a revelation to my mind, and sweet comfort and peace. O how good to come to the strong one for strength, assured that he will help us in our needs; and he is truly as good his word.

Jan. 20, 1856. My mind has been gloomy of late, yet I have striven to be faithful, and am deeply sensible of my own unworthiness.

"I trust alone in Christ,
"This blood and righteousness
My beauty are, my glorious dress,
Midst flaming world in these arrayed
With joy shall I lift up my head."

Jan. 28. Parted with my father and brother; I have committed them to the care of my Heavenly Father. My state of mind at present can best be described by David when he says: "My heart is sore pained within me, and the terrors of death are fallen upon me." But I have cried to God this morning, and am comforted.

Feb. 5. About 2 o'clock this morning our little daughter, Rosetta, took to bleeding at the mouth, from a wound received two days before, we were all much alarmed for it continued bleeding about nineteen hours and we gave her up to die about 10 o'clock in the evening. Alas, what a scene,but we were enabled to bow to God's will, whether 'twere life or death. We commended her soul to God in prayer, and was assured the Lord was her stay, for she felt willing, and even desirous to leave this world and go to Heaven; but God was pleased to give success to our efforts, and the blood stopped; thank the Lord for mercy.

Feb. 9. I am troubled in mind, almost to distraction; from what cause? I can scarcely tell, probably caused by anxiety for our sick child, but endeavor to cast our care on God. O what a privilege to pray, in affliction, and unburden our souls. On last Sabbath in class, I rehearsed the goodness of God to us, relating the circumstance when our dear child was apparently near death's door, that I thought may be God is about to enter into judgment with us and take away another of our children, that I fasted and prayed and said to my wife. "Who can tell, but God may be merciful to us,that the child may live?" and he was merciful to us, and heard our prayers, which I related for the encouragement of others; I was blessed in doing this, and believe that it was right to make it known and to glorify God.

Feb. 18. At the prayer and preaching meeting I was called upon to pray, and felt much of the spirit of prayer. I felt the hand of God

upon me in such a manner as to deprive me of strength of body and I fell backward, but continued to pray and praise God for some time. I have no apologies to make; I am Christ's servant; let him do with me as he pleases; if I must be a fool for Christ's sake, so let it be; only my Master sustain me and bring good to precious souls. Amen.

Feb. 19. Went again to prayer meeting, but our worthy Brother, the pastor, was cool, being wounded and mortified last evening with me, as is evident. He called on Brother G. Bonniwell to lead in prayer, who declined, and spoke to me. I engaged, but did not feel that same degree of liberty as last evening.

Feb. 21. I have not been able to attend meeting since the evening of the 19th. I therefore conclude God has nothing more for me to do there or he would give me strength to go. A dreadful dizziness came over me both yesterday and to-day, but I feel it would be well to depart, for I have an interest in Heaven. I do not know whether my house is trembling to its fall, or that my Lord will still prop it up. "Our lives are in his mighty hand." I throw myself into His kind arms.

Feb. 26. I can praise God this morning, for I feel him precious to my soul. Last Sabbath evening my Master Jesus strengthened me to speak for him and to clear my skirts of those who despise His offered mercy. O, if I could thus always be in good earnest, I think He would bless my labors. I have good reason to believe that God awakened some sinners that evening; yet it may be that my unusual earnestness may have led some to think I was beside myself; but let my blessed Master give me souls and I am satisfied to bear reproach for His sake.

Feb. 28. Tried; seem to be too often overtaken in faults and the enemy seems on the alert to take advantage of my weakness.

March 3. I tarried at home with my family.

March 4. I will here record a couple of dreams that I think were from God. The first was on the night that Rosetta, our young daughter, took to bleeding at the mouth, before we were called up on that alarming occasion, which threatened death, do what we would. I dreamed that I was in a congregation assembled for a funeral; the minister was there, but for some reason I could not remember, did not preach the funeral sermon. It now seems to me that death had marked this child for its victim, but that God in mercy interposed and forbade the fatal blow being struck. The other dream I had was on Sabbath night the 17th of February last. I dreamed that I, in company with some others, was in the barn that I had burned last summer, and there

were in it a parcel of black snakes, and that I heard and saw a great struggle between some of these snakes and some toads, the latter hallooing or making a dreadful noise in desperate efforts to get away from the snakes. I thought I seized a stick and commenced to beat off the snakes and succeeded in causing them to relinquish their hold of the toads and retreat, but I did not succeed in killing them. I then thought that I would willingly have the barn burned to destroy the snakes.

I compare these toads to the sinners, and the snakes to the devil, which seem very fitly to represent both. My sympathies and pity have been much awakened by my dream in behalf of poor sinners who may struggle to get free from their enemy, the devil, but are unable to extricate themselves, they have so long yielded themselves his willing slaves.

This fourth of March is the closing day of my school. O how shall I make the best use of it, and what shall I say to these dear youths? Lord help me, and by Thy spirit set the seal and make the impression that shall never, no, never, be effaced. Amen and Amen.

My soul is struggling for purity. O for more of the mind of Christ. O Lord, I am thine, mould me into thine image and establish the covenant with thy servant "well ordered in all things and sure." I had my school read to-day the 10th, 11th and 12th chapters of St. John's gospel, making a few brief remarks as we passed along, and then gave them a short lecture on the advantages of a good education to assist us in making our way through this world, adding my earnest wish that they might become good citizens. I then proposed that we should kneel down and pray. I then knelt with them and asked the blessing of God upon them and their parents, and after thus affectionately commending them to God we let them go after giving them the parting hand. Lord bless them. Amen.

March 8. I attended quarterly meeting to-day; Elder Bennett presided.

March 9th, 1856. I presented our infant son, James Edwin, to God in baptism; his dear mother and sister Sophia being present. The Elder charged us to bring him up for God, invoking his aid in our behalf and pronouncing his blessing. O God give us wisdom and grace to train this and all our children in Thy nurture and admonition, and may they be trees of thy right hand's planting. Amen.

March 10. I am earnestly desiring a closer walk with God. O for

more holiness. O my Savior, give me a clean heart and a right spirit. Let me not this day be overtaken in a fault.

March 16. I render unfeigned thanks to my Savior for his goodness to me the past week, for I have felt happy under trials. O how sweet is his favor, and we wish to exalt the exceeding grace of God, which is sufficient in all these. Glory be to His name. But I find it necessary to maintain a strict watch and breathe a fervent prayer for grace to help me.

March 17. I do not feel alarmed at the idea of death. "I know in whom I have believed, and am persuaded that He is able to keep what I have committed to Him against that day." I have a nervous debility and deranged state of the bowels. We are using means, asking God's blessing for Christ's sake.

March 18. We are a little better in our bodily health and have a mind at peace and a sweet prospect before us of everlasting life beyond this vale of tears. I had last night a blissful dream. I thought I arose in the air and flew, singing melodiously the praises of God in sweet and heavenly strains, much to the surprise of my father and my brother, who have often derided my very poor singing, for I had no gift to be a good singer.

March 19. O blessed reality, sweet, inexpressibly sweet, is the religion of Jesus. I have been reflecting upon the manner in which I have generally delivered the truth of God to the people. Will soft, low, indifferent, uninspired words, awaken sinners? Nay. We must feel the importance of the message we deliver to man. If our neighbor's house was on fire and himself asleep within its walls, and three minutes delay would put him beyond all possibility of escape, how earnestly would we try to awaken him. Just so with poor sinners asleep in sin, they must be awakened or perish. Lord, send laborers into thine harvest. Amen.

March 23. I have made a consecration of all I have, and am, to God; it is His, and if He takes His own I have no cause to complain.

March 30. I have to-day been elected Superintendent of the Sabbath School, and we have a good library, quite different from our circumstances in the fall of 1837, when I commenced a little unpretending Sabbath School, the first in Washington county, at the house of my friend, J. Bigelow, who encouraged me in the good work. Father Bigelow has long since gone to his reward, though almost nameless and unknown.

"He that is great in doing good,
Though nameless and unknown;
Pleads loftier claims than deeds of blood,
Or rights of sword or throne;
To him be given the wreath below,
And flowers of Heaven shall deck his brow."

April 13. Quite unexpectedly I was called into the pulpit to address a pretty large congregation. I dared not refuse and went up in the strength of the Lord. Text, Jonah. 1: 6. The Lord gave me considerable liberty and took from me the fear of man, and I spoke regardless of frowns or flatteries.

April 14. I arose this morning with such a peace that I have not had for some time past. O may I ever be faithful.

April 15. O precious cross; I have my Lord's approving smiles. Who would not serve such a master? Since penning the above I have been through conflicts sore. I am not at all times sensible of the power of that grace which God gives me until the hour of trial and spiritual conflict comes upon me, and then if on my watch tower, be the trial ever so keen, I find God is able to deliver me and does deliver. "In whom we trust that He will yet deliver."

April 20. I am cheered at signs of good among the Sabbath School children. O that these may be early brought to the saving knowledge of the truth. O let the Holy Spirit set the seal. Amen.

April 28. "In the Lord have I righteousness and strength."

April 29. Called on to settle a difficulty between two individuals. I was chosen with C. E. Chamberlin, for this business. I believe we have acted with integrity, to the best of our judgment, but neither party is satisfied.

April 30. A good degree of peace rules my breast this morning, thank the Lord, but I must be honest and confess that I sometimes feel the risings of anger in my breast. I would very much like to get entirely rid of these defects. Lord, help me. This evening heard from my father's brother, who left us on the 28th of last January. My father visited his sister in the State of Maine; they had not met for forty years; both are now aged; it was a melting, tender meeting. My aunt is an eminent Christian, I am told. May my father's heart, which is tender, be moulded for God in old age. Amen.

May 1. Have had temptations to-day, but the Lord hath delivered me; glory be to Jesus. O may the work of faith be fully wrought in me until no sin remains. "I wash my garments in the blood of the atoning Lamb."

I am moved at reading of the death of our old friend, Dr. T. Bond, Editor of the *Christian Advocate and Journal;* though I have never seen him, yet we seem well acquainted, for he has supplied us with good reading for many years, yet we thought him not perfect in regard to the slavery question; but who is perfect? all is forgiven. He died in the triumphs of the Christian faith. Hallelujah to the Lamb. May I also be well prepared to go when I the summons hear; but all must enter the kingdom as little children through tribulation. The celebrated Dr. Bond is saved through the blood and righteousness of Christ as well as I.

May 2. We sometimes dream of what we feel anxious about, then it is not strange that I should dream of my Sabbath School. In my dream last night I thought I was there discharging my duty as Superintendent, and was much blessed, asking God to bless my labors, and directing the teachers to do the same, viz: to ask his blessing on their labors. O how happy I should be to see these youths converted, then we should not have run in vain, nor labored in vain.

May 3. I spoke to a number on the subject of their soul's salvation—one of these a prominent infidel; may my Savior bless my little effort and to Him be the glory.

May 8. Our minister desired me to preach to the people on next Sabbath. I assented.

May 11. Spoke to the youth from "Remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth," &c. Afterwards I addressed a few words to the parents on the importance of a good example, as well as good precepts. O God bless my labors.

May 12. A poor infidel shot himself to-day. His name was Norman. O that the living would take warning and fly while they may, to their rejected Savior.

May 15. I feel a little cheered. Yesterday I tried to preach Christ to the Postmaster at Cedarburg. "Surely my work is with the Lord, and my judgment with my God."

May 31. Received word last evening that Grandma Jess died on the evening of the 14th of this month. I hear that she was quite composed in her mind, and expressed a desire to depart if it was the will of God. She loved the people of God, and I feel like shouting and singing, while my tears flow freely. It seems as if I have the evidence of her happy state in the other world. O may we also be prepared to depart from a world of grief and sin and be forever with the Lord. Amen.

June 1. Tried to preach at Mequon and found much of the divine presence in prayer, yet had but little liberty in preaching.

June 3. I bless God for sweet peace in my soul. Bought Wesley's sermons last week. May God make them a blessing to me and my family.

June 6. I conclude that in trying to preach, instead of putting on Saul's armor, I must simply choose smooth stones from the brook and sling by faith in the name of the Lord; and if this does not slay the giant, I know of no weapon that will do it.

June 7 and 8. Attended Quarterly Meeting at the county farm and heard Brother Leonard preach with great eloquence. On Sabbath morning in the love-feast I related my experience and my call to the ministry of the Word. I told them I had been trying to do a little, but O, how little; yet I am glad that I have not been idle altogether. I think if I had had proper encouragement and suitable council in my youthful diffidence, I should long before been upon the walls of Zion proclaiming the everlasting gospel of the Son of God. I thank God who hath enabled me, for counting me faithful and putting me into the ministry. Our minister invited me to come upon the stand and sit with the preachers. I told him it was rather too high a place for me, but at his request I went up, intending if there should be any opportunity, to address a few words to the people in the name of the Lord, by his help, and give an exhortation, but as there was none I did not do it.

June 19. My wife and I, and some other friends, started for camp-meeting in the town of Brooklyn, Dixon neighborhood, and had a good time. Some souls were hopefully converted, and some backsliders reclaimed, and a good many were blessed with perfect love, at this camp-ground.

June 21, 1856. I believe my soul was sanctified, and I believe I received the blessing of perfect love long before this time, but it was not so clear in my mind as at this time. I do not now fear to call it by its proper name; if any one designedly calls this "Christian perfection," they must answer that to God and not to me, for it is his work and not mine. Glory be to Jesus, for he saves his people from their sins. I have heretofore been afraid to speak much of this blessing because of unbelief. When I enjoyed the blessing I relinquished my hold because of unbelief, thinking it was too great for one so unworthy to profess. Yesterday I arose as a seeker of this blessing, and to-day I got up in the congregation and made a full surrender of all to God.

I did not as yet have the witness, but waited to hear what the Lord had to say further to me. I said in my heart, "speak Lord, for thy servant heareth. While I was thus engaged Sister Palmer asked me if I laid all upon God's altar; I answered, I do. Said she, "do you lay all on the altar?" said I, I do. Well, said she, "do you believe God accepts the sacrifice?" I do, said I, and at that moment I received the witness, and the holy fire kindled upon the sacrifice, and I gave glory to God. I trust that he will keep me to the end. "I am the Lord's and He is mine. He drew me and I followed on."

"Charmed to confess the voice divine,
Now rest, my long divided heart;
Fixed on this blissful center, rest,
Nor ever from thy Lord depart;
In Him of every good possessed."

June 25. I was looking over the will of my Lord this morning and He says, "If ye ask anything in my name, I will do it."

June 28. I bless the Lord who has redeemed my soul out of all adversity. Through the power of the Holy Spirit I get the victory over my besetting sin. Glory be to Jesus. Though I have to mingle with the ungodly to-day, yet I am, through grace, enabled to be faithful, and have spoken to several on the subject of religion. Lord, bless.

June 29. O what a precious night was last night. I awoke a number of times with the praises of the Lord upon my lips. "I sleep but my heart waketh, it is the voice of my beloved; He cometh leaping upon the mountains and skipping upon the hills."

June 30. O how easy are duties! I have pointed a poor sinner to Christ this morning. Blessed be the Lord for my dear wife, whom he has enabled to take up the cross and pray in the family last evening.

July 2. My wife and I, and two of our children, went to meeting last evening; I gave in my testimony for God my Saviour, who has sanctified my soul, and many others also gave in a like testimony for their Savior who hath power on earth to forgive sins, and also to cleanse from all unrighteousness. My dear wife is a sincere honest seeker of the great salvation; glory to God, and his word is passed. "Every one that seeks shall find."

July 4. Our nation's birthday; God is our King, and Law-giver; by Him will we be ruled and governed, and by no other. If our nation stands by these principle, she is safe. But alas, we have sinned; O Lord. Give repentance, O bring us not to nothing, but bring us back to thee. Among us are heard the sighs and groans of the oppressed; rivers of

tears have flowed; and do we think that God hears not those sighs and groans, and has he not started up those tears; and will he not visit by his judgments an impenitent people? "It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God."

July 5. Glory be to Jesus. "He is my rock," He is my sun and shield.

July 6. I accompanied Brother Squire, our minister, to his appointments at Grafton, and Port Ulio. I did not expect to preach at these places to-day; but my brother requested me to do so, and I dare not rebel against the "call of God, and consented. Text at Grafton;" "It is a faithful saying, etc.; text at Ulio; Titus, 2:11. "For the grace of God, which bringeth salvation, hath appeared to all men." I had more liberty in speaking at Ulio, than I had at Grafton.

July 8. Went to Milwaukee, read and prayed with the family where I tarried, and laid down my head in peace on the pillow.

July 11. I give glory to Jesus for what he has done for me. I have written to a friend to-day, telling him what God has done for me, and exhorting him to seek the same blessing.

July 14. At a meeting yesterday, Brother Squire, after preaching, gave me an opportunity to speak. It seems easier now to take up my cross, than formerly; the fear of man is mostly gone from me; true, I feel my own weakness, but all I have and all I am is the Lord's. Let him do as pleaseth him.

July 27. I have met with temptations, but my Savior hath delivered me from all sin. I begin now to reap the fruit of my prayers and tears, for God has blessed my dear wife; she has been enabled to lay hold by faith upon the great atonement. and her soul is comforted. I think she is growing in grace, and in the knowledge of the truth. She can rejoice in God her Saviour, and I trust Jesus will bring her off conqueror through faith; our eldest daughter is going on her way rejoicing in the great salvation; she experienced perfect love soon after I did, and stands as a witness for Jesus. O may he keep her in the hollow of his hand, and unworthy me, also.

Aug. 11. I am pursuing my way, although in tribulation, having but very little joy, but possessing peace in my soul; only the surface is ruffled with the troubles of this world. I went with Brother Gurnee to Granville to an appointment yesterday, and as I opened the meeting there was laughing among the youth, and I reproved them sharply; they afterwards behaved well.

Aug. 30. Quarterly meeting conference. I presented our Sabbath

school report though with some diffidence,but our good presiding Elder Bennett responded with a hearty Amen, as I passed along with my report. We had a good love-feast. I fearlessly confessed my Saviour, free from sin.

Sept. 7. I seem like an imprisoned bird in a cage, and long for my native skies. "Thanks be to God who giveth us the victory, though our Lord Jesus Christ." To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever, Amen. Hallelujah.

Sept. 14. Spiritual conflicts, quite severe; Lord, I cry to thee. "O save or we perish." I went to my appointments at Watt's school house trusting in the Lord, and he helped me; he took from me the fear of man, and I faithfully and fearlessly warned the people. O God bless my labors; I beseech thee for Christ's sake.

Sept. 25. I am persuaded that our enemy is near. I came into the house and found my wife weeping. I have caused her some trial, by some careless act of mine, and the enemy hath taken advantage of it to disturb and trouble her mind; it is a sore trial to us both, but I pray that God will over-rule it for good. I believe he will; I mean to be more careful for the future, for we need to be wise as serpents, and harmless as doves. Lord, bless my dear companion and forgive us both our faults for Christ's sake. Amen.

Oct. 6. Had liberty in praying for my friends; my mind is quite composed, and peaceful, although there are temptations and vexations; but my God helps me to bear all with patience.

Oct. 14. Since I last wrote I have been sorely tempted. I have attended to my appointments and in the simplicity, and sincerity, and integrity of my heart, preached the word of God to my fellow man and believed that God has blessed my labors to some extent. Some of my dear friends seem afraid that I will not see my infirmities and my weakness; they know not the crucifixton I undergo in preaching the gospel to my fellow-man. O if their soul was for once in my soul's place how very cautious would they be, lest they should offend one of Christ's little ones, even littler in my own eyes, than in theirs perhaps. O God forgive them, for they know not what they do. Yes, for Jesus' sake forgive.

Oct. 18. Our heart is not turned back, neither have our steps declined from the way, though thou hast sore broken us in the place of dragons, and covered us with the shadow of death. Psalms 44: 18, 19. I trust in the great name of the Lord that I shall outride the

storms of adversity and affliction here below, and land my weary soul in the harbor of rest above.

"There I shall bathe my weary soul
In seas of heavenly rest;"
"And not a wave of trouble roll
Across my peaceful breast."

In November my father was taken sick at my brother Ephraim's, who sent word to me that he wanted me to come immediately and bring him to my house; accordingly I took my team and wagon with a buffalo robe to wrap him up in, and went after him. The disease proved to be the typhoid fever, and my faithful and kind companion and myself watched with, and took care of him until he recovered. We brought him home the 26th of November, and on the 20th of December our daughter Rosetta was taken sick with the same disease that her grandfater had.

Jan. 12, 1857. Our daughter Rosetta is very sick, and also her sister Julietta is sick with the same disease. Our trust is in God, who has the lives of us all in his hand. O, my blessed Saviour help us, and prepare us for whatever shall be thy blessed will concerning us, or any of ours. Amen. Our daughter Julietta was taken sick five days after her sister Rosetta was taken; both are very low. Yesterday morning Rosetta spoke for the first time in about nine days. My wife and I have watched with our dear children many nights and days, besides with my aged father. On the 7th of this month, Sister Hubbard came to our relief and watched with our children one night and on the 10th Sister Davis and Sister Coles. Lord, bless these kind friends. On yesterday night Mrs. Richardson sat up with them. This, with two nights that Mother Bigelow sat up, is all the help my wife has had besides my help since the sickness commenced until now. God has helped when the arm of flesh failed. Glory be to God for his mercy!

Jan. 19. Our daughter Julietta is very sick, we are much alarmed about her, I inquired of her if we should get a doctor for her, she answered, "no." But if anything more could be done we wanted to do it and to day got Dr. Mall to come and see her, and prescribe for her, and on the 21st he came again; but we became alarmed, livid spots coming out upon her body and limbs after the doctor went away; I went again for him, and he came about 10 A. M. on the morning of the 22d. He says the symptoms are favorable, although she ap-

pears to suffer considerably when awake, but sleeps apparently easy. We put our hope and our trust in God our Heavenly Father.

Jan. 23. Our son came home from Sugar Creek, Walworth Co., Wis., his sister Julietta desiring that I should send for him. His uncle tried to deter him from coming, for fear of the disease; but no fear of danger could prevent his coming. Thank God for such a brave, noble and dutiful son to stand by his friends in time of need. To-day, Brother Smith, a German preacher, was in to see us, who read, sang and prayed with us, and talked well.

Jan. 30. We are filled with anxiety about our daughter Julietta, although the doctor talks encouragingly of her recovery. We are watching over her with calm resignation; we trust to the Divine will. Although anxious to do our duty, our whole duty towards her, we trust in the Lord our God. Rosalind, our youngest daughter, looks very sick, but is not deprived of her speech as Julietta is. She has a tolerably good appetite for food. Lewis Clement and James Edwin, our youngest sons, are better. O, Lord, we ask help of thee, "for vain is the help of man."

Feb. 1. Julietta appears to be better, though not able to speak.

Feb. 2. Dear Julietta appears to be sinking again, her feet are swollen, and more livid spots appear on her flesh. O, Lord Jesus, prepare both her and us for whatever shall be thy will, for thy mercies sake. Amen.

Feb. 3. At about 1:30 A. M., Mrs. Selby, who was watching with our daughter, called us up, fearing that Julietta was dying, but I found her pulse was about the same as in the previous evening, and she was in a profusion of warm sweat; we hope this may be favorable to return of health.

Feb. 5. Morning. Julietta does not appear to be in pain, has sweat freely, but is remarkably wakeful.

Feb. 6. Julietta has sweat freely; from midnight until 5 o'clock this morning has rested easy, and slept comfortably.

Feb. 7. A trying day to all. Our sweet Julietta was called to pass over Jordan into the "Saints' everlasting rest," about 1:15 P. M. A loss she is indeed to us, but we rejoice in the comforting thought that our loss is her eternal gain. She has left us a shining example of patience, of meekness, and love, of diligence in searching the Scriptures, in the knowledge of which she made great proficiency. She was naturally diffident, and quite unassuming, yet was always ready in class-meeting whenever called upon to confess her Savior before men. She

has also taught us how to die, as well as how to live, for the grace of her Savior was truly exhibited in the patience she manifested upon the bed of sickness and death. For more than six weeks she suffered, and for about half that time was speechless. I asked her near her departure to give me a sign by pressing my hand if she felt Jesus precious; she did not give the sign immediately, but she pressed my hand, dear child, several times afterwards, very gently, for her strength was mostly all gone. I think that at first she either did not have strength to press my hand or she did not feel so sensibly the presence of our Savior as she did afterwards. Blessed be our Redeemer that she has out-flown all the arrows of death; they cannot reach the safe and happy place of which she is now an inhabitant. Glory be to Jesus. There is something comforting in the language of David, who said, after the death of his child; "I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me." Such is my hope concerning those loved ones who have been taken so early away from this world of trouble and sorrow. We, the parents, shall, I trust, when a few more pelting storms are over, join them in "that land where we too shall sing our sufferings o'er, on the eternal happy shore."

About the 4th of this month my faithful and dutiful companion was taken down with the fever, and my eldest daughter, Sophia, about four days after her mother.

Feb. 18. My dear wife is no better; O, how trying would it be to part with the dear companion of youth, the dear mother of those tender lambs, whom God hath given us. Can I in this say "the will of the Lord be done?" O, I will try, his grace helping me. O, Jesus, I pray thee fit us both for whatever may be thy will concerning us, whether life, or death, and encircle our beloved children in thine arms; and may they with us so pass the waves of this troublesome world, as finally to reach eternal joys at thy right hand. Grant this, O, merciful God, through Jesus our Lord. Amen. Sophia, I hope may be better; the doctor was to come last night, but did not; Watson started about 6 o'clock this morning after him; it is now 2 P. M., my wife must have relief soon, or die. O Lord, help us, for vain is the help of man.

Feb. 19. After 2 o'clock A. M., I was called to part with my dear companion. O what a solemn hour. I bowed my knees in prayer to God our Heavenly Father at the bedside, commending her soul to God, and beseeching him to smtooh her passage through the valley and shadow of death; and glory to His name, he stooped down and

heard my prayer, and she passed away like one going into a sweet slumber. O my poor heart, cease thy mourning, for our loss is her eternal gain; "her tears are all wiped away and sorrow she never shall see."

CHAPTER V.

"To mourn and to suffer is mine
While bound in a prison I breathe,
And still for deliverance pine
And press to the issues of death.

Feb. 28. I have wept and mourned for my beloved wife; not in murmuring and complaining, but it is because I feel the sad loss of my faithful and dutiful wife. But I find the grace of God is sufficient, and while I weep, I rejoice that she is safe, far beyond this world of grief and sin, "with God eternally shut in." Dear woman, faithfully did she watch over our dear children in their sickness till compelled to give up; O, how many days and nights of anxious care did she watch over them, with me, taking the chief burden upon herself, both by day and by night, as she was by far the most capable of administering medicine to them. She also took turns with me in watching over my sick father until he was so far recovered as not to need watchers. Then two of our daughters were taken down with the same fever, then pretty soon our youngest daughter with the same. Forty days and nights we watched with our sick, and our candle went not out by night. Our two little sons, Lewis and Edwin, passed lightly through, but God preserved our eldest son, Watson P., and myself. Behold the goodness of God in preserving us and not putting more on us than he enabled us to bear. In this affliction God has been our strength and refuge, "a very present help in our time of need." I cannot fathom his designs, for his ways are past finding out, and I bow in humble submission to his will "who doeth all things well." Glory to God.

April 3. I am sustained and upheld by the Lord who has declared, "I will never leave thee nor forsake thee."

April 7. I desire to do and be what God would have me to do, and to be conformed to his will in all things. I have wept to-day in secret before the Lord while praying for sinners.

April 8. Hallelujah, Glory to the Almighty Jesus, who has all power in Heaven and on earth. O, bless His name, my soul. I trust his arm will soon be made bare in the awakening of sinners. So let it be, O Lord, my God. Amen and Amen.

April 12. I did not go into the pulpit to-day, but stood on the floor on a level with the people, and preached Christ to them, according to the grace given me. Text Hebrews 29. "But we see Jesus made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death," &c. I trust it was not in vain. Brother G. Bonniwell followed me, spoke and prayed, and dismissed the congregation. We then had a precious class-meeting, we rejoiced together, and I think that all felt it good to be there.

April 13. Monday. I arose with great peace in my soul this morning.

April 17. Have made some personal effort to-day seeking the good of others; conversed with Mr. Vogernutz, an intelligent German, to-day. He, like myself, has been deeply afflicted, having lost within a year, his wife and four children; but seems divinely sustained, expressing a confidence in God, that he shall meet his loved ones in Heaven. O, how true, "the whole creation groaneth and travaileth together in pain until now." "And we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit: the redemption of our body." The brute creation also suffer. Yesterday I lost a two-year old heifer and a yearling, and before this five lambs and two calves. I am affected at the sufferings of the beasts; cold and hunger finished them.

April 19. Blessed be the Lord, "who forgives our follies past, and gives us strength for days to come." Brother Squires preached to-day, from: "Lovest thou me more than these?" I tarried to prayer meeting, at 4:30 P. M., being invited to dine with Brother W. Bonniwell.

April 21. God is showing me the worth of souls, as he only is able to show. I was restless last night, and in my slumberings it was as if I heard lamentable cries of a poor sinner on his way to the pit of woe. I shudder as I think of it. He seemed to be in some kind of a vehicle, east of my house, going towards the lake; I heard pitiful cries from him; said I, "must such be his cries throughout eternity?" the answer was, "yes, throughout eternity." O; appalling thought! and I inquire, what can I do to save them? I have felt greatly distressed, out in the

sugar bush to-day, have paced the ground, mourned, and wept, over poor sinners, and have been, as it were, warning them of their fearful danger.

April 26. Brother John Day expounded the 58th of Isaiah, and we had a class meeting; our class leader was very happy, he was filled with the Spirit,and gave good advice, and spoke comforting to us all. I spoke at some length of sorrows, and of joys, of the hand that woundeth and maketh whole; but of the weight I have felt for days, I said nothing; it might have been proper to have spoken of it. Neither did I mention that dreadful dream, yet I told it to Mr. Day, my brother in the local ministry. O, of what priceless value is an immortal soul! We cannot save them, but point them to Jesus, their only hope. O Lord, we beseech thee, send prosperity, for Jesus sake. Amen.

April 27. I am cast down, but not destroyed. O Lord, help, "to whom for help I fly."

April 28. O the goodness of God. Though I weep, and mourn, I am not left comfortless. May all our family be the Lord's, and brought safely into the heaven of eternal rest.

April 29. I seem not able to restrain my tears, but hush, my fond heart; these loved ones, now, are singing an eternal anthem of praise to Jesus, who saved them by his blood, and their light afflictions which were but for a moment, work for them a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory! It is enough. Hallelujah.

April 30. "O, to grace, how great a debtor daily I am constrained to be. Let thy grace, Lord, like a fetter, still bind my wandering heart to thee." Some beautiful verses have just caught my eye; it is a sweet reproof.

"The bird let loose in eastern skies
When hastening fondly home,
Ne'er stoops to earth her wing, nor flies
Where idle warblers roam.
But high she shoots through air and light,
Above all low delay.
Where nothing earthly bounds her flight,
Nor shadow dims her way."

"So grant me, God, from every care,
And storms of passion free,
Aloft through virtue's purer air
To hold my course to thee.
No sin to cloud—no lure to stay
My soul, as home she springs,
Thy sunshine on her joyful way,
Thy freedom in her wing."

May 1. This day I observe as a day of fasting. O may I by the grace of God keep myself pure from every stain of sin.

May 2. My tears flow, but I am comforted. O blessed prospect of one day meeting my loved ones, departed, in the land of rest. I have a mother there near thirty years, by the computation of mortals here below; my companion is there also, two of our sons, and one daughter. The signet ring of heaven was fixed upon the marble brow of the dear companion of my youth; "death saw and left it there." Glory be to Jesus. The same heavenly smile was upon the brow of our lovely Julietta; the soul left the impress of its happiness there; this was given instead of language, for neither had the power of speech at the time of their departure from earth.

May 5. Arose in distress of mind. O the worth of souls! I would labor in my sphere. Alas! for the German youth, who are being trained in infidelity. I fear they will be fast bound, while those better taught in youth, will find out the cheat, farce, and humbug of it.

May 7. Some sweet moments yet; "In the world ye shall have tribulation, but in me, peace; but, be of good cheer, I have overcome the world." Evening: went to prayer meeting.

May 8. I still weep and also rejoice in God our Saviour. I bless God for the safe arrival of my beloved wife and children in heaven. Farewell, your happiness is but just begun.

May 9. I awoke in some agitation this morning, and have been out this forenoon, conversing with a number on the subject of religion; surely it will not be in vain.

May 10. Sabbath. Brother Day preached a funeral discourse from Thess. 1:1,14. "For if ye believe that Jesus died and rose again, then they also that sleep in Jesus,will God bring with him;" it was a discourse cheering, and comforting to the bereaved; and God comforted me, and others; this same Brother Day spoke some very cheering, comforting words at the grave, when my wife was buried. Lord, bless thy servant. We had a solemn, melting time in class to-day. Brother G. Bonniwell requested me to lead. My father was at meeting to-day; may the Lord bless him.

May 12. I am in heaviness. I have had some precious moments to-day. I weep, yet am comforted; and God makes me to rejoice, as big tears of bitterest grief drop silently; I praise God who does all things well.

May 13. O Lord I am afraid of thy judgments. "O enter not into judgment with thy servant," for in thy sight shall no flesh living be

justified. Afternoon. Great tenderness, and nearness to God in my prayer. O sweet peace and foretaste of Heavenly glory.

May 14. Bless the Lord, O my soul. I lay me down and slept in peace, and arose in peace this morning; I still have peace, and the language of my heart is,

"O that the world might taste and see
The riches of his grace.
His arms of love that compass me
Would all mankind embrace."

May 15. I bless the name of the Lord who sustains me.

May 16. I lay down in peace last night. I have peace this morning. I am troubled for my father and brother, and have anxiety about my dear children. Lord, give me wisdom to train them up for Thee. Lord, bless and save them all through Jesus Christ. Amen. I weep and am comforted of God. Could my Mary speak to me, she would say, "mourn not for us, we need not your tears. If tears are shed let them be in fervent prayer for those who are left behind. O be faithful and prepare to meet us in Heaven." O Lord, bless and save my family, for Jesus' sake. Amen.

May 17. Brother Squire preached a good discourse from, "Let your light so shine before men," &c. Surely the work of God is begun; how can I doubt this? Had a class-meeting and also a prayer-meeting in the afternoon, at which a number spoke. Brother G. B. exhorted all to try to live near to God, this week, and pray for him as he did for them.

May 19. It is three months this morning since my dear wife left this vale of tears to join the multitude of the redeemed, and it is three months and twelve days since our dear Julietta got her release, also, from this world of grief and sin, "with God, eternally shut in." Glory Hallelujah to Him who doeth all things well.

June 3. I felt great tenderness and earnest breathing of soul in prayer both last evening and this morning at our domestic altar, as I prayed both for my family and others. I think that a number are under awakenings. I know He hears my prayer. Glory be to God most high. I feel happy this morning; there is joy in my soul, and why not, when there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth? I am exceedingly jealous over my heart; O Lord, thou knowest all my heart, search it and see if there be any wickedness in it, and lead me in the way everlasting.

June 4. O what a melting down I have felt, as I poured out my prayer unto God. I had a weeping, yet blessed time. Glory to Jesus

for what is already done. In the evening I went to prayer meeting, and there was a shout of a king in the camp of Jesus; a general spirit of earnest, agonizing prayer, prevailed among the children of God. Glory be to Jesus.

June 5. I pour out tears unto God and pray for the coming of His kingdom. I met our dear class-leader, Brother G. B., at prayer meeting last evening, and kissed him. God bless him and make him to increase in strength, to labor in thy vineyard. Amen. I am very happy this morning. Peter and his sister Sophia conducted family worship this morning. Thank Jesus.

June 6. Glory be to God. I am happy that my two eldest children are trying to serve God. O may He bring all of them into His fold. Amen.

June 8. Attended meeting with my family. Bro. Squire preached and gave an exhortation, and gave out a hymn, and prayed, feeling much liberty. In the afternoon I went with Brother Squire to Grafton and to Port Ulio, and gave an exhortation at each place. After Brother Squire had preached, I also gave out a hymn and prayed at each place.

June 11. The church is travailing in birth for the salvation of souls, and there is much of the spirit of prayer. Some I believe are under awakenings. Evening; I went to prayer meeting, and our Lord was, indeed, present.

June 14. I went to my appointment trusting in God and doing the best I could. Text, "It is finished." Brother G. Bonniwell gave an exhortation, and we dismissed the congregation and had a class-meeting. It was a precious season. Evening; took sweet counsel with Brother J. Day on my return home. "How good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity."

June 16. I feel happy. I had a sweet dream last night. I thought that a number arose with me considerably above the earth, and we sailed very pleasantly and delightfully over it, and above the heads of wicked men who were walking below. I thought when we first commenced to rise we could soar as high as we pleased, but if we did not do this at first it was much harder to rise. So much for my dream, which I believe to be from God.

June 18. My peace is as a river. Lord, have an especial care of me and my family, and help us one and all, to serve and glorify Thee while we live, and bring us all in safety into the haven of rest above.

Amen. I went this evening to the place of prayer, though it was raining. Stephen Loomer went along with me.

June 19. I cannot question but I am made perfect in love. Glory be to Jesus. Evening.—This day I have observed as a day of fasting and prayer.

June 21. Sabbath. This is indeed the Christian's feast day. Thank God for its institution. I am cheered in seeing the faith of the people of God, and their travail of soul. Brother Howel preached to-day. We had a happy, melting time in class-meeting.

June 22. Arose at an early hour and retired to pray for the salvation of souls. Had some talk with a Roman Catholic. I tried to impress his mind with the necessity of regeneration, or the new birth, on the authority of Christ, and he talked of the authority of the Church of Rome, and wanted to know if I thought Luther was fit for a reformer, or where he could show his authority to teach as he did. I answered from God's word, and that to this authority he referred his opponents. He wanted to know where I got my authority to teach, and to preach, or what right I had to do so. Said I, "if I receive it not from God I have no right." We parted in friendship. He hoped I would not think hard of him for his talk. "O," said I, "I wish you may be regenerated and born of the Spirit of God, if you have not experienced that necessary change," and told him I hoped he would not be offended at me. He said, "O no."

June 23. I am happy. Blessed be the Lord. "I am His, and He is mine." I feel very weak, but the joy of the Lord is my strength. I am indeed the least of all His servants, whom He doth bless. Glory be to God alone for any blessing on my labors. Amen.

Aug. 24. I have sweet access at a throne of grace, this morning. Jesus said, "If ye ask anything in my name, I will do it;" where is room for doubt? Glory be to Jesus.

Aug. 25. I went to a raising to-day; I sincerely asked help of God, and my mind is kept in perfect peace--stayed on him. I felt "calm on tumult's wheel, midst busy multitudes alone." I also was enabled to reprove sinners, and point them to Christ by example, I trust, and in one case by precept. When there was leisure, I sat down to read the New Testament, and several Germans came, to whom I explained as well as I was able what I was reading. At 7 o'clock this evening, I went to our prayer meeting; it was a precious season.

Sept. 4. Searching the scriptures this morning; studying, and pray-

ing for light and understanding. Yesterday morning I awoke in trouble of mind; but praying I found comfort.

Sept. 5 Find access at a throne of grace; have just arisen from my knees and feel much strengthened in my soul, and say with the poet:

"Still let me live thy blood to show,
Which purges every stain,
And gladly linger out below,
A few more years in pain."

Sept. 6. Sabbath. I went to my appointment in Brother Butler's neighborhood and spoke to a serious and well disposed congregation.

Sept. 7. I conversed with my son, Peter Watson, on the deep trials I had; we wept together. He said to me, "you have a God to go to." "Yes," said I, "Peter, were it not for this, I should be miserable." O Lord, preserve me and my family from evil, for Jesus sake. Amen.

Sept. 8. I am thinking of the time that my Lord will call me from this world, and my soul is filled with glory. I have spit considerable blood this morning; I may have strained my stomach moving, yesterday. I rejoice in hope of a blissful immortality, and know in whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed him against that day. I should like to see my children all devoted to God before I go hence, and placed in good circumstances, favorable to their growth in grace, and also of making an honest living in the world; some of them are now in tender years; Lord be favorable to them, and to all, and bring us to wave our palms of victory betore thy throne. "A whole family in Heaven," for Jesus, sake. Amen.

Sept. 15. My wife's brother and sister have now come to see us. We have had a melting, tender time; they seem quite broken down, as well as myself. God bless them: Amen. On last Sabbath, Brother Leonard, our circuit preacher, gave us an eloquent discourse, but said in answer to a little praise of the discourse: "If I had to depend on my own strength, I have to-day preached my last sermon."

Sept. 16. Continued some time kneeling by my bed side, in prayer, and study, and found it good to seize the first dawn of the morning to wait on God.

Sept 18. I am happy and almost forget that I am in a vale of tears.

Sept. 19. "Mind your feet," said the Pilgrim's guide, "for we shall

presently be among snares." "But the Lord will deliver us from every evil work, and preserve us into his Heavenly Kingdom."

Sept. 29. Sabbath, about 4 o'clock, P. M. Jonathan Clark died; I called in to see him the evening before he died; I felt remarkably tender towards him, and I am not without hope in his case; it may be he is saved; but O, it is dangerous to wander from God and risk the soul upon a mere possibility, instead of a constant living faith in Jesus, and a full and certain hope of eternal life, or in other words: The Spirit of God to witness with ours, that we are really His children.

Oct. 1. Brother Leonard, Brother Hubbard and myself, composed all there were at prayer-meeting last night. On Sabbath last I felt happy, while hearing Brother Leonard preach; it was comforting.

Oct. 7. I am to-day requested to teach a district school, and am to give a definite answer in 14 days. Let the Lord direct in this matter, also in all others. Amen.

Oct. 15. My heart is fixed, trusting in God. I think of loved ones in Heaven. I weep, but not as them without hope, have cause to weep; I am happy. Glory Hallelujah. The religion of Jesus points to the rest of Heaven.

Oct. 16. Took leave of a dear friend. The language of my soul for the most of the day, has been; "I will praise my Maker while I have breath," etc.

Oct. 18. Sabbath. I told of the goodness of God to me, who tuned my heart to praise His.

Oct. 20. Why should I complain? I have often seasons of rejoicing; while Jesus our Lord, when in this world, "was a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief," and we read not of His rejoicing, but on one occasion, as I remember.

Oct. 24. When I read the Bible with close attention, and prayer, as if studying for the pulpit, it opens with sweetness, "like honey and the honey comb;" otherwise read, it brings but little comfort with it.

Oct. 30. "Quick as thought our joys come on, but fly not half so quick away."

Oct. 31. My eyes became suffused with tears, but I shall meet my friends again; and we shall part no more. O blessed hope in Jesus.

Nov. 1. We had a very refreshing season to-day, especially in class-meeting, and our souls were knit together in Christian love. "O, what a mighty change," and triumph shall Jesus' followers know. Victory to them is certain; for none shall pluck them out of his hands. Hallelujah.

Nov. 5. My Brother Ephraim is forty-six years old to-day, and my birth day comes on the 9th. I shall then be forty-four years of age. My peace was made with God in early life. Surely, "this is a brand plucked out of the fire."

Nov. 9. On this, my birth-day, I commenced my school by reading a chapter in the New Testament, and by prayer. I came home happy in Jesus.

Nov. 15. Went to my appointment to day, found a good congregation, to whom I spoke as God gave ability, from Matthew 21:24. O Lord, I beseech thee to bless my labors.

Nov. 21. By the grace of God, I have introduced his word into my school and have a lesson read every morning by the children, and then I kneel in prayer. I trust I shall be able to pursue this course through the five months term; it has been a crucifixion, but I lay all on God's altar; he will take care or me and mine, though men and devils try to frighten me and tell me I shall reap damage, but my Master will see to that. I have no care in the matter; only let me have his smile. He is with me.

Nov. 28 and 29. Was at our Quarterly meeting; Elder Bennet presided and preached two good sermons and we had a good love feast; and it was a precious, melting time at the sacrament, I think the most so of any I have enjoyed in Wisconsin.

Dec. 1. Let all within me shout the praises of God. Glory, Hallelujah.

Dec. 2. Awoke with glory to God upon my lips, in the night. I thought I was speaking of that day when the last loud trump should wake the sleeping dead. O, may I have part in the first resurrection and awake to everlasting life, through Jesus Christ our Lord and Redeemer.

Dec. 6. Heard an eloquent and reviving discourse preached by Brother Leonard. I wept and rejoiced, and I, and others sat together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus.

Dec. 8. I cast my burden on the Lord. O my dear children, they are now without a mother's care; I was not worthy of the blessing, and she was removed from me. The Lord in mercy forgive all, and still show mercy to his servant; I commit my way unto the Lord, trusting in him, confidently believing that He will direct my steps. In this confidence I am happy. "Praise the Lord, O my soul."

Dec. 13. Went to my appointment and spoke from Acts 17, 30, 31, and God gave me liberty, and I trust some souls will be given me

as fruits of this day's labor. 'Tis all of God. We had a precious season in class. I was happy, and others testified that they had about as much as they could contain. One backslider humbly confessed his wanderings and set out again for Heaven.

Dec. 15. I have a peace on waking this morning that the world cannot give nor take away. Evening. Brother Leonard preached, and then gave up the meeting to others to speak or pray as the spirit should direct; two prayed and a number spoke. It was a precious season. Brother G. W. Bonniwell spoke with much feeling, requesting prayers for his dear children that they might be converted. I think a goodly number are under awakenings.

Dec. 16. Brother Leonard preached a faithful discourse, then others managed the meeting, some prayed and some spoke, and one arose for prayers, viz.: Diantha Hubbard.

Dec. 17. I stay at home this evening. May God bless my brethren.

Dec. 18. What a privilege we have. There is no need to be distressingly anxious about anything, for we can make our requests known to God, and the peace of God which passeth all understanding doth keep our hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

Dec. 19. Evening. Blessed be the Lord for a throne of grace. I am thinking of the duty of a minister of the gospel of Christ; his business is not to deal very much in denunciations, but in the true spirit of the gospel; take St. Paul for a model, who says, "Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us; we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God."

Dec. 20. To-day we are made to rejoice exceedingly at the work of God among the youth. At our prayer meeting I felt tempted, and tried in my mind, but after I arose and spoke I obtained relief. I felt happy, although in tears, and as I spoke of our departed friends, sobs and cries of sympathy and kind remembrances were heard in different places around the room. I observed, "it is possible they may now be hovering around us unperceived, mingling with the throng."

Dec. 22 and 23. Evening. A number professed to find peace in these meetings.

Dec. 25. I tarried at home and let others have the privilege of going to meeting this evening. Lord, bless and send salvation on all, for thy mercies' sake. Amen.

Dec. 25. Evening. Brother Leonard preached, afterward we had prayer and speaking meeting. I was impressed to speak by the way

of warning sinners not to grieve the Spirit, but fall in with its striving, and ask mercy of God before it was too late. Brother G. Bonniwell was impressed in a similar manner.

Dec. 29. I feel that I have a double charge. O my dear children, I pray the Lord to care for you; you have lost a mother's care, but God can supply her place. O, may all be of the family of God, and carefully trained in virtue's paths. Amen.

Jan. 3, 1858. The Lord is precious to my soul this morning. My drooping spirits are revived. O how good is God, and how unworthy am I.

Jan. 9. I have studied, wept and prayed to-day. O what a mighty struggle I have had in prayer, I have wept over sinners and entreated them in Christ's stead to be reconciled to God; it was my appointment to-day to try to preach to the people. Lord, "thy will be done." O how shall I clothe my ideas with suitable language. In some things I humbly trust there is intellect, but how shall I bring the truth to bear on mind. The Holy Spirit must supply my defect, or I shall be of little use to my fellow-men. With these humbling views I go into the pulpit, in humble reliance on divine aid.

Jan. 12. Our dear Brother Leonard preached an eloquent discourse, well calculated to strengthen the weak and wavering. I trust good was done. A number bore the cross.

Jan. 13. I got a little off my balance yesterday with some of my scholars and do not feel so well in my mind this morning. I was provoked to use the rod to maintain order. I ask of God forgiveness. O for more grace. Blessed be the Lord, He is still with me.

Jan. 15. My spirit has been provoked to-day with disobedient children in my school. Is this, I ask myself, consistent with a sanctified state? Does not this prove that the old man is not yet dead? I think it was necessary to do what I did, yet I think I should have been a little more deliberate and calm. It may be there was too much warmth, too much of the "animal flame." I asked forgiveness of God, and came home rejoicing in his love and mercy.

Jan. 19. Sabbath. About forty tarried in class. Some complained of its length, but we do not see how it can be remedied, but to be as brief as possible. The evening prayer-meeting was quite refreshing by the presence of the Lord; no time lost by delays.

Jan. 20. The evil one begins to stir up his servants against me for reading the word of God and praying in my school, but I hold it as

my right, in free America especially, if I attend to it before nine o'clock. Yesterday I omitted reading and prayer, but I found my mind in an uncomfortable state through the day. I kneeled and said the Lord's prayer, and feel better.

Jan. 21. I read with one of the boys whose father loves the Bible. We read eight verses of the 119th Psalm, and I prayed. My peace again returns, bless the Lord, for He smiles upon me. Lord have mercy on those who have risen up against Thy servant without a cause.

Jan. 27. I inquire, why is my peace now obstructed? And I see I have not studied God's word as formerly, with a view of preaching to the people, but the last time I spoke I felt so acutely my own weakness and incompetency for such a work, I have yielded to doubt, but such thoughts yield no peace to my mind, but if I study for the purpose of preaching, it brings peace. Let God's will be done in me, and by me. Amen.

Jan. 28. I feel tried and cast down. O Lord, help me.

Evening.—God hath heard my cry, and I feel calm and collected, and have read a portion of the 119th Psalm. It is quite refreshing. David said they persecuted him without a cause, but he stuck to the testimonies of God, and this is the way I have been treated. I thought as some had rejected God's word, and as some of the children in my school could not understand the reading, I might leave it off, but something within forbade me to suspend the reading, and I continue, though once officers were sent or came of their own accord one morning, but they behaved civilly and I read and prayed as usual. I think they were satisfied that it was all right, and I was not molested, though I believe some talked of stopping, or keeping back my wages, but I got it all right.

Feb. 5. Came home from this day's work with a heart full of love; feel happy, but am called to bear reproach; evil is spoken of me falsely, for the name of Christ. Strange if it were otherwise. "Consider him who endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be weary and faint in your minds."

Feb. 6. Let me render unto the Lord a free-will offering, and serve him with a joyful heart.

Feb. 7. Sabbath. Went to my appointment. Text, Colossians, 3: 3, 4. O Lord, bless my labors this day, and to Thy name be all the glory, Amen. I was greatly blessed, glory be to God.

Feb. 8. Was taken with a violent headache.

Feb. 9. Some fever.

Feb. 10. Increase of fever.

Feb. 11. A burning fever, also some rheumatic pains. Last evening I soaked my feet in salt and water, and took a sweat. This relieved me of my pains; to-night I have taken an emetic.

Friday, 12. Dr. Hartwick came to see me and afterwards sent me a vial of medicine.

Saturday, 13. Had some severe rheumatic pains. We applied externally some oil of peppermint, which gave relief.

Sabbath, 14. I cannot get to my appointment to-day, but it is all for the best. O for a fresh baptism of the Holy Spirit. If I am permitted to speak again for God, I would love all, and fear none but God, fear nothing but sin.

Feb. 19. It is one year to-day since my wife died, and twelve days more than that since our lovely Julietta was taken. They are at rest, I would not recall them. Lord bless this memory. Four of my family are already in the promised land, praising God in nobler sounds than we can raise.

Feb. 24. "Why art thou cast down, O my soul, and why art thou disquieted within me?" "Hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise Him who is the health of my countenance and my God."

Feb. 27. We sometimes inquire whither have our earthly friends fled? and we turn to Him who "sticketh closer than a brother." He never fails, but is the "same yesterday, to-day and forever."

March 1. I re-commence my school to-day, which I have been obliged to suspend for three weeks.

March 2. I am binding my sacrifice with cords to the altar of the cross, setting God and His truth before the youth in my school. Lord, bless. Amen.

March 5. For five days last past my mind has been kept tranquil, and little things have not thrown me off my balance. It is for the interest of the school to read the Bible, and pray with the children.

March 7. None but God can tell the travail of my mind this morning. Spoke a few words for God at our meeting, though I did not attempt to preach to-day. Had a good prayer-meeting.

March 8. Read and prayed in my school, while the cross seemed lighter than usual.

March 10. Kept through grace, though tempted to be petulant with the youth in my school. If I am in perplexity the Lord helps me out of it. I try to do my duty to God and my fellow man.

March 12. O blessed religion of Jesus, which imparts happiness to us in a vale of tears. I trust myself and dear children in His blessed hands; may he preserve us from all evil.

March 13. I am cheered in hearing of the triumphant death of Uncle Stephen Loomer, who departed this life on the 9th of this month exclaiming, "O death, where is thy sting, O grave, where is thy victory?" Here is another incontrovertible testimony for the truth of the religion of Jesus. Behold the happy believer as he is standing on the crumbling verge of time, triumphing over his last enemy.

March 14. Heard Brother Leonard preach a good discourse from Hebrews 6; 1. He urged the necessity of going on to perfection, illustrating this by the idea of laying the foundation of a building, and then leaving it, which might as well not have been laid for all the good it would be in its imperfect state to the person who laid it. Another illustration he made was, by a child learning its alphabet, but went no further, but stopped in the first rudiments of knowledge, and said that in either case the thing begun would be of no use. We had a precious season in class-meeting.

March 16. Evening. I have felt happy, to-day; especially this afternoon. This sweet peace and strong confidence, is by means of the promises, coming with such refreshment; I am enabled to take hold of them, and give glory to God, and I am filled unutterably full of His love. I here acknowledge the kind care of my God over me. Yesterday, I crossed over the Milwaukee River on the ice, and went to my school; and when I returned in the evening, the ice had been broken up about an hour, and was passing down in large cakes; I jumped on to one of these, that reached nearly across to the other side; but very soon found myself in danger. Gladly would I have retreated, but I could not. I looked to my God in this time of especial need, and he made a way for my escape; I saw the opportunity, and ran with a light, quick step, as the ice crowded upon the opposite shore, and succeeded in reaching the land, and I thank the Lord for my deliverance.

March 17. I am careful for nothing, and truly the peace of God which passeth all understanding, keeps my heart and mind, and I set to my seal, that God is true.

March 19. Those things, about which I am not indifferent, and am at a loss how to proceed with, I submit to God's providence. I purpose that I will not transgress. I pray that my earthly comforts may all be connected with the fountain of all good; and if this be a good, O Lord, bestow the same upon thy servant, for Jesus's sake; dispose our hearts to do thy will. Amen.

March 20. "My soul, trust thou in God, who is our help and our

shield." I would not recall my loved ones to this Bochim, their tears are wiped away, but mine not yet.

March 21. Brother John Day preached an interesting discourse from Deut. 6:22., "teach diligently to thy children," etc.

March 22. Evening. I have used those excellent lessons in the readers, for a text to direct the minds of my scholars to God, as we passed through those lessons. I believe this to be the duty of a teacher. I returned home this evening, happy; shouting God's praise. Hallelujah. "Bless the Lord, O my soul." March 23. "Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee, because he trusteth in thee." O sweet words, and how sweetly fulfilled, for thus my mind is kept; glory, glory be to God's name.

March 25. Both yesterday and to-day, my soul has been so overwhelmed with divine presence, that no language can express my feelings so well as this. Glory, Glory be to God. This arises from a simple, child-like acceptance of the promises. "Bless the Lord, O my soul."

March 26. Attended prayer-meeting at the parsonage, and made known the goodness of God to me, as well as I could, last evening. I told them, I believed God had sanctified my soul. Evening. I am happy in the love of God, while my language is, glory, glory, glory Hallelujah.

March 27. Last evening I got a letter from my brother-in-law, J. B. Loomer; he gives a cheering account of a revival in the Baptist Church, on Sugar Creek Prairie, Walworth county, for which I praise the Lord.

March 29. This day and evening, met with the people of God, the Lord was with us.

March 30. My little son, James E., fell down stairs, but we are thankful that he is not hurt any worse; may I always appreciate God's mercies, nor murmur at his corrections.

March 31. O how sweet and precious is the religion of Jesus, for it makes us happy. Yet the infidel cries out, "delusion;" and we inquire of him, does your infidelity bring you happiness? He candidly confesses it does not. Well, but we are happy in our delusion, as you are pleased to call it, and we find it a never-failing solace, and comfort, when in affliction's furnace tried, and we earnestly beseech, and invite you to come to Jesus, and partake of our "delusion;" it is certainly preferable to your delusion. O come to Jesus, for he forgives sin, and blasphemy.

April 1. I reflect, God's revealed word is his will, and if we ask anything according to his will, he heareth.

April 2. I cry to God in my troubles and cares; O, how important is my position, the sole head of my family, and my dear children are without a mother's counsel. O Lord, save them from the evils of this wicked world.

April 4. Brother Leonard preached from, "all things work together for good to them who love God; to them who are the called, according to his purpose;" it was a word in season to me, and I trust to others; I have been undergoing a severe trial right upon this, in the afternoon and evening.

April 5. The Lord has sent deliverance, and I am happy, blessed be his name.

April 8. Evening. Watson P., my eldest son, has returned home from Belzium, where he has been teaching school for a while: two days ago he got hurt, yet I hope not seriously; no doubt it is all for the best. Yet it will shorten our cash account about $34.00; but the Lord is unerring in all his ways; we will trust still in the Lord. If we were left to choose our own path,we might procure misery to ourselves.

April 12. "Who shall separate us from the love of God? Shall tribulation or distress, etc. Nay, in all these things, we are more than conquerors through him that loved us."

April 13. Evening. I have been praying for our afflicted friends, and felt deeply for them. I have "learned to pity woes so like my own." I have wept in their behalf; our Sister Hubbard I hear is better, thank the Lord. It seems as if she couldn't be spared.

April 14. Holding fast my shield. O, for an increase of faith, and more of perfect love; it is a pleasing reflection, that a part of my youthful days, at least, were devoted to God, and that my labors have not been in vain in the Lord. Yet I was too diffident, while none seemed to understand my case, so as to take me by the hand and lead me gently on. Yet I have stood up for Jesus amidst keen trials, from good, mistaken friends, who have sometimes wounded me, wronged me through ignorance. Lord, forgive.

April 15. This day my school labors are closed by the Lord's help, and I thank Him "with heart sincere." I have led these dear youths in wisdom's ways, to the best of my ability,both by precept and example; I have honored God by reading his word, and by calling upon his name in the morning, in my school, though there was opposition and persecution; yet I dare not desist, though I did desist; and instead of

kneeling in prayer, read those devotional Psalms of David, for my prayers some mornings. On Feb. 8, I was taken unwell, having to suspend my labors for three weeks, but this has been for my good, and for the glory of God I think. I see the necessity of being more devoted to God; and where duty to Him is concerned to turn a deaf ear to censure, and applause, and act upon the principle; I am the property of Jesus; "ye are bought with a price, therefore glorify God in your body and in your spirit, which are His." I put my trust in God and tried to do my duty in faithfulness, and he has not permitted any man to wrong me; for I have received this day, the one hundred and fifty dollars, my due according to contract.

April 18. "It is Jesus the first and the last, whose spirit shall guide us safe home."

April 19. Monday. I have been in an agony of prayer to-day, for my dear children. I seemed for the time almost unnerved. I would not pray, O Lord, for Thee to take them out of the world, but that thou wouldst keep them from the evil. O keep them from the evil for Jesus' sake. Amen.

April 22. Thursday. O how full of care and anxious solicitude am I, but God says, "I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee." This day my eldest son left home for Walworth county. It was a painful parting, but we trust God will overrule it all for good, and bring us to meet again in peace. I have dedicated him to God, and when he was about four years old, he said to me as he was skipping about one day out doors, "Father, I'll proclaim the gospel when I get big." These remarkable words I laid up, coming as they did from a little child. O, may Jesus condescend to receive him into his service, and may he win souls to Christ. Amen.

April 24. I have conversed pretty freely with my father to-day, and we have mingled our tears together while we have conversed about the dear departed ones, as well as about other afflictions.

April 25. My two daughters, Sophia and Rosetta, went with me to hear Brother Leonard preach to-day, and we tarried to class. It was a precious season to all, I trust. O Lord, keep us from falling. O save me and my dear children from every snare of the devil.

April 28. Cast down but not destroyed. I cast my burden on the Lord. "He shall sustain thee." "He will never suffer the righteous to be moved." Sweet promise, I cling to it as to a life-buoy.

May 2. I went to my appointment at Bonniwell school house. God gave me liberty in proclaiming His word, and I gave to saint and sin-

ner his portion. Lord, the work is Thine. Text, James 1 : 12. Tarried to class and prayer-meeting; both were precious seasons to my soul and to others.

May 6. I went with my family to visit our minister, and went to prayer-meeting in the evening; the Lord was in our midst. Sister Leonard prayed under the influence of the Spirit, with great earnestness, and it went through the assembly, and others prayed fervently.

May 8. My eldest son got home this morning; may he be a blessing to me in my troubles. O Lord, drive all evil away from us, and save us from devils, men and sin, through Jesus Christ. Amen.

May 9. The words of Jesus are verified, "In the world ye shall have tribulation, but in me, peace."

May 13. Last night I had a very singular and alarming dream. I believe it is given me for my good and that of my family; it is a warning of evils surrounding us. I made it known to Watson Peter, as he and I were associated in it, and were to consult and unite in the destruction of enemies, as I saw in my dream. O Lord, put to thy helping hand, and save us for thy mercies' and for thy truth's sake. Amen.

May 19. Evening. I returned from a visit to our friends on Sugar Creek, where I went last week, accompanied by my eldest daughter. I went to the Baptist church last Sabbath. Their minister did not come, yet there was a large congregation. They did not allow me the privilege of preaching, yet I stood up in the congregation as a witness for Jesus. As liberty was given for any one to speak, I felt somewhat impressed to do so in the fear of the Lord, and tried to do my duty in His fear, and trust I have, to both saint and sinner.

May 24. I am trusting in Him who has said, "Commit thy way unto the Lord; trust also in Him, and He shall direct thy steps."

May 25. "Be pleased, O Lord, to deliver me. O Lord, make haste to help me. Let them be ashamed and confounded together that seek after my soul, to destroy it. Let them be driven back and put to shame that wish me evil. Let them be desolate for a reward of their shame that say unto me, aha! aha! Let all those that seek Thee rejoice and be glad in Thee. Let such as love Thy salvation, say continually, the Lord be magnified. But I am poor and needy; yet the Lord thinketh upon me. Thou art my help and my deliverer; make no tarrying, O my God."

May 26. "I said, I will look unto the Lord, I will show unto Him my trouble. Then called I upon the name of the Lord. O Lord, I beseech Thee, interpose and save from the ungodly, from the workers

of iniquity, whose mouth speaketh lies, and their right hand is a right hand of falsehood." "O Lord, Thou hast seen my wrong, judge thou my cause. Thou hast seen their imagination against me. The lips of those that rose up against me, and their device against me all the day. Give them sorrow of the heart, Thy curse unto them. Persecute and destroy them from under the Heavens of the Lord." Lamentations of Jeremiah. We need not wonder at this prayer of the good prophet Jeremiah, when we consider the character of those incorrigible sinners against whom it was directed. The good prophet entreats and exhorts, as if one of them, saying, "Let us search and try our ways, and turn again to the Lord. Let us lift up our heart with our hands to God in the heavens." He had wept over and prayed for them, but they mocked and reproached him, and continued in their sins. And the prayer of the prophet may be considered a prediction, or a denunciation of what was inevitably to overtake them, for "God is angry with the wicked every day; if he turn not He will whet His sword. He hath bent His bow and made it ready. He hath prepared His arrows against the persecutors."

May 29. Evening of Thurday last, met with some Christian friends, and we conversed and prayed with each other, and were made glad. O how sweet is the fellowship of saints, even here upon earth. God sometimes calls us to buffet storms and trials, and endure temptations; and after he has brought us through, it is sweet to meet with our "companions in the wilderness," and we shout glory, and praise to God.

May 30. Sabbath. I went to my appointment, though poorly prepared by pre-meditation, as I had forgotten it was my appointment to-day, until I was about retiring to rest last evening; but I put my trust in God, and delivered a short discourse of about twenty-five minutes; did the best I could, and trust it was not in vain. My text was, Lamentation of Jeremiah 3:65,66.

June 4. I have asked the Lord to give me a help meet for me, of his own choosing, to take the place of the one that he saw fit to take from me. Lord, direct in so important a matter that so deeply concerns my happiness, and that of these lambs.

June 5. "Jesus, lover of my soul, let me to thy bosom fly."

June. 6. Went with Brother Leonard, to his appointment at Grafton; he preached from, "give an account of thy stewardship, for thou mayest be no longer steward." Brother Leonard called on me to pray after sermon, and he closed the meeting. A boy then came

from Port Ulio, with horse and buggy, to take him to his appointment there, otherwise he would have come home with me. I am refreshed in spirit. O, how precious are the means of grace. God by these, provides for the spiritual wants of His people; "but the rebellious dwell in a dry land."

June 8. Brother Leonard, our minister, is with us to-day; came last evening. Lord bless us.

June 9. My mind is stayed on God, and my trust is in him, though I have kind friends; but in God I put my trust, He is faithful and true; one is human, the other is divine.

June 14. Mr. Shanks, a German, died this morning about one o'clock. My aged father is quite unwell, but seems some better this morning.

June 19. My father is still unwell, and considerably deranged by turns; he does not want to take either medicine or food. I am trying to do my duty towards him; O for more grace. I think my father's disease is more in mind, than in his body; may God be gracious to him, for he now feels his want. O how could I endure these trials without God's help? I am here with my father, and my little children; cares in doors and out. Alas! I should be distracted, but I cast my care on God, who sustains me; he does not suffer me to be moved. "When he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold." I believe in his own good time he will send me help. I shall trust in Him.

July 8. I went to the house of God, and came home quite refreshed in spirit; found all well.

July 25. I went to the house of God and met the class; may God grant his blessing.

July 28. Watson and Sophia got home from a visit to our friends on Sugar Creek.

July 30. God heard my prayer, while the wicked plotted against us. I promised to glorify him, if he would deliver my child from the snares that were laid for her destruction; and I now bless his name for the deliverance vouchsafed to her, and me also. If he had not heard my prayer, "I should have been like them that go down into the pit, who cannot hope for his mercy." I acknowledge his faithfulness and mercy, and praise his glorious name. Amen.

Aug. 8. Heard a discourse from, "For we who live are alway delivered unto death, for Jesus sake; that the life also of Jesus, might be made manifest in our mortal flesh." The minister explained, that

the death here spoken of, meant the death of the old Adam, or a crucifixion of our nature, a dying unto sin, and a living unto God. The Lord bless his word, and all that is spoken in accordance with it; by the request of the leader, I waited upon the class, giving such advice as I deemed suitable to each case; Lord bless my endeavors. I am somewhat refreshed, thank the Lord.

Aug. 16. I bless the Lord who comforts me in prayer. He also fed my hungry soul last Sabbath, while his servant spoke to us in His name; we also had a blessed and refreshing season at the prayer meeting in the afternoon.

Aug. 28 and 29. Went to quarterly meeting; it was a good season. In love feast on Sunday, I related some of my experience, for the past two years, how God had been pleased to lead me through tribulation and thus to test the genuineness of my profession that I made at the Brookfield camp-meeting, when in presence of hundreds, I made an unreserved surrender of all to God. I told a simple story of his dealings with me, and he strengthened me in so doing. I felt much, as well as others, but was enabled to give utterance to my feelings. I trust he has blessed my feeble attempt to glorify him. Glory be to God, "He is a rock, how firm he proves. The Rock of Ages never moves." I am waiting at his feet for confidence.

Sept. 1. As I went yesterday, to the city of Milwaukee, I refreshed my mind by reading in the Testament on the way.

Sept. 2. The Lord has answered my petition, and I submit to be guided by him. I feel a peace of mind in thus bowing down before the Lord, in submission to his will; may he give me a sound judgment, that I may act wisely and discreetly, with an eye single to his glory. I am now about taking a journey to Sugar Creek Prairie, distance about sixty miles, to act as an agent in this business, about which I have been praying so long, and asking God's direction; for this appears now quite plainly to be the course pointed out by his providence.

Sept. 4. I went to the Baptist covenant meeting; had a pleasant time; their Elder gave me the privilege of speaking, and I spoke a few words, the Lord strengthened me in so doing.

Sept. 5 Sabbath. Heard the Baptist Elder preach, and also, Amos Weaver; saw a man immersed in the Holden lake, and also saw the sacrament of the Lords supper administered, but only to the members of the Baptist Church, for these are close communion Baptists; close communion would be right in our view if only practiced towards them who walk disorderly.

Sept. 6. I saw and conversed with a sister in the Lord, who is at present a member of the Baptist church on Sugar Creek Prairie. We conversed freely on our religious differences, agreeing to bear with each other, and consider without prejudice our differences of opinion, and pray that the Lord will enlighten our minds, and inform our judgments, and lead us unto truth, and this was the substance of our agreement, I think. May He give us to see eye to eye in our religious views. I trust by the grace of God, we are neither of us religious bigots.

Sept. 11. Saturday. I returned from Sugar Creek Prairie, Walworth county.

Sept. 12. Brother Leonard preached from: "He that honoreth Me, I will honor; but he that despiseth Me, will I lightly esteem." 'Twas a discourse well calculated to do good. We had a good class meeting. Afternoon. Felt a near approach to God in prayer, and Brother John Day, local preacher, made a consecration of his all to God; resolved to be wholly the Lord's.

Sept. 14. The Lord gives me great peace in my soul, as I contemplate the work of preaching the gospel.

Sept. 17 and 18. The forenoon of each day I have spent in study, in view of preaching on the Sabbath.

Sept. 19. I went to my appointment with humble trust in God, who stood by me and enabled me to deliver my soul. Text Isaiah 26; 4. "Trust ye in the Lord forever, for in the Lord Jehovah is everlasting strength." I was so affected that I could scarcely speak, but the Lord helped me. This I gave as my farewell discourse to the people here. After I got through I said, if Brother Moore wishes to speak by way of exhortation let him do so, and he arose, and exhorted with much feeling, for eight or ten minutes; but he was so full that while the people were singing he broke out in exhortation; of course, this seemed out of order, and to some it gave offense. I did not dare to stop him lest God should not approve of it, or that I should hurt his feelings. Brother W. B. called to Brother John Day to dismiss the meeting. I said to Brother Day, it is now twelve o'clock, and there is time to pray, and he prayed, and I gave out the five o'clock prayer meeting in the afternoon and preaching next Sabbath, as usual, and then pronounced the benediction. O Lord, do not suffer Satan to catch away the good seed sown. O, that it might bring forth fruit to perfection, to the honor of Thy great name. Amen.

Sept. 22. I am blessed and comforted. I have asked the Lord to direct me to a person suitable for a companion and for a mother to my

dear children, I desired a plain path that I might not mistake it; and he hath made it so plain, that I cannot doubt but I am guided by his unerring wisdom. I prayed in sincerity that his will might be done, for I knew that I could not trust to myself to choose, and He led me in a way that I knew not. I bless him, who doth comfort us after our night of sorrow, for she hath passed through affliction similar to mine, for each of us hath lost a companion and three children.

Sept. 25, "I am poor and needy, yet the Lord thinketh upon me;" yes, he careth for me, I am happy under his care.

Sept. 27. One of my horses got his fore leg into the horse-power of a threshing machine to-day. The bone seemed to be like iron, not to break under such a pressure. I adore the kind providence of God in tears of gratitude, and humble praise for this mercy. I felt happy in my mind this morning before the above accident hapened, and was adoring my God in the language of the poet:

"O, might I lose myself in thee
Thy depth of mercy prove,
Thou vast unfathomable sea
Of unexhausted love.

"I loathe myself when God I see,
And into nothing fall;
Content if Thou exalted be
And Christ is all in all."

Thus was my mind kept in peace, stayed on God, and I can say, "Calm on tumult's wheel I sit, midst busy multitudes alone."

Sept. 29. The Lord is precious this morning, and gives me peace; my business I submit to his control, and put my trust in him.

Oct. 1. Evening. Another day of busy care has passed away, and I feel a degree of rejoicing this evening in God, my Savior.

Oct. 2. I am still rejoicing in the Lord in some measure.

Oct. 3. I feel happy in a good degree. O, "Bless the Lord my soul." Brother J. Day preached from these words: "For we know that we are of God." 'Twas a good discourse and we had class meeting after sermon. 'Twas a good season. I found that the most could speak of trials. I also could speak of these and also of comforts, and that when in trouble I called upon the Lord and found him near.

Oct. 4. The Lord gives me comfort in prayer and accepts at the throne of grace.

Oct. 6. I feel to stand on an eminence and view the promised land, and to shout Glory Hallelujah to the Lamb.

Oct 23. Have passed through some trials, but I am comforted in prayer this morning. Glory be to God my Savior.

Oct. 24. I am blessed this Sabbath morning and feel to rejoice over all my trials and temptations. How good the Lord is.

Oct. 25. I received a letter from my espoused wife and am convinced that our union is of God. He hath heard my prayer, in all the evidences I asked of him, concerning this matter. I was doubting, not knowing which course to take, and he led my doubtful way by a striking interposition of His providence. I waited until I became fully convinced of the will of God concerning the matter, and he gave me the evidence I asked for, and since I have asked for additional evidences, and received them to my full satisfaction, I give glory to God.

Oct. 26. Mailed a letter to my friend Harriet Fish this morning, and I have asked the Lord's blessing on the same. Afternoon. Have been perplexed and irritated with a Roman Catholic and had to tell him that I considered his conduct mean. I am not aware that I have wronged him. If I have, I want to be convinced of it. Bless the Lord, He gives me peace, a good evidence of his mercy.

CHAPTER VI.

Nov. 8. I was united in marriage to the widow, Harriet Fish. Our marriage was solemnized by Brother Delos Hale, Methodist minister, on Hart Prairie circuit. I thank the Lord, who has given me a companion of his own choosing, to fill the place of her, who in His wise providence He saw fit to take from me. We are truly united in heart, and both of us have received satisfactory evidence that it is God's own hand that hath guided us in this important matter, in repeated answer to prayer. Some might ridicule such a thought, but that alters not the facts. God heareth prayer!

Nov. 11. On Thursday I left Sugar Creek with my wife and her son Franklin Fish, (a lad about 17 years of age), to come to my place in the town of Mequon; but as it drew towards night we found ourselves in an inhospitable neighborhood. We concluded they were Dutch Catholics, we were repulsed every time we asked for lodging for the night; but we drove on, trusting in God to provide for us, and He led us to the house of our own people. They were Methodists, and good ones, and where you find these, you will most invariably find them who love and fear God; here we conversed freely on religious subjects, and no doubt it will be for his glory and our mutual good. We took a kind leave of these friends in the morning and drove on until dinner time and stopped again, finding more Christian friends, who welcomed us to dinner. May God reward them both, in this world and the world to come. "Praise the Lord, O my soul."

Nov. 18. I offer praise to the Lord,(mindful of his mercies). From the fulness of my heart, I may now say with David, "Though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortest

me." "Help us to help each other, Lord, each other's cross to bear; may each their friendly aid afford, and feel the other's care."

Nov. 21. My wife and I attended meeting with all our children, except the one who is in Walworth county, at his uncle, Simeon Loomer's.

Dec. 7. On this day we set out for Walworth county, thinking it might be best for our children, on account of an opportunity to go to school, and thinking society was better there. We rode in a new covered wagon, rigged for the express purpose; my eldest son drove the horses, and my wife and I took care of the children, that were in tender years, with Sophia's help; the latter was my eldest daughter, who was my main help in doors, after her mother's death, being then in her seventeenth year, and a bright smart girl; but the dear girl sadly missed her mother. We arrived at my wife's house on the evening of the 9th, being two days on our journey. "The Lord is good to them who wait for him, to them who hope in his mercy." On the Sabbath my wife and I went to the Baptist Church, and heard Elder Dudley; he has a ready utterance, but does not seem to understand the Bible doctrine of Christian perfection as taught by *Methodists*, whose particular mission seems to be to spread scriptural holiness through these lands, and over the world, and hasten on the millennium glory. Amen.

Dec. 23. Stephen Fisk and I returned from Ozaukee county, with some stock, after an absence of eight days. In this journey, I had answers to prayer; "we know if God hears us, in whatsoever we ask of him, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him," and this I know; and gratefully acknowledge. O how good it is to trust in God; "I am taught by experience, it is no vain trust. "Though he slay me," said Job, "yet I will trust in him." Here is a rock firm and fixed, and those that build on it never sink. I heard, just after leaving the tavern, as we were on our way out here with our stock, of the dangerous illness of my daughter Sophia, and my wife sent word for me to hurry home; I did so, and found that the Lord had cared for us, and granted me in this, (as well as in many other instances.) my request. I give him glory, who is true and faithful.

Dec. 25. Attended quarterly meeting on Hart Prairie, Elder P. S. Bennett presiding at this meeting; I presented a letter of recommendation from the Methodist Church, in Mequon, for a local preacher's license. Some were for giving me a license on this recommendation but the Elder thought it might be best to wait, until they became

better acquainted with me, and obtain some knowledge of my talents for the work. I told them that I was perfectly satisfied, any way they chose.

Dec. 26. My wife, and I, and daughter Rosetta, attended love-feast on Hart Prairie, this morning; we gave in our testimony for God, and very many others did the same; it was a precious season, for God was present. We all partook of the Holy Sacrament, to our comfort. Elder Bennett's text, Luke 2:14. "Glory to God in the highest, on earth peace, and good will toward men."

Jan. 1, 1859. Another year has rolled away, with all its cares and troubles; God has watched over us for good, and done us good; though some adverse providences have crossed our path, yet the promise holds good,—"All things work together for good to them who love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose." Yesterday, Elder Dudley visited us; we had considerable talk on some points of doctrine, such as the mode of baptism, falling from grace, Christian perfection, etc.; we had to differ considerably on these points. I hope some good may come out of it. Deacon Loomer came in the morning, feeling very sad, to appearance; this is my wife's brother; he told his sister that he heard she was going to leave the Baptist Church, and desired to know what she had against them? She told them that she had nothing against them, only she never was a strong believer in close communion; he desired to know if it was true, that she had communed with the Methodists? She answered, it was true, for she wished to go with her husband. May the Lord save our brother, and us, from uncharitableness, from bigotry, and prejudice, from strifes, and animosities; we are sure "that love is of God;" but are pretty sure also that some doctrines are not of God. But my Baptist brethren are not accountable to me, for different views in religion; whether they are true, or false. Paul says: "Why dost thou judge thy brother? Or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ." This passage I reminded the Baptist Elder of yesterday, in his rather harsh and uncharitable dealing out against the Methodist belief. I bless the Lord this day for his manifested goodness to my soul. Glory be to God my Savior. Hallelujah, "praise the Lord, and all that is within me bless His holy name."

Jan. 2, 1859. We heard the Baptist Elder preach from, "as my Father hath loved me, even so have I loved, continue ye in my love." In the afternoon, brother Fairchilds preached from, "I am not

ashamed of the gospel of Christ, for it is the power of God unto salvation, to every one that believeth." In the evening we heard the circuit preacher on Hart Prairie; text, Amos 4, 12th verse; "prepare to meet thy God." Afternoon, we had two seasons of prayer; when Christians besieged a throne of grace in mighty faith; the Lord was evidently present; after this a number spoke, both male and female, and I trust it was not in vain.

Jan. 5. Evening. My wife and I went to Hart Prairie. Brother Fairchilds, Methodist local preacher, preached, a number prayed, and some spoke; I felt quite dull, the preacher said he saw brother Woodworth there, and hoped to hear from him; on this my mind began to rally, and looking up to God for strength; I arose and God gave me some liberty in speaking. I came home with the approving smiles of my God; enjoying this more sensibly than before, I spoke for him. We returned to our home, happy in the Lord. I am trying to bring my mind to close study, but it is difficult. Lord assist me.

Jan. 6. Wednesday. Went with my wife and four of our children to prayer-meeting. I opened the meeting by reminding the brethren that we had come to pray for the more abundant outpouring of the spirit of God in the awakening of sinners, and remarked, we are soldiers engaged in a warfare against the powers of darkness, and that the victory is promised on the same conditions that it was promised to God's ancient Israel over their enemies. God said he would deliver them into their hands, but they were to go up to battle, relying on the arm of their God, who said to Joshua, Captain of the hosts: "Fear them not, there shall not a man of them stand before thee," and Israel went forth to battle. There was another army marshaled against the enemies of God's people for we read that they fought from Heaven, or that the Lord discomfited them before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them along the way that goeth up to Bethhaven, and smote them to Azekah and unto Makkedah, and as they fled before Israel and were in the going down to Bethhaven the Lord cast down great stones from Heaven upon them, unto Azekah, and they died. They were more which died with hailstones than they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword."

Jan. 8. I give thanks to Thee, O Lord, in remembrance of Thy mercies, for thou art good, and doest good continually.

Jan. 12. My wife and I went yesterday to Hart Prairie to the one o'clock prayer-meeting, at which three souls found peace with God. It was good to be there; nearly all present either spoke or arose to

their feet as a token that they were resolved to seek until they found mercy. The most, I believe, found peace, either there or in the evening meeting. Yesterday I received from the preacher in charge a plan of the appointments of the preachers and exhorters on Hart Prairie circuit. O Lord, make me instrumental in saving souls from death, who may be stars in my crown of rejoicing in the day of the Lord.

Jan. 16. The work of the Lord is going forward among the Methodists on Hart Prairie. Blessed be the Lord, it is His work. Our children have all gone to the meeting except my two youngest sons, Lewis and Edwin, and my wife and I are at home, also; we expect to go to the red school house this afternoon, for it is there the Methodists hold their meetings on Sugar Creek prairie.

Jan. 21. My wife and I have been every evening this week until this evening. God blesses us in working for him. Some appointments have been given out for me by the preachers in charge. O Lord, let me find grace in Thy sight; and "let me not wander from Thy commandments." "Let not the proud oppress me." Lord, carry on Thy work and set the poor captive free, who is groaning for redemption through the blood of the Lamb.

Jan. 22. I bless the Lord who hath heard the voice of my supplication, and He hath taught me in His word to-day. I am happy and rejoice in the Lord. O how good and how safe it is to trust in Him. My companion has prayed for me and now rejoices with me.

Jan. 23. My wife and I, and my eldest daughter heard Brother Hale at the red school house on Sugar Creek Prairie. It was a refreshing season from the presence of the Lord. My wife having been a member in good standing in the Baptist church up to the time she communed with the Methodist people, was this day received by a unanimous vote of our church on Sugar Creek and Hart Prairie, as a member in full connection. The reason why she came off so unceremoniously from our friends of the close communion Baptist order, was this, she knew it was not the custom of this order of Christians to give a letter of dismission to a member of their church to join any other order of Christians. She therefore claimed and used her christian liberty and joined the Methodist Episcopal Church with her husband, having become somewhat acquainted previously with its doctrines and usages, and being well persuaded in her own mind that they were sound and scriptural, and that she could be perfectly at home among the people called Methodists. I bless the Lord who by His

spirit has united us and made us one in heart, one in Him; and God blessed her, and she enjoys his smiles and approbation.

Jan. 24. This evening my dear wife and I went to Hart Prairie to meeting. Brother Grumley preached, who is Presiding Elder of the Norwegian Methodists west of this place. His text was, "Is there no balm in Gilead? Is there no physician there? Why then is not the health of the daughter of my people recovered?" He preached Christ as a full and complete physician and Savior, able to heal all who submit to His method of healing the sin-sick soul. After the sermon a number witnessed for Jesus. My dear wife spoke and praised God. She did not shout, but was happy in the Lord and praised Him from the fullness of her heart. I also gave in my testimony for Jesus, whose grace had been sufficient for me, and gave Him glory. I felt that He was with me, while I affectionately invited all to come to Christ. Brother D. Cross spoke to me about going to Lum's school house to assist in the protracted meeting there, and I thought that I would try to go. I am one of the very least of my Master's servants, but I will trust in Him and lean on His almighty arm, and pray for souls.

Jan. 26. A goodly number met for prayer and speaking at the red school house, and God gave us a token for good. H. Thomas arose and requested the people of God to pray for him that he might be enabled to return again to the Lord. There was much of the spirit of prayer, and most were enabled to rejoice in the Lord. Quite a number of the Baptist church were present, who are awake, while others are at ease in Zion. The Lord hath heard prayer, and the interest is increasing. O Lord, revive Thy work. My dear wife was enabled to bless and to praise the Lord, and we returned to our home giving Him glory. At this meeting I remarked, we can secure the revival for which we have prayed by making a full consecration of all we have and are to God, and be "workers together with Him," and be ready to speak for Jesus wherever duty called, or wherever we were. O may God bless our labors and help each one to do our duty. Amen.

Feb. 4. At our meetings God has given us tokens for good, and the brethren and sisters who are of the Methodist church come up nobly to the work and witness for Jesus. Another meeting is appointed this evening. I feel that I am weakness itself, but am willing to trust in the strong arm of God my Savior. Lord, teach me what to do and make my way plain.

Evening. My wife and I, and our three eldest children went to prayer-meeting, and God was with us of a truth. Several of our Bap-

tist brethren came in and prayed with us, viz: A. Weaver, Samuel P. Loomer, Mr. Field, and others of that order, were present, and left the house refreshed in spirit. God bless them and help them to be faithful. As for myself, I felt strong in the Lord, who took from me the fear of man, and I trust enabled me to speak his word faithfully.

Feb. 6. Evening. Brother Hale spoke at the red school house this afternoon from "Without faith it is impossible to please God." My wife and I, and six of our children attended the meeting, and we tarried to the class-meeting, and some of our Baptist brethren and sisters tarried also. O how good it is to wait upon the Lord and keep His ordinances. I have been cheered the past week in connection with duty, and while purposing to labor in God's vineyard, but have not been able to fix my mind in close thought on any subject; but I purpose to try, putting my trust in God, but from time to time I have spoken without taking a text or attempting to preach, consequently my mind has been somewhat beclouded. O Lord, be not wroth with Thy servant. I would not hide my talent in the earth. "O Lord, I beseech Thee to deliver my soul."

Feb. 8. Brother Cross preached at the red school house on Sugar Creek, from "Every man shall give account of himself to God." I spoke after him and God helped me. The Methodists on this Prairie are awake, and so are some of the Baptists. I invited all who felt zealous for the honor of King Jesus, to come to His help against the mighty, and appointed meeting in the evening, and said I would talk to the people if there was no one else to do it, God being my helper.

Feb. 10. O what a mighty conflict I had last night! for like poor Jonah, I was down very low; but in looking to my God I am comforted, and my enemy doth not prevail against me. Glory be to Jesus. Amen. Hallelujah.

Feb. 11. Evening. I made a few remarks from Psalms, 73: 24, 25. It was something like launching out into deep waters without the art of swimming, at the command of another who was pledged to save from drowning, if I could not keep my head above water. Blessed be the Lord, He kept me from sinking, and I was enabled to speak for Him, and I trust it was a profitable meeting to all, if we may admit their testimony.

Feb. 16. Evening. Went to prayer-meeting weighed down in my mind, but resolved to do my duty as well as I could. I gave out a hymn and spoke for a few minutes on the Christian conflict, &c. I

then led in prayer, and six or seven more prayed, I think. We then sang and Father Knot and some others prayed. We then changed the order of the meeting, but still I was weighed down in my mind; but was cheered up amidst the gloom as Sister Sceva arose and expressed her happiness in God and the relief she had obtained since she came to the meeting. Then Father Knot spoke and got into liberty. Thus the clouds broke and I felt happy. Blessed be the Lord. Others spoke cheering and comforting words, expressing their confidence in God, and their happiness, and that they had consecrated their all to Him who had sanctified their souls. Last Sabbath went to the Baptist church. Elder Dudley preached from "Without me ye can do nothing." A good discourse.

Evening. Met again at the Baptist church for prayer, and to hear preaching. I saw no opportunity to speak or pray, till at length the Elder came to me just before going into the pulpit and desired me to pray, and said that he would follow. I assented, and looking up to God for aid, I went forward to the altar with him, and after singing, we kneeled in prayer, and I prayed for the blessing of God on the preaching of the word, &c. After me the Elder prayed after the same manner, and then went into the pulpit and spoke from "Where your treasure is there will your heart be also." Hope it was not in vain.

Feb. 17. Feel dull, and hard work to pray, yet cannot do without it, and continue to pray as usual.

Feb. 20. Sabbath. Went to Hart Prairie and was requested by Father Cook to speak for him at the Finch school house, and he would go to Round Prairie for me, as I wanted to go home with my family and would not have time to return and go to Round Prairie. So in the evening I went to the Finch school house, and lo and behold, Father Cook was there almost as soon as I; he wished me to proceed, but I declined. He was an old man, and had come quite a distance to preach. He spoke at considerable length and then opened the way for me. I got up in the name of the Lord, though I did not know what I should say when I arose, yet had a few thoughts in my mind, but God gave me liberty. Several in the room had been trifling as Father Cook spoke, but now seemed to be overawed by the power of God and lent a listening ear to what he gave me to say. I warned them not to procrastinate the day of repentance, and that to-day was the time that God had appointed for salvation. I said if God's servant was faithful, he would receive his reward from the Master, and

the word would be to one class the savor of life unto life, and to another the savor of death unto death.

Feb. 21. Had some talk with a Jew. O, may it result in good to his soul! Amen. This evening, Mr. Silas Weaver and wife visited us. This Sister Weaver and her brother, Silas Jackson, were the means, in God's hand, of my awakening, which resulted in my ultimate conversion, and we give the glory to God, unto whom it is due. It is pleasant to meet thus after so many years of toil, of care, and sorrow, with one that I almost regard as my spiritual mother. O, may we serve God in our day and generation, and join at last to sing the worthy praise of our Almighty Redeemer in Heaven.

Feb. 23. I may well wonder at the goodness of God to me His unworthy servant. Blessed be his glorious name forever. Hallelujah.

"A thankful heart I feel
In peace my mind is stayed,
Balsamic ointments heal
The wounds by sorrow made."

Evening. Attended prayer meeting; we had a precious season. 'Twas indeed "good to be there."

Feb. 24. I have been in distress, but the Lord hath heard my cry. I am happy. Blessed be the Lord, O the sweet peace I have in believing. I cast all my care on Him.

"Mindful of his mercies past
Still I trust the same to prove,
Still my helpless soul I cast
On His redeeming love."

My dear companion can sympathize with and pray for me, and I praise God for such a valuable friend. Glory be to His name forever. Amen.

Feb. 25. I see I have been too distrustful, and afraid to launch out on the promises. O how trembling! Lord make me "bold to take up, and firm to sustain the consecrated cross."

March 4. I find by my experience, it is good to trust in God by simple faith, never doubting. I can say that I have never trusted thus in Him in vain. O, how foolish I have sometimes been, to give myself feverish anxiety instead of committing my way unto the Lord, trusting implicity in him, to guide in the storm, and bring me safely through; now at last, in the simplicity of my heart I confide in Him, and find rest and peace.

March 5. Praise the Lord, O my soul, for He hath dealt bounti-

fully with me; through his kind providence, I have made the journey from Sugar Creek, just in time, before the roads broke up, or it would have been next to impossibility, to have got through. I am now alone with my father, at my old place in Ozaukee county, town of Mequon. I prayed with him this evening, and about this time my wife is at prayer with the family, at Sugar Creek, I suppose; thanks to the Lord who has appointed family prayer, and granted us family religion, that children should be trained up in the way that they should go, and whole and unbroken families be saved in Heaven. Blessed be His name, for ever and ever. Amen.

March 6. I spent a pleasant Sabbath with my old friends and class-mates, at the Bonniwell school house. Mr. Rogers preached both in the day time and evening; in the evening I gave in my testimony for God, and gave him glory for sanctification and supporting grace under the tribulations of life; an appointment was given out for me next Sabbath evening; my humble trust is in God. A subject was on my mind, which I designed to speak from; yet desirous of being guided by the Lord, I opened the Bible on these words, found in 1st Samuel 2,10. "The adversaries of the Lord shall be broken to pieces; out of Heaven shall he thunder upon them," etc.; this appears to be the subject given me by the Lord, to speak from next Sabbath evening. O may the Lord's name be exalted, and I be enabled to hide behind the cross of Christ. Amen.

March 8. My enemy has strove to trouble me, calling me fool this morning; but I have taken him before the Lord, and he cannot stand that, for I am made happy in the Lord; and ideas present themselves to my mind, and my faith waxes stronger, and I am willing to venture on him, believing on His word, "Lo, I am with you always." Rejoice in the Lord, O my soul.

March 10. I rejoice in the Lord; and He tells me to put my trust in Him, as to me I am weakness itself; but I have found Jesus true and faithful, for three or four evenings. I have prayed vocally with my father, as around our family altar, while my wife is praying with the family at home.

March 13. Rev. S. L. Leonard, preacher in our Church, spoke from Psalms, 84:11. It was a soul-cheering discourse; he gave out an appointment for me to preach in the evening. I went purposing to speak from 1st Samuel 2:10; but intending to be governed by circumstances. I called on Brother Rogers to pray at the beginning, and in his prayer he mentioned the passage, that I had meditated some on;

and the other not being clear to my mind, I took this; "Fear not, little flock." God gave me some liberty, and I spoke for over half an hour, then Brother Rogers spoke, backing up to the truth that had advanced, after this a number prayed. I then spoke a few words, and closed by prayer.

March 15. The Lord is my strength, my comforter and my portion.

March 17. I felt somewhat unpleasantly, as I arose this morning, but resorted to my stronghold in prayer, and found comfort.

March 19. I feel that I can bless, and please the Lord this morning. I recollect a letter from my wife, who is one with me, in heart, and in sentiment, and in songs of praise to God.

March 20. Heard Brother J. Day preach from, "the kingdom of God is come unto you." We then had a previous class-meeting.

March 22. I can rejoice in the Lord, and am happy in Him; wrote to wife and children.

March 23. My soul doth bless the Lord to-day.

March 26. Somewhere near this time I returned home from the town of Mequon, Ozaukee county, to my family on Sugar Creek Prairie.

April 17. I accepted the leadership of the class, being appointed by the preacher in charge, and then voted in by the class of which I am a member; this class was formed about a year ago, and Brother S. Frost was appointed leader, but he told me that he never led the class, thinking the cross too great for him. I view this to be a responsible office, and near akin to that of the watchman, where the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman. O Lord help me, and bless all my class with full salvation. Amen.

April 23. Blessed be the Lord, whose spirit witnesseth with mine, that I am His; to-day we were visited by deacon Sexton, and Mr. Taylor, two prominent members of the Baptist Church, and I think both well meaning men. We talked some on doctrines of religion, whether to any good purpose, I know not. Mr. Taylor slandered the Methodist Church, calling her a Pro-slavery Church, etc.; but the deacon was more mild, and manifested a much better spirit, praying with us before he left; both of these men are spoils taken by the Baptists, from the Methodist Church. I inquired of the deacon, his reason for leaving the Methodist Church, and said it was because the Baptist met his views on the final perseverance of the saints. He

contended that Judas was always a devil. I told him that he could not have been a devil, when commissioned and sent by our Savior to cast out devils, for Jesus Himself asks, "How can Satan cast out Satan?" But the deacon squirmed, and to get out of this difficulty, denied that he did cast out devils. Scripture and reason must go by the board, when a favorite dogma is at stake!

April 24. Sabbath. I am in some measure cheered this morning, by the blessed Spirit, yet am greatly humbled under a sense of my own weakness. Let me hide behind the cross to-day; and I pray for the Holy Spirit, to help my infirmities, quickening my thought, and enabling me to speak boldly in the name of Jesus. O my Master, send good speed this day, quicken believers, and awaken sinners. Amen.

April 25. Evening. I have been blessed to-day in waiting on the Lord, both in secret, and family prayer. I bless the Lord for His goodness. Yesterday, I went to my appointment, and opened the meeting; my situation was by no means an enviable one, I felt strong exercises of mind, while there sat before me the old Baptist Elder, Mr. Dudley, as one of my audience. I knew that his feelings towards me were not the very best, and who could blame him, after what I had done? He might be the means in an indirect way of lessening it still more; ought he not as a pastor of the flock, to guard every avenue of ill, and stop the contagion, by applying an antidote at once? The Lord saw my condition, and sent an able veteran to preach on this occasion; this was Brother R. Fairchilds; it was a timely deliverance.

April 27. I have two appointments for next Sabbath, and I can get nothing as yet for the people. My mind seems barren, as the deserts of Arabia. "Lord help me." Evening; at our prayer-meeting, I received a blessing from God, and all testified that they found it good to be there, my wife and I returned home with thankful hearts.

April 28. Thursday morning I awoke under a feeling sense of God's goodness, not having slept my enjoyments away. "Bless the Lord, O my soul." "In peace my mind is stayed," my dear wife is traveling with me, and is a great comfort to me in my pilgrimage; it is good when man and wife are so joined in heart, as to help each other in the way of holiness. O Lord, I give myself to thee; O open in my heart a little heaven. Evening. We met with our Baptist brethren at Brother D. Ellis's in prayer-meeting; most of the professors present took part in the exercises, and there seemed a friendly feeling, and some brotherly love.

Friday 29. O how weak I feel, yet I resolve to go to battle in the name of the Lord; may I but know my place, and post of duty. Whether in the front or rear rank, I am content, only let the Lord be with me, inspiring me with courage, and covering my head in the day of the battle; and when I draw the bow at a venture, directing the arrow, and slaying the man of sin, that sinners may fall before the cross of Christ subdued, and learn the right ways of the Lord.

May 1. I spoke to a large congregation on Hart Prairie, as God gave me ability. I felt it was a crucifixion, but did the best I could, speaking twenty or twenty-five minutes. Father Cross spoke after I sat down, and gave out a hymn, and prayed, and I dismissed by the benediction, after which there was class-meeting; we stayed a little while, and I then went home with Father Cross, and took dinner; and in the afternoon accompanied him, to his appointment, at the red school house on Sugar Creek Prairie; he preached from, "pray ye therefore," etc.; a good discourse afterwards; we had a precious class-meeting: "Praise the Lord, O my soul." Lord, sanctify thy people.

May 5. This world is full of snares, and we have an arch enemy, of long experience, who is both wicked and wise, but we will still trust in the Lord.

May 6. My mind seems to flag with my body, and to sympathize with it. My chariot wheels appear to drag heavily, yet I feel no condemnation, and I bless the name of the Lord, who has shown me favor, though I be unworthy, yet I can say, "I have walked in my integity, and have not wickedly departed from my God."

May 8. Praise the Lord, my soul, for his goodness. Brother R. Fairchilds preached to-day, at the red school house, on denying ourselves, taking up the cross and following Jesus; he said we would not have formal class-meeting, but would speak voluntarily. I trust it was not in vain. At five o'clock in the evening, I went to the Baptist Church to prayer-meeting, I prayed and spoke as the Lord gave to me; telling them the day was coming, when our faith would be put to the test, of what metal it is, and that no false coin will pass. Lord help us, and mould us into thine image. Amen.

May 9. Was at Delavan, where I was taken to be a swindler, and supposed to have designedly passed counterfeit money.

May 11. Evening. My wife and I went to prayer-meeting; our minister, Brother Hale, was present, who inquired "how I got along?" I answered "slow."

May 12. I went to Delavan, on business. I had purposed to go

twice, but was disappointed, on account of rain. I thank the Lord for this, for sometimes I seem to get my mind quite swallowed up in my business, and cares; and a cross, or disappointment, now and then is very good, to give a check to worldly-mindedness.

May 15. My wife and I, and all of our children went to quarterly meeting to-day, at Hart Prairie; it was quite an interesting time in love feast, many gave in their testimony for God. My wife and my eldest daughter, both of them spoke for Jesus. My wife said it had not been long since she became acquainted with the Methodists, but said she blessed God for that acquaintance. I mentioned one who had been acquainted with me, when a boy, who had inquired if I was as much of a Methodist as I used to be? And I answered the question there publicly, and said; I am as much of a Methodist as I used to be, and as much of a Christian as I used to be; and that my faith and confidence in God is stronger, than it was three years ago, for I found Him a refuge in trouble; a strong tower into which I had run, and found safety; and I could in my own experience set to my seal that God is true, true and faithful to His promises.

May 16. I find that I have an enemy seeking to injure us; but our sure trust is in God; blessed be His name, He now saves, and I believe He will save us, even to the uttermost. Blessed be the Lord for ever. Amen.

May 18. Wednesday. God has preserved me this day in danger. Glory be the name of the Lord; the case was this, on my way from Delavan, with a heavy load. I was sitting on forward, on a bundle of shingles, and coming down a very bad hill; in the worst place, I found I was going off forward, and in my struggle to recover myself, the reins partly slipped from my hand, but as God would have it, I gathered them up again, and recovered myself, and I reached the bottom of the hill in safety. Blessed be the Lord who brings us safely through dangers seen and unseen.

May 23. I seem to get near, and have access at the throne of grace, both last evening and this morning; my wife rejoices with me in the Lord, happy in his love. Went yesterday with Father Knot, to Round Prairie, and took a part in the meeting, after he had got through, and Father Knot had spoken. We stayed to class; I was requested to lead the class, but refused, for the class leader was present; may the Lord forgive all my short-comings, and give me grace to do his will. On my return, I stoped to prayer-meeting on Hart Prairie, where I prayed, and gave in my testimony for God, and came

home refreshed in spirit. I write this on Monday the 23rd. This day I notice the kind care of the Lord, over me and my child, James Edwin, who is in his fourth year; he was on the wagon and fell off between the wheels, I did not see him fall, being engaged in managing the horse; but it was so ordered that I brought the horse to, just as the wheel came to him. I acknowledge a special providence, and worship no God of chance. I then put on a heavy load of stone, but it was necessary to chain the wheel, as we had a bad hill to go down and I had forgotten to bring the chain with me; so I took the halter strap, as I came to the brow of the hill, and put it on the wheels: but the horse starting suddenly, broke the halter strap. I must then try to go down without tying the wheels together; I then looked and saw that one of the thill straps was all but broken off, and had I attempted to go down the hill it would been sure to break, and the consequences we may guess. I then had the halter strap to fix it with, and came down in safety; and I praise the Lord for his kind care of us both; nor in this circumstance, either, adore any God of chance, but God's especial providence. "Bless the Lord, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits."

May 26. Thursday. Our minister came to see us yesterday afternoon; it was a pleasant interview. My wife and I, and daughter went to prayer meeting in the evening; it was a refreshing season from the presence of the Lord.

May 28. I bless the Lord for all his mercies. "Thou who hast shown me great and sore troubles, shalt quicken me again, and shalt bring me up again from the dust of death," "that I may praise thee in the land of the living." I am now on the plan of appointments, for the circuit, with Father Knot. I trust our labors will not be in vain.

May 29. I have found a nearness to God in secret prayer to-day. I avail myself of my privilege, of asking his special care, in a time of especial need. I believe he does, and will hear me. Evening. My wife and I, with four of our children, went to the red school house, to meeting; Father Cross preached from; "take heed how ye hear." Elder Dudley, pastor of the Baptist Church, was present, and spoke, and said some good things; one of them was, that we ought to serve God from principle, and expect his blessing on the use of the means, because he has promised to bestow it in this way; but he seemed to repudiate feeling. I presume his meaning was good, although wrongly applied, it may be. It was fanaticism, he was probably thrusting his blows so hard at: but it was beating the air, to

apply it to us, who contend for the witness of the spirit, and a lively and living faith in Jesus Christ; a hope full of immortality, a feeling sense of the love of God, shed abroad in the heart, by the Holy Ghost, which is given unto us; this is the hope we contend for, which is a scriptural one, and it maketh not ashamed. Blessed be God, that this our "life is hid with Christ in God; and when Christ, who is our life, shall appear; then shall we also appear with Him in glory." At our class-meeting, Jesus manifested himself to his children, as he does not unto the world; the testimonies given were to the point.

June 1. Attended prayer-meeting, and found it good to wait on the Lord. Our good Brother G. Adams, opened the meeting by prayer.

June 5. Went to my three o'clock appointment, this afternoon, and know something, may be, of Paul's words, and feelings, when He said; "I am crucified with Christ, nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me;" and I also will "glory in the cross of Christ, by which the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world."

Monday, June 6. Blessed be the Lord, I am comforted. Keep us O Lord, in the hollow of thy hand, and save all our dear children.

June 8. Evening. The Lord was with us in our prayer-meeting, comforting his people; minister, and his wife were present; they, with two devoted sisters of our class, had been to-day, to visit an aged German woman, who is daily expecting her change, and is very happy in the Lord; baptized in her infancy, no doubt, as all the Lutherans are. She desired the Baptist Elder to administer to her the sacrament, but he refused it on the grounds, as he said, she had not been baptized; here was one of the lambs of Christ's fold, thus treated, and what will the Master say? And what has he said? "Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not." Here was a little child, according to the Baptist showing, though she was aged, desirous of coming to Christ, by partaking of the symbols of his broken body, and spilt blood; but the Baptist Elder forbade her to come, for she was not immersed in baptism; but the Elder was true to dogmas of his Church.

June 11. "I will bless the Lord at all time, His praise shall continually be in my mouth."

June 12. "Great peace have they who love thy law, and nothing shall offend them."

June 13. I continued longer in closet devotions this morning than usual, and found it good to cast my cares upon his strong arm. I

find comfort in leaving my dear wife and children in His blessed hands; assured that "He cares for us."

June 17. About two o'clock, P. M., I got home from Mequon, to my dear family again, and found them all well. We gave thanks to the Lord, when we assembled around our family altar in the evening, for His kind care over us all, while separated. I reflect upon the state of this disordered world, where men are disposed to mind every body's business, but their own, and are constantly crossing the path of others; such people are very troublesome.

June 23. A poor fellow came along and asked leave to sleep in our barn; we gave him some bread, and butter, and milk to eat, and I locked him in, as we had a horse there, and thought such a precaution would do no harm, and might save the horse; thus men feel distrustful of each other. I let him out in the morning, and we gave him some bread and butter, and let him proceed on his journey.

June 24. I record the kind care of my God over me to-day. I fell under a horse, who reared over my head, but did not strike me as she came down over me.

June 28. My comforts abound, spiritually and temporally, and cheer me in my pilgrimage. "Praise the Lord, O my soul."

Evening. Trials come. We are persecuted, and slandered, but we pray for them who evil entreat us, for no cause whatever. Lord, forgive them, in thy mercy forgive. My wife and I wept, and prayed together, and we are happy in him. "In the world, ye shall have tribulation, but in me peace; but be of good cheer. I have overcome the world." Jesus.

Wednesday 29. Blessed be the Lord, for the sweet comfort and peace we have in him. "The Lord shall deliver us from every evil work, and will preserve us unto his Heavenly Kingdom, to whom be glory forever." Amen. Hallelujah.

"He knows our feeble frame,
He knows what sore temptations mean,
For he hath felt the same."

June 30. Afternoon. I feel that the Lord is with me and comforts me. Blessed be the Lord. Amen.

July 2. I went to Elkhorn on business, and remember of reading of some people in ancient days of whom it was said, "the most upright of them is sharper than a thornhedge." "The best of them is as a briar."

July 4. This is a festive day, and ought to be a day of general

thanksgiving to Almighty God; but we are forgetful of his mercies, and as a nation, are guilty in his sight; for millions of men, women and children, are bound down in perpetual slavery; degraded to a level with brutes, being bought and sold like sheep and oxen in the market place. We ask with serious concern, is this iniquity to be purged in blood! O let us wash our hands from the blood of these, our fellow-men, and God will prepare us, and ours a place of refuge, when he scourges the land with the sword, or famine, or pestilence; it is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God. "Who shall be able to stand?" A large concourse of people assembled to-day, near the Holden Lake, there were probably some six hundred. Russel Barker read the Declaration of Independence, then a gentleman from Whitewater, read an address, Elder Dudley first offering the introductory prayer: and after these forenoon services were over, the benediction was pronounced by Elder Hale, of the M. E. Church. Dinner was served up, in the grove, by the lake; then a prayer was offered by Elder Smith Pastor of the M. E. Church, of Elkhorn. Then Elder Dudley, Pastor of the Baptist Church, of Sugar Creek, pronounced the benediction. Then a Divine song was sung, and the people returned to their homes, we think well satisfied with the exercises.

Wednesday 6. My wife and I went to prayer-meeting this evening: it was a refreshing season, from the presence of the Lord; while we prayed together, and spoke one to the other, of our hope in Jesus, of our prospects of Heaven. O how sweet is Christian fellowship.

July 9. Blessed be the Lord, I am rejoicing in Him. I am spared as a monument of his mercy, while some of the companions of my youth in my native land, have recently been called into eternity. O may we who yet live, be stirred up to diligence and to faithfulness in our Master's service, for our work is in time, and eternity is near.

July 10. Sabbath evening. The past day I have been strengthened, in bearing the cross, and speaking for Jesus; which I resolve by grace to do, when I have opportunity. Father Cross preached, and I spoke, gave out a hymn, and prayed, and waited on the class; it was refreshing to hear the testimonies of these children of God. There was a German tarried in class, whose poor wife was killed on the 2nd of this month, by falling from a wagon. The poor fellow was much affected, as he spoke of his wife. I talked to him as well as I could, exhorting him to make it his business to prepare to meet her, and to put his trust in God, who would overrule all for his good.

July 11, 1859. The Lord is precious.

July 13. The Lord saves me and is precious to my soul. Glory be to His name, who comforts us in all our tribulations. Evening. Went to prayer meeting at the red school house. 'Twas good to join in prayer, and Christian converse, with those who love the Lord, while all cheerfully bore the cross. I made known to my brethren my trials, and Brother Adams said that the Lord would give grace to bear all; such words from such a brother was a cordial "to revive our courage by the way."

July 14. Feel languid, and somewhat cast down, and yet sustained and comforted by the Lord.

July 16. Blessed be the Lord, who has looked upon my affliction, dealing graciously with me. Lord, strengthen me to do my duty to thee.

July 19. I thank the Lord who has stood by me this day, and helped me, while I addressed the people this afternoon, on Round Prairie, from Eph. 5:14. "Awake, thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light." Father Knot accompanied me to my appointment, and spoke, and prayed.

July 20. Our minister, D. Hale, was with us at prayer-meeting this evening; most all who were there took part in the exercises, and we had a comfortable time.

July 22. Feel quite dull, and stupid, yet I forget not God's benefits.

July 23. Went to Delavan, and while waiting there on busmess, fell in with C. Burdock, a young man of some intelligence, whose mind has been led into materialism, a sort of modern infidelity, first taught by Epicurus, who affirmed that the soul of man is not a spiritual substance, distinct from matter: but that it is the effect of the organization of matter in the body, and that soul dies, as well as the body, and will be raised in the resurrection with it; thus denying the immortality of the soul.

Sunday, July 24. Father Cross preached at the red school house, and I spoke after him. We had a precious class-meeting, and all seemed to feel it good to be there; after this, Bro'her J. Cook and I went to the Baptist prayer-meeting; we both of us spoke, and prayed with them. After this I called at Father and Mother Loomer's to see my sister-in-law; who is very sick. She expressed a firm trust and confidence in God. She is a member of the Baptist Church.

Monday 25th. The Lord is precious.

July 26. I seem to have no rest in my bones; but feel lame, and

sore all over, in every sinew apparently. "How feeble is our mortal frame, what dying worms are we."

Our wasting lives grow shorter still.
As months and years increase,
And every beating pulse we tell,
Leaves but the number less."

But we know that, if this earthly house of our tabernacle were dissolved; we have yet a building of God, an house not made with hands eternal in the heavens. Glory be to Jesus; "His blessed hope revives our courage by the way."

Wednesday evening, July 28. What a privilege of meeting for prayer in the middle of the week, while the world is "mad upon their idols, rising early, and sitting up late, eating the bread of carelessness.

July 28. The Lord is precious. Hallelujah. Keep us, Lord Jesus, in thine hand.

July 29. My poor sister-in-law died about twelve o'clock to-day; her journey was a brief one: none but God knows the sorrows of that heart, whose pulsations have ceased. She has doubtless been deeply injured, and brought to a premature grave: she suffered patiently; no murmur as I have learned, escaped her lips, no imprecations on the one who injured her so deeply; this gives me hope in her case.

July 31. To-day was committed to the grave, all that was mortal of Sarah O. Loomer Randall Bigelow, an afflicted and injured woman. At length will come the judgment; when the injured and the injurer shall meet their final judge, and righteous decision will be given in each case.

Afternoon. My fellow laborer, Father Knot, spoke at the red school house, and I followed him. O may the Lord bless our labors, and give us souls for our hire, and we will ascribe to him all the glory forever. Amen. God's people were refreshed, especially in the class-meeting. Some confessed their wanderings, and we doubt not, were pardoned, and justified, through faith in Jesus. O may they be kept safe in God's hand. Amen. O Lord revive thy work still more gloriously.

Monday, Aug. 1. I am happy in God my Savior and have access at a throne of grace. I trust he is about to visit his Zion in this place. "Come Lord Jesus, come quickly."

Aug. 3. We had a good time at our prayer-meeting, though the enemy strove to turn our mind and thoughts from the promises, yet

we claimed them by faith; and O! how sweet, we found, was fellowship with God, and with one another. Some looked in at the window, but did not make any further disturbance.

Aug. 7. I feel that life is passing away, but I leave my body, as well as my soul, in God's hands, and trust myself and all mine with Him.

Afternoon. I met my class at the red school house and have reproved, advised, counseled and encouraged, as best I could, and now leave my work with my God. Father Cross preached from the Lord's prayer, a very good discourse. I arose and spoke after him, and gave out a hymn on page 356, Methodist hymns, and prayed.

CHAPTER VII.

Jan. 7. 1860. We had a kind visit from my brother-in-law, Simeon Loomer, his wife and his mother, and we trust it was profitable; his mind seems to grasp the scriptural doctrine of holiness.

Jan. 8. Our talent is not to be hid in a napkin. Jesus would have us occupy until he comes. "Thy talent to improve take care."

Evening. My wife and I, and six of our children, went to meeting at Hart Prairie. Brother R. Fairchilds preached from "Quench not the Spirit." After him Elder Graham spoke on the same subject, then I prayed, and others spoke. I arose twice to speak and sat down again, as others were up before me; but I resolved to embrace the first opportunity and did so, though it seemed like launching into the deep; but trusting in the Lord, we cannot sink; I spoke for God, who gave me enough to say.

Jan. 10. I spoke to one who seems desirous of returning to the Lord; he was a professor in old England and belonged to the Methodist church there.

Jan. 11. A few assembled at our prayer-meeting in the red school house. James Lemon, a Roman Catholic, was there, and seems desirous of learning the way of life. O, that he might find it. Enoch Sweet came in during the meeting; he is a member of the Baptist church and sometimes exhibits the reign of grace by a deep engagedness in religion; at other times quite the reverse, there seems to be some derangement of his mental faculties. I got up and spoke for God, who gave me some liberty, and I trust it was not in vain.

Jan. 12. My wife and I and my eldest son, Peter Watson, and my two daughters, Rosetta and Roxalana, and Franklin Fish and L. Rand, all went to Hart Prairie. Elder Graham preached and we had a few

prayers, but the meeting dragged. Brother Fairchild spoke about giving the Sugar Creek friends a chance to speak, and my wife spoke first. I felt weak, but lifting up my heart to God, I arose and spoke and admonished them to look beyond the watchman, who was but a man like ourselves. I said that we must look to the great head of the Church for a revival of His work, and said some more, just as it was given me to say, for I got up to speak for God.

Jan. 22. J. B. Graham preached an excellent discourse from Isaiah, 35 : 8, and to the end of the chapter; I then prayed. After me Father Cross, and then Mother Knot, then Sister Frost spoke in the spirit, and after her a stranger gave a powerful and interesting exhortation. He said he was blessed with a godly mother, but after his conversion he was driven from his father's door (he said) with his curse. I spoke because I thought it my duty to do so, but felt mortified, so to speak, afterwards; but if a soul is saved I am satisfied. Though I went every night last week to meeting, except Monday night, yet my enjoyments have run unusually low. Yesterday I went with my three daughters and my two sons, Lewis and Edwin, and Franklin Fish to Hart Prairie; and in the afternoon I went with them and my wife to the east end of this Prairie to hear Brother White, but he was unable to come, and sent a young man in his place by the name of Hall. We tarried to class-meeting.

Evening. I rode on horseback across the Holden Lake to meeting.

Jan. 24. Elder Graham and Brother Fairchild called on us.

Jan. 28. I went to-day with our two sons, Peter W. Woodworth and Stephen L. Fish, to see Dr. Forkener, as the boys froze their feet on the 30th of December. It was the opinion of some that the toes would have to be amputated, viz: Stephen's two first toes on his right foot, but the Doctor thinks they need not be taken off. He gave me some salve to dress them with.

Jan. 30. Abundant means but low enjoyments. Last evening I retired and urged my suit at the throne of grace, and found a blessing, by looking to God by fath.

Jan. 31. Evening. My wife and I and our four children attended a donation at the Parsonage, got up in favor of Elder Graham; not much piety in it as I could see, but a sort of frolic; yet over seventy dollars was raised in cash and provisions.

Feb. 3. Homer V., our infant son, was very sick last night with the croup; we did the best we could, trusting in our God. We love the child, but he is the Lord's, who gave him to us. We submit our wills

to God's will, who is infinitely wise, but we are foolish and ignorant. The child is better this morning, and we thank the Lord for His mercy to us, who left the matter of life and death in His hands.

To-day Mr. Field, a good member of the Baptist church, called in to talk with my wife in regard to her membership in the Baptist church. She told him that she supposed they had turned her out of the Church some time ago, as she had been a member of the Methodist church about a year. I was out when our friend called in first, but coming in we entered into conversation on some points of doctrine. My friend appeared to be convinced; but as it was "against his will," I suppose he remains "of the same opinion still." Brother Field took his stand as a John Baptist man as it regards Christian baptism, but I proved from the Baptist's own words that he was the last of the old dispensation. And Jesus also says, "He that is least in the kingdom of Heaven is greater than he," meaning, as we think, the Christian church, or new dispensation, and John says of Christ, "He must increase, but I must decrease." I argued therefore that the dispensation under which John labored was not a Christian dispensation, nor was his baptism a Christian baptism. If this be correct then our Baptist brethren must be making a slight mistake in immersing people, as they think John did, to have them evangelically baptised.

To day our books arrived from Boston; the "Casket Library," a present for our four youngest children, who have learnt, and are learning to read. I have been benefitted of late in reading Brother Baxter's "Saints' Everlasting Rest." He wrote as if standing on the threshold of eternity, encouraging Christians to persevere through trials and persecutions, weariness and toil, by pointing them upwards to the sweet rest that awaits the finally faithful; reminding them as Jesus did, that "he that endureth to the end, the same shall be saved," and that none other need expect salvation. Yet correct as this devoted man was on this point, he does not maintain throughout his theology those consistent scriptural views everywhere taught in the writings of John Wesley, who was evidently raised up to dissipate the clouds of Calvinistic theories, and drive them from the militant Church of Christ, and with his fellow laborers to spread scriptural holiness over the earth. But Baxter's false notions in his theology are lost sight of in his excellent character as a devoted man of God, "whose object and aim was to follow the heavenly Lamb, and after His image aspire."

Feb. 5. Our three youngest children have been sick, but we are thankful they are all getting better, and we join in thanksgiving to our

kind heavenly Father. In our anxiety and care our sleep has departed from us; sickness and death are all around us. A child was buried yesterday.

Feb. 8. A few names of us met for public prayer-meeting, and God was with us. One who has been lately reclaimed appears to be growing in grace and pressing forward. Eight prayed, and all the professors spoke but one. Brother Fields took part with us and showed a very friendly feeling. When all had got through I spoke again, and closed the meeting by the benediction; and after a few friendly salutations we returned home refreshed in spirit.

Feb. 10. I arose this morning enjoying that sweet comfort and peace that flows from the witness of God's spirit with ours that we are the children of God, and lingered for a time around the blood-bought mercy seat. My dear wife unites with me in family prayer, no matter who is present.

Feb. 11. Precious morning. The Lord gives us good cheer even here.

"Happy the man who finds the grace,
The blessing of God's chosen race;
The wisdom coming from above,
The faith that sweetly works by love."

Last evening we met at the Weaver school house; I believe not in vain. A number prayed and spoke. I closed the meeting by prayer and the benediction, on my knees.

Feb. 13. I feel that the Lord now saves me. I believe His every word and promise true. Brother G. Adams and I went yesterday and heard Elder Graham preach from Psalms 3: 13, 14. He said the silver and the gold spoken of in the text "represented the sweet communion that the Christian had with his God, his love filling the soul; this he said was the cash he received as he journeyed along to Zion; without this he could not live; it was his spending money," &c. In the afternoon he preached at the red school house, on Sugar Creek Prairie, from Psalms 37: 18. "The Lord knoweth the days of the upright, and their inheritance shall be forever." He observed that a man could not be upright until his heart was made aright, for here is the seat of uprightness; to be upright was to stand erect, not in a leaning position either to the right or the left, backwards or forwards. Thus he described the character in the text. "The Lord knoweth their days," and said that no one could remove them from this earth until their work was done. Then spoke of the durability of their inheritance,

that it shall be forever, which meant everlasting or eternal, &c. After the sermon we had a precious class-meeting. I desired the elder to lead the class and he did. I then spoke and he sang a verse.

Tuesday Feb. 14. Worked until nearly dark at the barn, then went into the barn and had sweet communion with God. O how sweet to linger "around the blood-bought mercy-seat."

"Happy if with my latest breath,
I may but gasp his name,
Preach him to all, and cry in death,
Behold! Behold, the Lamb."

Feb. 14. I dreamed last night of being in a blacksmith's shop, I thought my father and brother were there, and my eldest son, Peter Watson; some of the company were trying to sing, but could not get the right tune. At length my father, I thought, commenced on the right tune and sang:

"Firm as a rock thy truth shall stand,
When rolling years shall cease to move."

Thus much of the dream I will relate.

Feb. 16. My wife and I went to see old Mr. Frost, who is drawing near to death to appearance; he lives with his son, Stephen Frost, and his wife. We all prayed with him, and he prayed, and as soon as we parted he wished me to continue to pray for him.

Feb. 17, An unusual number collected at our prayer-meeting, both saint and sinner. I opened the meeting by reading the 2nd chapter of Philippians and making a few passing remarks; then called on Brother Parish to pray; after him a number more followed. I then told the brethren to use their Christian liberty in speaking, and all spoke voluntarily; it was a refreshing season. Praise the Lord.

Feb. 19. I am happy. Blessed be the Lord. Last evening, Peter and I were at meeting on Hart Prairie; it was a pleasant season. We conversed together as we returned home. Father Knot is rejoicing at the return of his prodigal son, lately brought to Christ, at Father Cross's protracted meeting on Whitewater road. Afternoon. My wife and I, and Peter, and three little boys, went to the east end of the Prairie, to hear Elder White, but he was not able to come, and Mr. Lee, a local preacher, came in his place, Romans 1:16. "I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ."

Feb. 20. We are looking up to God for more grace, and praying

for a revival of his work, and we are led to pray for Father Frost; he is struggling for salvation, and also I pray for my father, now 76 years of age, who has not a clear evidence of acceptance with God.

Feb. 21. Last night, I dreamed that I saw my father attempt to cross a stream or river, that he fell in, and went under, and, as he came up, struck his head against the ice in the river, and seemed to be stunned. Seeing him in this perilous condition, I sprang across the water so quickly that the ice did not let me through,although I thought it yielded under me; and as I got on the other side, I quickly stretched out my hand and caught his, and I drew him safe upon the shore. I awoke in quite an agitated state. O Lord, help and save.

Last evening Brother Adams called, and I went with him to Hart Prairie, to meeting, and at the third season of prayer, I prayed; but could scarcely give utterance to my feelings; and feeling my nerves to relax, I soon closed, and Brother Adams prayed in the spirit, and was much strengthend; it was a good meeting, and we returned much refreshed in spirit.

Feb. 22. I arose in trouble of mind this morning, but found relief in prayer. O what a privilege is this, to come to the rock that is higher than we. Evening. I went to visit one of my class, who is walking on slippery places; having a natural thirst for strong drink, as he told me. I advised him to keep out of the way of it, and to refrain entirely from drinking; he said that he knew it was the best way. O how responsible is this office. Lord, grant thy blessing, Amen.

Feb. 23. I arose this morning with peace in my soul, and an approving conscience.

Feb. 25. O time, whither art thou taking us? Onward to eternity! My soul, thou shalt be free from what now causes thee to move so heavily along "the shining way;" and will be "far from a world of grief and sin, with God eternally shut in."

Feb. 26. This is a blessed Sabbath morning, and I have found it sweet waiting upon the Lord. O precious blood-bought mercy seat! We had class-meeting to-day on Hart Prairie, after Elder Graham had preached. Father Doolittle led a part of the class, and called on me to speak, and lead the remainder; I did so; most of them were young people, lately converted. Elder Graham has gone to-day, by Father Cross's request, to take into society the fruits of his labors, on the Whitewater road; twenty-nine have been hopefully converted. Glory be to God, for the work He hath done.

Feb. 27. O how sweet is fellowship with God. Glory, glory, be to His name.

Feb. 28. To-day I had a flash of irritation, but it was but for a moment. Every moment, Lord, I need "the merit of thy death."

Feb. 29. "The Lord is my helper, I will not fear what man can do unto me." "Trust in the Lord, and do good, and thou shalt dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed." Blessed be the name of the Lord, forever, and ever. Amen.

May 10. This is a blessed day. O the blessed comfort of the Spirit. Glory be to God "as it was, is now, and ever shall be." Amen.

I awoke this morning and related a dream to my wife. I thought I spread my net the fourth time for fish at the Lord's bidding, and at each time caught over one hundred fish. Now this is my course to catch men, even to let down the net at the Lord's bidding on the right side of the ship, for I am the Lord's servant, and have laid my all upon His altar. I take nothing back and have no desire to hide my talent in a napkin. The church at Mequon, with Brother I. Day, local preacher, wanted me to have a local preacher's license, but our minister was opposed to this on these grounds, viz: if they gave me a local preacher's license, he said, I would next want to get into the traveling ministry. O how little did this brother understand my case, who have had so many sore battles with diffidence. Had I had as much brass as this brother, I should have been in the gospel ministry soon after my conversion, but when the subject was mentioned I shrank from it, having such an exceedingly low opinion of my abilities. I wanted to be "little and unknown, prized and loved by God alone." Such a position is most congenial to my feelings, yet my soul is full of love and yearning pity for mankind, so that I feel willing to lay myself upon the altar of sacrifice that "I might by all means save some."

May 27. Tidings come from my native land that my friend David Weaver has lately died. He was a member of the Freewill Baptist church, Jacob Norton, pastor, in Cornwall.

June 1. My eldest son, who came home a few days ago with his aged grandfather, from Sugar Creek, has to-day started on his return back, as his business is there this summer. We feel tender in parting, but this world has no feeling. She demands stern duties of us, and we must obey her commands; may it be done to the glory of God.

June 6. I bless the Lord for full redemption through the blood of Jesus. O what a deliverance; now I feel not anger, for Jesus saves me. I am sometimes tempted to be angry, but the Lord gives me

timely aid; no power but His could preserve me from this and every sin. Jesus hath stripped me of my rags and filthy garments, and clothed me "with change of raiment."

"Let others hug their chains,
For sin and Satan plead;
And cry, From sin's remains
We never can be freed;
Rejoice in hope, rejoice with me,
We shall from all our sins be free."

"My soul shall make her boast in the Lord, the humble shall hear thereof and be glad." O that I could persuade all who are oppressed by their foes to come to Jesus, who saves his people from their sins in this life.

"Redemption in His blood I have,
And spotless love and peace;
This is the way I long have sought,
And mourned because I found it not;

My grief a burden long has been,
Because I was not saved from sin:
'Till late I heard my Savior say,
Come hither, soul, I am the way.

Lo! glad I come, and Thou, blest Lamb,
Shall take me to Thee, whose I am.
Nothing but sin have I to give,
Nothing but love shall I receive."

I had a blissful dream last Sunday night, and was blessing and praising God. I awoke engaged in this delightful exercise. "I sleep, but my heart waketh; it is the voice of my beloved; he cometh leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hills."

July 9. My wife and I went to camp-meeting, taking with us our two youngest children, James Edwin and Homer Virgil. We only attended one day; it was Sabbath, June 24; it was a German camp-meeting, by what is called "Albright Methodists," services in German; we were convinced that God was with them. On our way home from this camp-meeting, which was held eight miles west of Cedarburg, two suspicious looking men jumped into our wagon as it began to grow dusk. I read their character from their conversation, and reproved them, reminding them of the coming judgment, when men must give an account of the deeds done in the body. After riding about half a mile they jumped out again, and one of them said to me, "I hope you will go to Heaven when you die. I expect we shall go to hell." I said you need not. So we parted, probably until the judgment.

July 10. I am refreshed in spirit and bless the Lord this morning while bowing in prayer before Him.

"Mindful of His mercies past,
Still I trust the same to prove;
Still my helpless soul I cast,
On His redeeming love."

On the 7th and 8th of this month we had a quarterly meeting in Brother Woolett's new stable, or barn; Elder Miller preached and presided. Subject of the sermon was prayer and resignation to the will of God. Text, "Search me O God, and know my heart, try me and know my thoughts, and see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting." I came home on the evening of Saturday with our minister's horse and buggy to bring my wife to the meeting on Sunday. Sabbath the 8th of July, we started for Granville at 7 A. M., and got there in time for the love-feast. We gave in our testimony for God.

Wednesday, July 18. Blessed be God, He is my best, my sure friend; for He never leaves those who put their trust in Him. I ask and receive, in virtue of His promises.

July 19. I seem to be going over Mr. Bunyan's enchanted ground. I have much ado to keep awake.

July 22. I took my little son, James Edwin, to the Sabbath school this morning; a class of six very interesting little boys were put in my care. O Lord, bless these lads; the children of the Sabbath school are intelligent, and answer questions on the Scriptures generally correct. W. F. Bonniwell is superintendent, and is a man of sound judgment on the Scriptures, and well informed. After the close of the school, Brother J. Day preached an interesting discourse from, "seeing then that we have such an High Priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the son of God, let us hold fast our profession."

July 26. Great searchings of heart this morning; awoke early and could sleep no more, arose and washed my face, and combed my hair; then prayed after first reading of Psalms, and was comforted. O Lord, let not my faith fail; bring me safe into the heaven of rest.

July 29. Brother Ross preached, and after sermon there was a class meeting; our class-leader G. Bonniwell gave good advice, for this season of the year, when all is hurry. He said we ought to give the Lord a good prayer, and not be thinking all the time, while on our knees, of this or the other thing of our secular affairs; after the close of the class-meeting I went home with my friend, S. Loomer's folks,

and took dinner, and returned to prayer-meeting in the evening; it was a day of some spiritual comfort. Our little son, Homer Virgil, was taken sick to-day. We commit him to God's care.

Aug. 3. This morning we perceive our child is better, and bless the Lord.

Aug. 4. We are cheered this morning with the promise, "he that trusteth in the Lord, mercy shall compass him about."

Aug. 5. I went this morning with my son James Edwin to Sabbath school, and to meeting; Mr. Rogers preached. We tarried to class, the class leader desired me to wait on the class, I did so, after praying with them, we had a good class-meeting. I sought to glorify God, who had delivered us in the day of trouble. I returned home immediately after class, with my little son, James Edwin, having a severe headache.

Aug. 19. My wife, and I attended meeting at the Bonniwell school house. Sermon by J. Day; E. B. Rogers led the class.

Sept. 2. I have not attended church to-day. If I had gone, my orchard would be plundered by Sunday ramblers. God has given us the fruit, and it is our duty to take care of it; last night a lot were stolen. I am not surprised at this; apples now are more tempting than money. Last Sabbath two boys and six girls came along. I treated them kindly, and gave them some apples to eat, and invited them to attend Sabbath school. Two of the girls promised to do so, and kept their word, Christine Schlahill and Elizabeth Thiel: they came again to-day, and showed me the books loaned them from the Sabbath school library. I read and explained to them from each book, striving to impress their minds with right and wrong; they said their brothers would both go next Sabbath. I pray the Lord to bless these youth.

Sept. 7. About 2 o'clock A. M., the steamer Elgin was lost on her way from Chicago; the most on board were the scum and filth of society, from the 9th Ward in Milwaukee—neglectors and contemners of God, and his holy laws. O Lord, thou art righteous.

Sept. 12. Evening: had much anxiety about my father, but found him at my brother's; he went away because a minister was coming. I told him that we might want a minister to do us a favor some time; he said that he did not want people to come and hinder him when he was about his work. I suppose my father imbibed a prejudice in his younger days against this class of men, seeing some coming more like beggars than ministers of Christ; and this prejudice is indiscriminately applied to all, which is wrong, for we have, toiling in the vineyard of

the Lord, a host of faithful laborers, who will, when the "Chief Shepherd shall appear, receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away." While on the other hand, there are now doubtless "false Apostles, deceitful workers, whose end will be according to their works."

Sept. 16. E. B. Rogers spoke at the Bonniwell school house, he told me his text, and wanted me to commence the discourse; I told him to go ahead, and I would follow, he did so after I had given out a hymn, and prayed. His text was; "the harvest is past," etc.; he let the way open for me, and I spoke about six or seven minutes on the same subject, and speaking of the fatal shipwreck mentioned above, and of the giddy reveling on the boat; the night before the disaster, and even up to the time, almost of the sinking of the boat, the giddy dance, it is said, went on. Alas, poor souls: "The harvest is past, the summer is ended," and what reason have we to conclude ye are saved?

Sept. 29. Sixty miles away, on Hart Prairie, met in class with the brethren there; a refreshing season; the bond of Christian love was strengthened, and we parted in hope of meeting again. I met some of my class who appear to be standing fast in the Lord, although they have left the M. E. Church, on account of slavery in the church. Alas! that this hydra-headed monster should be there, scattering the flock of Christ; but who will put him to death? They who have power to do it will not, and those, who would, may not, or cannot, for the want of power. May the Lord interpose, and his will be done relative to the poor slave, who is groaning under bondage.

Oct. 18. S. L. Fish ran away from home.

Oct. 20. I put my trust in God and am kept in peace, I see his kind hand guiding me; how good to have such a friend. On the 15th of this month I let James E. go with Peter and Sophia, his eldest brother and eldest sister, to Sugar Creek Prairie. May the Lord bless and preserve the dear child from all evil.

Oct. 21. "Many are the afflictions of the righteous, but the Lord delivereth him out of them all." Glory be to God. My wife and I, and our two little boys, Frank and Lewis, attended meeting at the Bonniwell School House: Brother J. Day preached a good wholesome discourse. After the sermon, I was called to the stand, and offered the closing prayer, the Spirit helping my infirmities. Brother G. B. led the class; 'twas a precious season, and good to be there.

Oct. 23. Blessed be the Lord for comfort and peace; though I have deep and severe trials, yet I am divinely sustained. Yesterday I was much annoyed with my neighbor's hogs; but was kept from

anger. Glory to Jesus, who saves us from our sins; these annoyances seem quite trifling. It may be to some, but not so trifling to the farmer, who sustains himself and family by hard labor upon the farm.

Sabbath Oct. 28. Has been a good day, while we strove to do good to all; the Lord gave me something to say to each of the class, and the children who were present. O Lord, grant us fruit for Jesus' sake. Amen. I took my son Lewis Clement and L. F. Fish by my side, and talked with them of Jesus, who suffered for us, and of heaven, which he hath provided for them who love and obey Him. I trust in the Holy Spirit to change their hearts.

Oct. 29. The cares of the world come like a flood. O Lord I cast my every care on thee.

Nov. 2. I again record my thanks for salvation. The Lord saves me daily and hourly and momentarily. Glory be to Jesus, he saves me now, and calls a "worm" his friend.

Nov. 4. I weep tears of joy as I read in the Guide to Holiness, the success attending the labors of Mr. and Mrs. Palmer in Europe: the outgushing of my heart is, Glory be to God for what he is doing. "He says, he that honoreth Me, I will honor," and these honor Him as a God of truth, and a complete Savior from all sin; and they proclaim a free, and a full salvation to all, all our lost apostate race through Jesus. This Brother and Sister Palmer were at a camp-meeting in Brookfield, Wis. in 1855; my wife and I were present, and both were greatly blessed. My wife after her return home spoke in meeting with great confidence, and said that she felt as if she wanted to praise God all the time. I believe that God was preparing her for the great and sore troubles that awaited us, the following winter, when death seemed to threaten most all of our family. Our dear daughter Julietta was taken first, then herself, but twelve days after; but she was ready, I doubt not, though deprived of the power of speech several days before her departure. The blessed Saviour had made her worthy to walk with Him in white. The above camp-meeting, and our little gatherings in our own neighborhood, after her return home, were the Heaven-ordained means of preparing her for the society of the blest. We believe, that we were divinely supported while passing through these deep waters (that were troubled) by him who has said, "I will be with him in trouble." Glory be to God!

Nov. 5. This day my brother Ephraim is forty-nine years of age and in four days I shall be forty-seven. We who were left without a

mother's care when quite young, have been preserved to gray hairs, and our aged father yet lives, and is nearly seventy-seven years of age. I have offered up many prayers in his behalf.

Nov. 6. This day we are to elect our President for the whole United States of America. O what an exciting time! May God direct and overrule to his glory and the good of all the people.

Nov. 7. I have much care, but am enabled to cast it upon the Lord. O how pitiful is the case of that man who has all the cares and burdens of life on him, a ponderous weight crushing him down, because he has never learned that blessed Bible lesson, "Cast thy burden on the Lord, and He shall sustain thee."

Nov. 9. Through mercy I behold another birth-day. Chequered has been my life, joys and sorrows have fallen to my lot. I now rejoice that I sought and found the Lord in my youth: the experimental religion of Jesus has borne my spirits up, without this, life would have been wretched indeed; from this source I derive my happiness; yet am thankful for earthly comforts; but set not my heart upon them, they are "borrowed now to be repaid anon."

"'Tis God that lifts our comforts high
Or sinks them in the grave,
He gives, and when He takes away
He takes but what He gave."

I am convinced that I am in the order of God's Providence, though we have not the public means of grace so frequent as when on Sugar Creek Prairie. Yet the Lord is with us: blessing us "in basket and in store." The earth has brought forth abundantly, and we have plenty of fruit from trees planted by our own hand. Thank the Lord for "blessings from beneath," as well as for "blessings from above."

Nov. 11. Blessed be the Lord, I am comforted and refreshed in spirit this morning. I expect to meet Him in the assembly of His people to-day.

Afternoon. We have now returned from meeting. Mr. Hersey preached a good practical discourse from Proverbs 6: 20, 21: "My son keep thy father's commandment and forsake not the law of thy mother," &c. He remarked that in the government of a family where good order was maintained, the law of the mother should and would correspond with the commandment of the father. He said that God was our father and the church of God our mother. He showed the agreement of the discipline of our church with the commandments of

God, and this nearly word for word. After the sermon finances were considered. I do not like this at such a time, and think it a bad example, although it may be that circumstances may justify an allusion to secular affairs, but there should be no gatherings after Paul comes, but every one having previously considered the matter and laid by him in store as God has prospered him, should be ready with his bounty to "cast in to the offerings of God." Such a course being a scriptural one must meet with His approbation. Our minister proposes to live at Waukesha, a distance of about thirty miles, and serve the people here as best he can. Our Mequon class will probably give $150, and the rest of this circuit will probably give as much more, leaving a deficiency of $125 of the preacher's claim. This probably he will not get unless he lives among us, in the house provided for him. It was thought by Brother Rogers that partial service called only for partial pay, and it is thought Brother Hersey can give us but partial service while living so far away from us.

Sabbath evening. The spontaneous language of my heart is, glory be to God. O blessed religion which imparts joy better felt than told. Hallelujah. "Praise the Lord, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits."

Monday, Nov. 12. Early without delay, I haste to seek my beloved Savior, who speaks peace to my inmost soul. My wife and I talked last evening of setting apart a certain time for reading, meditation and prayer in our closets.

Nov. 18. The past week has been peace and religious enjoyment more than usual, and I find by trusting in God in secular affairs, I get along with my work much better, and I praise Him "with joyful lips."

Nov. 21. I have suffered for three days past by something which blew into my eye while milking a cow. I set out yesterday for the doctor at Cedarburg, but calling at Mr. Wirth's, our shoemaker, at that place, on my way, he gave me an eye-stone taken from the eye of a craw-fish, and I returned home without going to the doctor's. We put this into the eye and it searched out the dirt, turning the outer corner of the eye and traveling about half way back to the inner corner. I bless the Lord, who, in the works of creation made provision for the relief of His suffering creatures. "O that men would praise the Lord," whose wise designs may be discovered in "His wonderful works to the children of men."

Nov. 23. Snow is falling, and I am providing for the comfort of

my animals. If I know these are comfortable, it is an addition to my comfort.

Nov. 25. It is the Sabbath and we have been to hear a sermon by Mr. Hersey, a good discourse, tending to the great end of all Gospel sermons, viz: to save men from their sins and lead them to consecrate their all to God. Text, "O Israel, if thou wilt only serve the Lord thy God in truth and with all thine heart, and consider the great things He hath done for thee."

Nov. 25.

"Hallelujah to the Lamb.
Who hath purchased our pardon,
We'll praise Him again,
As we pass over Jordan."

Last night I had a dream; I thought I saw a person clad in deep mourning, and she gained Heaven, with multitudes of others, who came up there through deep tribulation, all saved through Jesus. O what happiness and delightful harmony there was in those regions of the redeemed, who were saved through the same Jesus. I seemed in my dream to catch a little of the glory of the place, and I gave a shout of glory and woke myself up.

Nov. 28. Mr. Bramwell often says in his journal, "I wonder at the goodness of God." If so devoted a man felt so astonished, well may I be astonished at His love towards unworthy me. Glory be to Jesus, who gives me constant victories over sin and Satan.

"Lame as I am, I take the prey,
Hell, earth and sin with ease o'ercome;
I leap for joy, pursue my way,
And as a bounding heart fly home."

My aim is to live to please my God and Savior, whoever else is displeased. In times past I believed I was called to preach, and pretty large congregations used to come out to hear and see this "reed shaken with the wind." It was doubtless my duty to lift up the standard of the cross and plant it in this new country, but I almost think my work in this line here, may properly give way to men who can give their whole time to the work; which I cannot do, though I have, so to speak, sacrificed much time in study, both by day and by night; time which seemed to be much needed, both for labor on the farm, and for rest after hard toil, but I was well compensated with wages from the Master who employed me, and gave me a promise of a crown, when by His grace I have finished my work. I know the harvest is great and

the laborers are few. May the Lord of the harvest send forth laborers into the harvest.

Nov. 29. I had a blissful dream last night of the glories of the heavenly state. I awoke repeating these words of the poet:

"When we've been there ten thousand years.
Bright shining as the sun,
We've no less days to sing God's praise
Than when we first begun."

And also similar words to these:

"All o'er the wide extended plains,
Shines one eternal day,
There God the Sun forever reigns,
And scatters night away."

Thus I am cheered on my pilgrimage towards the heavenly Jerusalem. Our governor appointed this day as a day of thanksgiving to Almighty God for the bounties of his providence. We met in the public assembly; Brother J. Day, gave an appropriate discourse from the 100th Psalm. "Make a joyful noise unto the Lord, all ye lands; serve the Lord with gladness, come before his presence with singing," etc.

Dec. 1. My soul has been greatly refreshed this morning, reading the Scriptures on my knees. Glory be to Jesus; I am happy. Hallelujah. "I will be thankful, and bless his name." Blessed be the Lord forever, and evermore. Amen.

Dec. 2. Brother G. Bonniwell read publicly John Wesley's sermon on justification by faith, and called on me to close the meeting. I made a few brief remarks, gave out a hymn, prayed, and gave the benediction; after this we had a class-meeting, and the leader gave me another opportunity to speak, did so, on the parable of the barren figtree, of its culture to help it to produce fruit, while time was given it, and of its fate, if it did not produce, "Cut it down," etc.

Dec. 3. O Lord strengthen me, O let me live near to thee, the great source of light and love; henceforth may nothing disturb my soul, or cast a shade of darkness betwixt me, and my God.

Dec. 7. This is our last day in Mequon, viz., of the Methodist society here. We and our children are observing it by abstinence from food, and praying for the blessing of God on our quarterly meeting; and we, the parents ask his blessing on our children; five are now with us here, by his kind providence. The Lord hath blessed our

labors, and perhaps will now enable us to replace the barn, which he saw fit to burn up by lightning, five years ago last August, and a good harvest with it; it was all for the best, no doubt· it is good to be chastened. Some true hearts came nobly to our aid, in our time of need; others would do nothing, and appeared to think I might sell my farm to obtain means of subsistence; remarking that "Brother Woodworth is still worth some $2000; it is no charity to help him." My poor wife wept on hearing of this remark; it exhibited such coldness, and lack of sympathy from those that we might expect to be our fast friends; as we had often taken from ourselves, and our dear children to support society; and now we had a just claim on society in our distress. But we heartily forgive, and trust our merciful Father in Heaven, will forgive us our own faults, for Jesus' sake. Afternoon of our fast day, before we took a little refreshment, we called our family together, and read the 4th of Proverbs, making passing remarks on the chapter, and we then bowed in prayer before the throne of grace; thus have we spent a part of our fast-day, and at part in reading and meditation.

Dec. 8 and 9. We attended our quarterly-meeting at Bonniwell school house. Elder Miller did not come, and Brother Hersey preached. On Sunday morning we had a blessed love-feast, it was refreshing to hear God's children speak in artless simplicity, of their experience of the deep things of God, and give him glory for his manifested goodness to them. My wife related some of her experience, and of her recent acquntance with the people called Methodists, and blessed God for the acquaintance she had with them. I also witnessed for God, of my experience of perfect love, and of the way I had been led through afflictions and trials; but God had sustained me in all; and although he saw fit to take from me the companion of my youth, yet had given another, who was helping me on my way to Heaven, and to train our dear children for God, for which I gave him thanks, and for all his goodness to me and mine. I exhorted my brethren, and sisters to faithfulness, until we should be permitted to join those, who had gone before, upon the shores of a blissful immortality; they then struck up, and sang one of the beautiful songs of Zion, and we felt like shouting; and I think we did shout a little, and give glory to God.

Dec. 13. I feel a great anxiety about my dear children, and I pray the Lord to guide them, and to restrain them from sin.

Dec. 15. We read, "light is sown for the righteous, and gladness

for the upright in heart;" if this is my character, I shall have light, and gladness, and not sorrow and sadness. Blessed be the Lord.

Dec. 16. We were refreshed both under the word and in the class. I spoke and gave a word of exhortation both after the sermon and in class and prayer-meeting. I found a blessing in taking up the cross cheerfully and gladly.

Dec. 19. The Lord is using Brother and Sister Palmer in saving souls in Europe. Glory be to God, who says, "He that honoreth me, I will honor."

Dec. 21. Blessed be the Lord, I am happy, and know in whom I have believed. Glory to Jesus.

Dec. 23. This is the anniversary of my father's birth-day. I walked with him yesterday to the Collector's office. I remarked to him that seventy-seven years is a good while to live in this world; he said it did not seem long, only as he looked over his past life and called to remembrance the many things that had transpired during his life, it then seemed quite a long journey to look back upon.

My wife and I, and our four children, who are with us here, went on foot to meeting to-day. Brother Hersey preached from Psalms 40: 1, 2, 3, and I offered up the closing prayer, that the word spoken might do us all good, and that finally both preacher and congregation might be saved if consistent with the will of God in the economy of His grace with men. We tarried to class, and then walked home again. My wife expressed herself as well rewarded for her walk of eight miles.

Dec. 24. Blessed be the Lord for a sense of His presence. God is with us in our closet and family devotions, as we pray for our children. O how sweet is communion with God. "My lips shall greatly rejoice when I sing unto Thee, and my soul which Thou hast redeemed, O Thou holy one of Israel."

Dec. 25. Festival of the Christian Church. I have endeavored to impress the minds of my children this day with our great obligations to our Lord Jesus Christ, who has bought back our blessings forfeited by sin, and by believing in Him and loving and obeying Him, He will make us forever happy. After dinner I retired for prayer, and had a sweet waiting before the Lord. Glory be to Thee, O precious Savior, as it was, is now, and ever shall be. Amen. Hallelujah.

"I'm happy, I'm happy, O wondrous account,
My soul is immortal, I stand on the mount;
I gaze on my treasure, and long to be there,
With angels my kindred, and Jesus my dear."

As near as we can get to an expression of our feelings, is Glory, Glory, Glory be to God. "Let the inhabitants of the rock sing, let them shout from the tops of the mountains."

Dec. 26. Stephen Loomer and wife came to see us, and said my brother was quite unwell, and wished to have me come and see him; this I was purposing to do.

Dec. 27. I went to see my brother, found him convalescent, for which I thank the Lord.

Dec. 30. I heard G. Fellows preach, who was on the Mequon circuit seven years ago. I looked upon him, then a promising young man, yet with a little too much confidence in himself, but I think he has grown wiser with age. I think he was instrumental in doing my children the most good of any preacher that has been on this circuit. My two eldest children, I believe, experienced religion at an early age, but backslid, and Brother Fellows was instrumental in their being renewed again, and they joined the class. Their sister Julietta afterwards was brought into the enjoyment of religion, and was a member of the Mequon Sunday School. She used to tarry in class-meeting, and was ready whenever called upon, to confess her Savior. Though naturally quite diffident, she would speak in class when called upon to do so.

Jan. 1st, 1861. We held for the first time, a "watch-night" in our family, last night. We implored mercy for the past and grace for the future. Welcome, 1861.

Evening. I am made to rejoice in the Lord, and joy in the Rock of our Salvation.

Jan. 2. Arose early to secure time for closet and family devotions.

Afternoon. I feel like shouting the praises of God. O how good to call upon Him!

Jan. 3. Happy is the man whose hope the Lord is.

Jan. 5.

"O how swift the torrent rolls,
That bears us to the sea;
The tide that hurries thoughtless souls,
To vast eternity.

Jan. 6. My wife and I attended church together, with our four children at home. Brother Hersey preached a good discourse about Gideon and his little army of three hundred, by whom the Lord delivered his distressed Israel from the hand of their enemies. It was a discourse calculated to strengthen the faith of God's people. Brother

J. Day led the class to-day. He is groaning for full redemption; may he soon find it.

Jan. 7. A blessed sense of the Divine presence this morning.

Jan. 8. For two mornings past, before engaging in anything else, I have read a portion of the word of God, upon my knees; this helps my enjoyment through the day.

Jan. 11. I remember the time when I called upon the Lord in my distress, and He heard my cry and delivered me out of my distress. Glory be to His name.

Jan. 12. I had a stick of wood fall upon the upper joint of my third finger on my right hand, which gave me great pain, knocking in the joint. I shook like one with the ague, and my teeth chattered, and I was greatly convulsed, yet I felt happy notwithstanding the pain I underwent. With the presence of Jesus there is nothing terrible in death itself, for the Christian may sing:

"Happy soul, thy days are ended,
All thy mourning days below,
Go, by angel guards attended,
To the sight of Jesus go.

Waiting to receive thy spirit,
Lo, the Savior stands above,
Shows the purchase of his merit,
Reaches out the crown of love.

Struggle through thy latest pasion,
To thy great Redeemer's breast,
To his uttermost salvation,
To his everlasting rest.

For the joy he sets before thee,
Bear a momentary pain,
Die to live a life of glory,
Suffer with thy Lord to reign."

In reference to the above accident that gave so much pain, I claim it to be among the "all things, that work together for good to them who love God." I am comforted to know that I have a kind, Christian companion, who can share with me in my sorrows as well as joys. But here is not our rest, and we may say also: "the morning of life is gone, the evening shades appear, and we are journeying to that land, from whence there is no return."

CHAPTER VIII.

Jan. 16, 1861.

"O what shall I do,
My Savior to praise,
So faithful and true,
So plenteous in grace.

So strong to deliver,
So good to redeem
The weakest believer
That hangs upon him."

My heart is affected at the sight of the German population around us; it is quite difficult to converse with them in the English language, so as to convey suitable ideas to their minds, yet we believe that God has to some extent blessed our labors among them.

Jan. 19. I awoke this morning, a good while before day, and thought of my fellow-man, who wronged me the other day, and besought the Lord's forgiveness for him, and forgave him from my heart, and felt a peace unknown to one who will not forgive until he has taken vengeance, it may be seven-fold. I am happy to-day. Hallelujah, I am on my way to join the blood-washed throng in the city above.

Jan. 20. I am on the Rock of Ages. My anchor, hope, is cast within the vail; both sure and steadfast. Glory be to Jesus, the Almighty Captain of our salvation. My wife is a sharer in my joy; she gave in a good testimony for her Savior, to-day in class. In the evening we had a family prayer-meeting, as we could not attend the public one.

Jan. 21. I awoke in a tremble this morning; I thought I had just stretched out my arms to embrace my little son, James Edwin, who

had been lost in the woods, and who, guided by the sound of my voice, had come to me. I was giving thanks and adoring the goodness of God, who had restored him to me; as I thought, he had lain out all night alone, and I awoke with feelings of praise to my God. Time may give an interpretation to the above dream. We will trust in God.

Wednesday, Jan. 23. I bless the Lord, who hath turned evil and danger away from me this day.

Jan. 27. Evening. I have tarried at home with my family to-day, which is a duty to do sometimes, when they cannot go with me to meeting. I prayed with them and read Mr. Wesley's sermon on wandering thoughts; this is strengthening to feeble minds. We thank God who gave the world a Wesley, with a clear head to comfort the feeble mind, and to support the weak.

Jan. 29. I feel that this tabernacle is approaching to its dissolution; yet how long the Lord of heaven and earth shall see fit to prop it up, is not for me or any other mortal to foretell; but sure I know that the outward man is in a perishing condition, but I trust I can say, although the outward man perisheth, yet the inward man is renewed day by day. I had a dizziness this morning; this I have had by turns, for quite a number of years, and a palpitation of the heart at the same time. An easy diet is the best for me generally; fat pork does not seem to agree me, so well as mutton and beef. I think the enlightened part of mankind are beginning to see what they ought to have seen long ago, viz.; that the swine's flesh is not the most healthy meat; God's favored people, the Jews, were prohibited from eating it, and why was this, we may ask, if it were not unhealthy? The Canaanites were subject to diseases, that their food, and habits of life no doubt had much to do with, and God would have his faithful people free from these diseases; and he therefore instructed them in regard to their food, as well as in regard to their moral conduct, as a means to ward off diseases, such as the Canaanites had.

Feb. 1. O how graciously encouraging God speaks to anxious Christian parents in his word! "Train up a child in the way he should go, and when he is old he will not depart from it."

Feb. 2. This morning before day, I had a conflict surely, with the powers of darkness. I got upon my knees and sought help from the Almighty Jesus, and found relief. Blessed be the Lord; I think the above was on my father's account, for whose salvation I have felt very anxious.

Feb. 3. I went with my wife and children to meeting; Brother

Hersey preached; it was thought to be a good sermon, and may it do good. G. Bonniwell was revived, and happy; and gave an exhortation to the class to have faith in God. We were somewhat refreshed in the class-meeting. "The fellowship of kindred minds is like to that above;" after a few friendly greetings, we returned home.

Monday, Feb. 16. I bowed on my knees this morning and opened on that sweet chapter in Romans. "There is therefore now no condemnation to them who are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh but after the Spirit. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death," &c. I read the whole chapter, which ended as sweetly as it began. "For I am persuaded that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord." Hallelujah!

"Christ can heal the broken heart,
Which like the plants that throw
Their fragrance from the wounded part,
Breathes sweetness out of wo."

O who could bear life's stormy dream,
Did not thy wing of love,
Come brightly wafting through the gloom,
Our peace branch from above."

I bless the Lord who gives me the victory over sin, day by day and hour by hour, and moment by moment; it doth not reign over me and has no lodgment in my heart, which Jesus' blood now purifies. Precious blood! I am justified and sanctified through faith in that precious blood: and yet I understand the poet's meaning when he said, "Every moment, Lord, I need the merit of thy death; with all my defects and infirmities, with all my unworthiness, the Lord doth not impute iniquity to me. Hallelujah to the Lamb, who hath purchased my pardon! I'll praise him again as I pass over Jordan." Yes,

"I'll praise Him while He lends me breath,
And when my voice is lost in death,
Praise shall employ my nobler powers.
My days of praise shall ne'er be past,
While life and thought and being last,
Or immortality endures."

Feb. 5. I received a letter from my eldest son to-day; dear boy; he feels troubled at the cruelty of slanderers, who have told lies about him. O cruel world! O my Lord, help him and deliver him, lead

him to the Rock that is higher than he, and higher than I. Amen. This day I warned a poor sinner, and forewarned him of the coming judgment, and preached Christ to him. Lord bless my labors for thy name's sake. Amen: for they have reproached thee. Arise, plead thy own cause.

Feb. 6. The work oppresses; but the Lord is my trust; I have sweet peace in Him. I am secure in the arms of Jesus,

> No condemnation now I dread,
> Jesus with all in Him is mine,
> Alive in Him, my living head,
> And clothed with righteousness divine,
> Bold I approach the eternal throne,
> And claim the crown through Christ my own."

Feb. 7. Went to Milwaukee driving an ox team with a load of wood. It was very tedious, extremely cold, but by walking and jumping and kicking, I managed to keep from freezing. I committed my way unto the Lord, and He directed me, as I requested, and though it was near sundown when I got into town, I got about the value of my load of wood, and had but very little delay in selling it, though at the time of day when sharpers take advantage.

Feb. 10. Blessed be the Lord, my rock, my refuge, my strong tower, my hiding place; in Him will I trust. Was at the class-meeting to-day, but was too late for the sermon. By the leader's request I waited on the class. I trust it was not a lost opportunity.

Feb. 11. This is a good day, for we rejoice in the Lord, though in a strait how to meet an obligation which is demanded of me. I trust in God.

Feb. 12. The Lord enabled me to meet the above obligation in part, and the man expressed satisfaction and a willingness to wait for the remainder a little while longer. I thank the Lord, and believe He will give me the balance soon to fully answer this obligation to my fellow-man.

Feb. 14. I am comfortable at home to-day, though I had planned to go to Milwaukee with a load, and arose about midnight, and my wife got my breakfast while I harnessed and fed my horses, but considerable snow has fallen and blown into drifts, and the storm is increasing; think I will not go.

Afternoon. It is a violent snow storm; I am thankful that we are sheltered. O may we all find a shelter from the more terrible blast of God's wrath, of which this is a very faint representation.

Feb. 15. The storm still continues, and frail man cannot arrest it.

How then can he stand when God ariseth in judgment to scatter His foes by an awful storm of fearful vengeance? who then shall be able to stand? Gracious God, save us and ours through Jesus our Lord. Amen.

Feb. 16. I have felt very happy; was blessed in reading the "Earnest Christian," also the "Guide to Holiness," two precious little pamphlets, and which will do good.

Afternoon. I am dull in my devotions, and my prayers seem like a mere lip-service. Jesus, help thou me, and save me from self and all hindrances.

Feb. 17. Read two sermons of John Wesley, one on "Wandering Thoughts," the other on the "Devices of Satan;" both are strengthening to weak minds. Wesley was a wise master-builder among the workmen on the spiritual edifice in Zion, which is rising fast to its completion, and the "top stone will be brought forth with shouting, crying grace, grace unto it."

Feb. 19. Blessed be the Lord, who watches over us for good; though He frustrates our worldly plans, yet I know His way is perfect, and He governs by an all pervading providence the affairs of them who put their trust in Him, bending all things for their present and eternal good.

Feb. 20. I can adopt the language of David in the 18th Psalm, "I love Thee, O Lord, my strength. The Lord is my Rock and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower. I will call upon the Lord, who is worthy to be praised; so shall I be saved from mine enemies."

Feb. 23. Sweet comfort and peace in the Lord.

Feb. 24. My wife and I attended meeting to-day; our "circuit rider" preached. After the sermon our minister led the class; it was a refreshing season. We enjoyed the fellowship of saints; O how cheering! O how much do those lose who stand aloof from Christian society! poor isolated icebergs, making themselves strangers to those on earth, whom they expect to dwell forever with in Heaven. Lord, pity and save.

Feb. 25. Bless the Lord, O my soul, who daily loadeth us with benefits.

Feb. 26. Had, as it were, a vision of eternal glory; I awoke with Hallelujahs upon my lips, blessing and praising God, and continued thus to do for about half an hour. Blessed be Jesus, whose blood

through earth and skies, boundless free, boundless mercy cries. Is not this what good Mr. Bunyan calls a visit of the shining ones? I think it may be. In my dream I thought I was in a large room where was a table. I was standing at one end of the table, with Brother G. B., our class-leader. I had just given something towards paying for a book. We were surrounded with sinners, and our lives seemed to be in danger. I thought that on the end of the table where we stood side by side, was much money, and he and I were gathering it up. At first we gathered copper, next I discovered we were finding gold pieces. I began to praise God with a loud voice. I thought my father and brother Ephraim were in the room and seemed to think I was getting beside myself, but I continued to shout the praises of God as loud as I could, and felt very happy. I thought that the sinners who were present would yield. I cried Hallelujah, glory be to God! and awoke in this sweet employment, and both I and my wife gave glory to God for His rich grace to us. I remarked to her it would be nothing to die with Heaven in view and Jesus with us. It would be, "O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?"

Feb. 28. Good news from Europe! thousands are bowing at the feet of King Jesus; God is humbling the pride of man by the instruments He is using. Two humble, devoted followers of Jesus, Phebe Palmer and her husband, are now traveling through Europe, and God is with them whithersoever they go. They appear to be setting an example of entire devotion to the cause of Christ.

"I need not go abroad for joy,
I have a feast at home;
For the comforter has come."

Sabbath, March 3. No public service to-day. In my noonday prayer I had sweet intercourse with God.

March 4. Our Republican President, A. Lincoln, took his seat in the Presidential chair. O may he be made a blessing to our Nation, and may she rise from her fall and degradation. Those who have heretofore led her have caused her to stray in an evil way; but there is hope now.

March 6. The Lord is good and His Spirit in me is good, his truth is good; in virtue of this I am sanctified. O glorious power of Jesus' salvation, in His name I have "spotless love and peace." Blessed be the Lord.

March 16. Our minister visited us for the first time and tarried over night with us.

March 17. Brother Hersey preached from "Prepare to meet thy God." He was quite affected in view of a recent circumstance. A man who had not been to meeting for sixteen years came to hear him preach, but he said he was not ther~; and soon after this the man was taken sick, and his friends asked him if they should send for some one to come and pray with him. "No," said he, "it is too late," and he besought his wife to try to live better, and to bring up the children aright, and soon expired. O what a warning to the living to prepare to meet God!

March 19. "The Lord is at hand." Glory be to His excellent name, "as it was, is now, and ever shall be."

March 22. Last evening our five children came home from Sugar Creek, and we bowed in prayer with them around our family altar, returning thanks to God for His mercy to us, and to them, in that we all met again in peace.

S. L. Fish has enlisted in the United States army, and has now come home to get the consent of his parents, as he is not yet sixteen years old. I feel that I am in a responsible place and I advise him not to go, and refuse my consent; but he thinks it will be his ruin if he does not, poor fellow; his mother yields her consent, and he will go. He says he won't blame me if he loses his right arm; he seems determined to take his own way, and we leave him with the Lord, now.

March 24. My duties have dragged heavily, but this morning they come with ease; prayer is a pleasure. "It is God that justifieth: who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea! rather that is risen, and is at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us."

March 25. Went to the city of Milwaukee, and while there I heard some men talking with an avowed infidel; he was asked if he believed that when he died that would be the last of him? he said that he did, and he wished it to be the last of him. He was answered that his wishing so would not help the matter, while he possessed an immortal soul that must live forever.

May 29. Paul says, "Rejoice evermore, pray without ceasing, and in everything give thanks," and says, "For this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you," but I am sometimes sorely tempted, can I then rejoice? "Yes!" "Count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations, knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience," &c.

April 2. I feel lameness in my body, the effects no doubt, of ex-

posures in youth; laws transgressed have their penalty annexed to transgression. I am graciously forgiven all transgression, yet effects follow violation of law from which no mortal may escape. The sainted Baxter tells us that he had to suffer through life, for the gluttonous eating of fruit when a boy; the penalty was a diseased body, dragged heavily through life, although he lived to old age. I feel quite tender this morning while in secret prayer in our old house. I behold marks of former days; yonder are two little shelves put up for books and other things, in the first days of house-keeping, while the beloved companion of my youth yet lived in health and youthful vigor. She has since departed, and three lovely children. I expect to meet them in the land of blest spirits. I am leaning upon him, "who is too wise to err, and too good to be unkind;" both myself, and my present beloved companion, have drank deep of the waters of affliction; but both find comfort, and put our trust in God for all that is to come.

April 3. I bowed in prayer this morning at the graves of my departed dead. It is a good place for prayer and meditation; we are helped to loose our hold of earth and its cares, and commune with the spirits of the departed, and we leave our flocks and herds behind; they have no place here.

"Jerusalem, my happy home,
O, how I long for thee;
When will my sorrows have an end,
Thy joys when shall I see?"

April 7. I long to dwell more fully in love.

April 8. I have joy in thoughts of the dissolution of the body. It is delightful to think of seeing the glorious Redeemer of our race, who once walked this earth in His sojourn through the vale of tears, sometimes himself hungering, and then miraculously feeding thousands that followed him.

"I shall behold His face,
I shall his power adore;
And sing the wonders of His grace,
Forevermore."

There we shall see the hoary veterans of the cross blooming in immortal youth,—the saints of all ages shining as the brightness of the firmament. These are the wise and they who turn many to righteousness, that shall shine as the stars forever and ever. O how transporting the thought of joining the blood-washed throng on Zion's

hill. But O, my dear children lie very near my heart. May the Lord preserve them from evil and make them His own by regenerating grace; and finally may they all reach eternal joys on high through Jesus Christ our Lord, Amen.

April 13. I went with my daughter, Sophia H., to Kilbourn City, got there about 5 P. M.; and walked from there to Jonathan West's, distance five miles. The next day being Sabbath, my friend, J. W., and his brother, and myself, and daughter, and my friend's wife, with some others, attended church. Mr. Searles, a Baptist minister, preached a wholesome discourse from Psalms, 31:15. "My times are in thy hand." He said that a particular providence attended the children of men in this world, in all the circumstances of life; this being acknowledged by the Psalmist, and was implied in the text. He said further, "notwithstanding this, means were to be faithfully used in order to attain the end promised; who can deny this?" The Bible affirming that "Godliness hath the promise of the life that now is, and of that also which is to come." In the evening a Baptist minister and his wife called at my friend's house, and desired me to preach in the evening. I told him that the church that I belong to, had not yet given me a license to preach; he answered, that was no matter, if I had it from a higher power; we proceeded to the meeting, and a brother came to me and asked if I would address them that evening? saying, they would be glad to hear me. I said, "proceed in your usual way with the prayer-meeting, which I think will be more profitable; and I hope I shall enjoy myself with you." I spoke and prayed at this meeting, and the Lord strengthened me. I closed with a word of exhortation, expressing a hope of meeting them on the other side of Jordan. I returned to my friend's house, with a light heart, after the meeting; and while praying with my friend at his family altar, we found near access to God in our prayers together.

Tuesday, April 16. I took a tender leave of my dear daughter Sophia, and an affectionate leave of all the friends, and went to Kilbourn City, to take the cars for my home; got to the depot between daylight and sun-rise, and found the hour for starting was changed until 9 o'clock, A. M.; and seeing some cars standing on the track, I retired into one of them for prayer, which was quite a convenience. God is everywhere. After this I took a walk out of town, and went over the noble bridge that crosses the Wisconsin River; and found another quiet retreat for prayer and meditation, in a vault by the river, just below the town, on the opposite side, where I sat down near

the water's edge. I then started on my return over the bridge; gathered some wintergreen berries, etc.; and came to the telegraph office; got some news from the war, now opening betwixt the Northern and the Southern States; then purchased a ticket for Germantown station, and was soon on my way thither, where I arrived in four and a half hours. Soldiers were on board, on their way to Charleston, by order of the war department. O God, speed the right, and let thy will be done, Amen. From Germantown, I walked home; distance, ten or more miles.

April 23. I am enjoying sweet comfort and cheer; notwithstanding my conflicts of mind and tribulations in the world, I realize the Lord is yet upon my side, and I bless and praise his glorious name. Brother T. Greenwood, from Milwaukee, was up last Sabbath; Brother J. Day conducted the morning service, and Brother Greenwood led the class. I confessed the dulness of my devotions; Brother Greenwood remarked, it was nothing uncommon; these were clouds that the enemy threw before the mind. We tarried at Brother Hubbard's to dinner, and at 5 o'clock P. M., Brother Greenwood preached, and immediately after the sermon, we started for home; got home at dark, all of us quite tired.

April 25. I am comforted this morning, and I wonder at the goodness of God.

April 26. The Lord is rich in mercy to all them who call upon him.

April 27. My wife is a help-meet for me indeed, and we bless the Lord together. Our children are dutiful, and we are trying to train them up in the way they should go.

April 29. For two mornings past, as I awoke, I have repeated some of those beautiful hymns in the Methodist hymn book, and it is refreshing to my mind. What a soul-reviving hymn is that, divided into three parts, "The God of Abraham praise," etc. On last Sabbath, the 28th, Brother Hersey preached an interesting discourse on Deut. 6:7. "And thou shalt teach them diligently to thy children." I think the discourse has done me good, although it has been my uniform practice to read the Scriptures in my family, morning and evening, with a very few exceptions, for over twenty-three years; and sometimes to expound it to them, trying by God's grace to impress his truth upon their minds. My work is with the Lord, and my witness is on high. I believe God's word is true, every jot and tittle of it, and in it He hath caused me to hope and trust. I hide me under

his shadow. Our Elder, Elihu Springer, had some wayward sons, who were a grief to their father. One of them he was obliged to take with him as he traveled over his district, not daring to leave him at home in Milwaukee with his mother. This boy was with his father at his death,and wept as his father lay dying, who said to him, "do not weep, my son, I am not afraid to die." This scene was probably the means of the conversion of that wayward boy, who is now with an elder brother, (who was for some time in the theatre) upon the walls of Zion preaching the gospel. Thus instead of the father, are the sons made princes in the earth, according to the word of the Lord, Psalms, 15:16.

May 2. I had a precious season in closet devotion this morning, and at our family altar.

May 5. The teachers took charge of their respective classes in Sabbath school to-day. W. T. Bonniwell, superintendent, gave a short address; it was spicy and quite interesting; he went back to the time, when the town of Mequon, and the whole country round us was a wilderness, and we had no preachers; yet Brother Woodworth and Father Strickland used to come then, and talk to them, he said. H. V. Bonniwell also gave an address, but could not remember so far back as his brother William, for the reason that the latter became first interested in our religious gatherings, and was a regular attendant at our meetings, seeking then the salvation of his soul. H. V. Bonniwell could only remember back to the time when our friend, Mr. P. Turck, professed to be reclaimed from his back-slidings, and again began to use his talent in preaching. Mr. P. Turck was formerly a close-communion, Baptist preacher; but he now preached free salvation, and his discourses were generally wholesome. In my address, my memory took me three years further back, when God gave me the honor of organizing the first Sabbath school ever known in Ozaukee, or Washington county. We may say, we did what we could, and give God the glory that it was not in vain; neither in the Sunday school, nor in first planting the standard of the cross, in this wilderness. Lo! what do we now see? young men and maidens, old men and children, have arisen to call us blessed, who took their cause to God in a very early day, and they are now reaping the fruits of our faith, and earnest prayers, and labors. The grain of mustard seed has spread forth its branches, and waxed a great tree, so that the fowls of the air, it is possible, may despise and forget the humble instrument whom God has been pleased to use in building up his kingdom

here; but he is not forgotten of God, neither are his fellow laborers. To God, be all glory. Amen. Hallelujah.

"Salvation, O thou bleeding Lamb,
To thee, the praise belongs,
Salvation shall be all my song,
And dwell upon my tongue."

"We will praise him for the work he has done; "we will praise him again, as we pass over Jordan." Glory be to Jesus. Amen.

May 6. I have sweet intercourse with God in prayer, to-day; may he give me the spirit of my station, and make me useful while I live. Amen.

May 8. My wife and I went to the city, and purchased some articles of clothing for our family.

May 12. Brother Hersey preached from, "be not weary in well-doing, for in due time we shall reap, if we faint not." We had our Sabbath school before sermon; it was an interesting time. I have the youngest class of boys in the school, from five to seven years. Lord bless these children, and enable me to do them good. After we returned home, I retired to pray, and had a precious waiting upon the Lord. O how true. "The joy of the Lord is our strength." I see the preciousness of souls, and the little time there is to save them. Lord, save our youth.

May 13. I lay down in great peace last night and have sweet access in prayer this morning; I feel we must pray for our president, and those who have gone, and may yet go to the war. Through faith in God, they will prosper. He is strong and mighty in battle. Our cry shall be, "God speed the right." Amen.

May 14. This is a precious day, and I am blessing and praising God, while about my work.

May 17. Blessed be God for his mercy; "return unto thy rest, O my soul, for he hath dealt bountifully with me." I find strength, and comfort in prayer, and my peace begins to flow, as I purpose working. O may it be as a river.

May 20. Paul says, "but now being made free from sin, and become servants to God; ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life." Afternoon; had a sweet and precious season of communion with God, at noon in closet devotion; let me enjoy this privilege, and I go on my way rejoicing, beholding, as it were through a glass, the glories of an eternal day.

May 22. From the fullness of my heart I give glory to God;

though the outward man perisheth, yet the inward man is renewed day by day. O how full of aches, there seems no rest in my bones, nor soundness in my flesh.

May 23. I know there is a vast difference betwixt a mere form of prayer, and an earnest breathing of our desires after God; for while we plead earnestly, we plead effectually.

May 26. We had our meeting at home to-day, as it was rainy. My daughter Rosetta read Mr. Wesley's sermon on free grace; nine of us were present, viz.; my father and myself, and my wife, and my eldest son, P. Watson, 22 years of age, and his sister Rosetta, 14 years, and her sister Roxalana, 11 years; F. L. Fish, 10 years, and my son L. C. Woodworth, 7 years,and his brother, J. E. Woodworth in his sixth year; this composed the little group of worshipers. Afternoon; my wife and I walked four miles to prayer-meeting, and had a comfortable meeting with our Christian friends, and walked home in a hard rain, but the Lord preserved us from harm.

May 27. A sweet sense of the Divine favor, and a peace such as the world cannot give nor take away.

May 28. Well may I adore and praise God and wonder at His goodness. One compares stated seasons of prayer to the abutments of a bridge; if the bridge stands the abutments are always there; and the top of the bridge he compares to the frequent ejaculatory prayers which we use through the day as we breathe out our desires to Him, in humble dependence on His help in all things.

June 1. "My days are in the yellow leaf." Of this I have daily proof and have sometimes a longing desire to reach the goal or the point set to bound the race.

"I would not live alway,
No! welcome the tomb;
Since Jesus hath lain there,
I dread not its gloom."

I have sometimes felt such a sense of the presence and power of God upon me that my nerves seemed to relax in a moment and my physical strength was prostrated, and I have thought how easy and pleasant to depart under such circumstances; my soul at the same time happy in the love of God.

"Jesus can make a dying bed,
Feel soft as downy pillows are;
While on his breast I lean my head,
And breathe my life out sweetly there."

To-day is our quarterly meeting conference. Elder Miller preached and presided.

June 2. It rained in the forenoon, but in the afternoon my wife and I went to meeting. The Elder preached from Daniel 12 : 13, "But go thou thy way until the end be, for thou shalt rest and stand in thy lot at the end of the days." Every one, he said, had his way marked out for him to walk in, and had his work assigned him, and this was his way in which he was commanded to go. He said the same great God who appointed Daniel his way, appointed also him, (Miller), his way, and the humblest individual his way; and the same great God that made the mountain made also the pebbles upon the mountain, and also the sand to bolster those pebbles. "If you can preach," said he, "you ought to preach." This seemed particularly for me; but said I to myself, I can not preach and certainly not as others can, but I can talk in public, and can reason. I can cite men to God in word and remind them of their destiny; exhort them to repentance, with encouragement of mercy through Jesus Christ.

June 6. Great searchings of heart. I resolve to work and study in the word for this purpose, and my peace begins to flow; Lord, let me not stray to the right or left.

June 9. My wife and I were at meeting on Hart Prairie, Walworth county. R. Fairchilds preached; and in the afternoon at 4 o'clock, there was a prayer-meeting also in the new Methodist church on that Prairie. I spoke, as I felt my mind led to speak; I trust not in vain. We had class-meeting in the basement of the church, and I was requested by Brother Fairchilds to wait upon them; it was a cross, but I took it up without apology or hesitancy. I trust in God it was not in vain.

On Monday, June 10, my wife and I went to try to find Stephen L. Fish at Whitewater, and found him. He is quite anxious to join the United States army, and we did not interpose our authority to stop him. He is fifteen years old and over.

June 11. I had some talk with my brother-in-law, L. Loomer, and his wife. They are Baptists, as they have a right to be, if their consciences lead them that way. Of course we do not think alike. I merely stated my views, but did not choose to argue very much with them. I believe them sincere; at least some of this sect are no doubt just as sincere as are the Pedo-Baptists, and are making their way heavenward, possessing in a good degree the loving spirit of Christ; these are willing to think and let others enjoy the same blessing of liberty of conscience. Others again, will confound, if they can, all sound reason and scriptural argument by loud and boisterous talk;

so that no man of sense will desire to talk with them. We must never say to our brother, "Thou fool," in a spirit of haughty self-conceit, because he happens to differ from us in some points. "Be calm in arguing, for fierceness makes error a fault, and truth discourtesy." "Why should I feel another man's mistakes more than his sickness or his poverty? In love I should, but anger is not love, nor wisdom either. Therefore gently move."

June 20. Lord, help my dear wife in all her duties; may thy smile gladden her heart, that she may rejoice in the Lord and find Thy grace sufficient for her. Amen..

June 21. Strengthen me, O Lord, in the way of righteousness. O quicken this mortal frame, which lags and grows weary.

June 24. Brother Hersey preached from Isaiah 55: 1, and after the sermon we had a class-meeting and found sympathy in our trials, troubles and difficulties, from our brethren in the church.

"We share our mutual woes,
Our mutual burdens bear;
And often for each other flows
The sympathizing tear."

Brother W. T. Bonniwell gave us his hearty sympathy in our troubles in parting with our children to go into the army. These sons are as dear to us as any other father's or mother's sons, but I never said, "my son, don't go into the army."

June 27. Thanks to my Savior for comfort received while in retirement, in our old house, which I now use for a place of private prayer; but my thoughts seem like a flying comet, fluttering about to this and the other thing, even while on my knees in the presence of a heart-searching God. Jesus, help me to be more spiritual.

July 1. "It is free unmerited grace, that I enjoy the comforts of the Spirit; I bow and bless the sacred name forever blessed." Yesterday, by the Lord's help, I gave a short address to the Sabbath school children. I believe it was not in vain. The superintendent spoke quite flatteringly of the above address;but I hold a low opinion of myself. Well as long as I am down, "I need fear no fall," and my God will exalt me due time; may he permit me to reap and gather fruit unto life eternal, and to his name, be all the glory. Amen.

July 4. The people of the neighborhoods gathered together to keep the 4th of July; it was what they called a picnic, and the general thoughtfulness gave all a good dinner of dainties, as well as necessa-

ries. Oration by J. P. Rogers, before the people were seated at the table. After this a few appropriate verses were sung, we hope with some gratitude to the great giver of all good, and the disposer of all events, for his great mercies to the American people.

July 6. "The Lord is my refuge," and he is upon my right hand, "that I should not be moved." Hallelujah, glory be to his name forever. Amen.

July 7. Our whole family went to the meeting to-day. and to the Sabbath school. Brother Hersey addressed the children, and afterwards preached from Acts 9.6, a missionary discourse, and then a missionary collection was taken, which was a good one. We had a class-meeting, which I led; my eldest son Peter, and his sister Rosetta were there.

July 10. There seems to be an unusual sweetness in our family and private devotions.

July 11. I am encouraged; I get good, while at the same time I do good to others; no man ought to live for himself alone. Men want money, and I want work. I am now preparing an address for the Sabbath school.

July 28. My wife and I, and four of our children, went to the Sabbath school; it was a dark morning, and muddy roads, and the superintendent, before our arrival,concluded not to have any school; it was then about the hour of meeting. My wife remarked to the superintendent, that as the children were there, she would think it best to have a Sabbath school. The hint was sufficient, and the superintendent asked me if I was prepared to address the children. I told him yes, I was as well prepared as I should be, I thought; he then consulted Brother Rogers, whose turn it was to preach, and he willingly declined preaching, saying, he was not well, and thought it best to have Sabbath school instead. After this was over, I was called upon by the superintendent to address the school. I lifted my heart to God for help, and for his blessing, and took my stand in the pulpit. I first remarked that I esteemed it a privilege to speak to them; and yet felt serious on account of the importance of the station, as I thought it a more important stand than to talk to old people; for what children heard they were apt to remember, but it was not so with old people; for what these heard, was like letters written in the sand, the first rain would wash it all out. I talked for about twenty-five minutes. I expressed my hopes that they would become true Christians,

and remember what they heard, and the instructions they received in the Sabbath school, and that when we old people got home to heaven. we might be permitted to look down and see our children serving God, and carrying out the principles taught them in the Sabbath school, and taking a noble stand on the side of truth and virtue: and that we should see them, one after another, coming up, and meeting around the throne of God. I besought them not to be influenced by the evil examples they saw around them, of Sabbath breaking, etc. My motto was the words of Lamech, at the birth of his son Noah; who said, "this same shall comfort us concerning our work, and the toil of our hands; because of the ground, which the Lord hath cursed." The first part I referred to the children of our Sabbath school, and the last part to the state of our county; which I considered truly to be cursed with Sabbath-breakers, etc. After I sat down, W. T. Bonniwell, superintendent of the school, arose, and commended the young people for their good attention while I was speaking, and hoped that they would remember what had been said in the address, especially on keeping the Sabbath day. After this our worthy class-leader, G. Bonniwell, waited on the class; and we had, I trust, a profitable time; though the sad tidings from the war, of the slaughter of so many of our fellow-citizens, cast a gloom around us, and we are led to pray that God will help the distressed. Young Graham, who went from Milwaukee with the first Wisconsin volunteers, we hear is dying of his wounds; his father has gone to see him. O Lord, have mercy on father and son. Amen.

July 30. O how rich is God's mercy towards them that fear him. O, for more of the Spirit of praise, as well as prayer. We trust in the Lord for all things, and he gives us peace.

July 31. While I write, some of our fellow-citizens are probably suffering and dying of wounds received in the battle. Lord have mercy upon them. O save our land and nation; and bring to naught the counsel of the wicked. "We deserve chastisement; but let us not fall into the hands of sman, but into thy hands, for thy mercies are great."

Aug. 4. I can say with Mr. Bonniwell, "I wonder at the goodness of God." I was cheered last night with a blissful dream, and feel to give glory to God. We attended Sabbath school to-day, taking with us three of our German neighbor's children; we also tarried to preaching and class; and then returned with our family, and the above three German children. The weather now is intensely hot, and some have

been sun-struck, within one and a half miles of us. Yet God has preserved us; though the heat is very great, he fans the air by a refreshing breeze of wind; we returned our heart-felt thanks to him, who is the giver and preserver of life. O what a day was the twenty-first of last month, when the officers who led our armies, forgetful of the God of battles, and trusting in the arm of flesh, took matters into their own hands, and set our armies in battle array against the foe of liberty, with as much self-confidence, and infidel boasting, as did heathen armies of old. What a fearful result followed; three hundred valiant men laid low in death, and five hundred wounded, and our army scattered in wild confusion and dismay, being deserted by their infidel leaders, who were wild with fear; and thus bold atheism, though "armed," turned back in the day of battle; to what purpose is it to fight the devil with fire, if God is not with us? If our officers, with our army, had only stood on the defensive on the Sabbath, we could not have blamed them; but it appears they were the aggressors, and we are taught a sorrowful lesson.

Aug. 7. Blessed be the Lord who is on my right hand, that I should not be moved; we are told to speak to ourselves in psalms, and hymns, and spiritual songs,singing and making melody in our hearts to the Lord. I find it sweet to do this, and I repeat a verse as it comes to my mind, maybe as I sit at the table, or as I go about my work, or as I lie down, or as I rise up; and I am refreshed. Glory be to the excellent name of the Lord, forever. Amen.

Aug. 10 and 11. I attended quarterly meeting at the county farm. Those with whom I expected to ride, did not go, so I footed it to the meeting on Saturday. W. G. Miller, P.E., preached from "This is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith." He said that it was the world of mind which was referred to; which is opposed to God. And every man was a world in himself, full of error, and against the truth of God;and we Christians overcome this world of opposition and error, by our faith in God's revealed will and word in the Holy Scriptures. We thought it quite an instructive discourse. When my case was called up in the quarterly meeting, I was requested to withdraw; and after a little talk, I was recommended for license, or a renewal of license to exhort; so here I am standing on the old ground. I took supper at Brother Butler's, then withdrew to the grove to pray, and obtained a blessing from the Lord. Great peace filled my soul, which I made known at the prayer-meeting in the evening. It was a good meeting; they offered themselves willingly, bearing the cross manfully.

After meeting I went home with Mr. Abbot's family; the old people had retired. One of the sons requested me to lead in their family devotions, which I did, and found some liberty and comfort in so doing; and also in the morning, when I read the last chapter of Hebrews, and prayed with and for them, and for all present, and the different families were presented;for there was a goodly number present. We prayed for the minister, who was that day to preach to us, that a blessing might attend the word. We then prayed for our land and nation; for our President and his cabinet council; and that the Lord would go before our armies, and scatter the people who delight in war, and oppression, and bloodshed. After meeting was over on the Sabbath, I started to walk home. Our minister having the Elder with him, who weighed some 200 pounds, dared not take me in; but Mr. Cobleigh, who brought Brother J. Day to the meeting, kindly offered me a ride; saying, where the road was smooth, we could all ride, and where it was rough, we would take turns in riding; that was good Christian logic,put it into practice. May I ever observe the golden rule; but to do this, I find it necessary to set my standard as high above poor erring man as God's standard is above them. This has been my motto; God's truth first, and then ministers and doctors of Divinity as far, and no further, than they follow that truth. About the first thing I prayed for was wisdom, being sensible of my own ignorance of spiritual things.

Wed. Aug. 14. Evening. We have returned from the harvest-field quite weary, and find rest sweet. We have cause to be grateful "for a daily Sabbath made to rest toiling man and weary beast."

Aug. 15. It is good to retire in the morning with Bible in hand to some sequestered spot, and there lift up our heart to God for light and understanding to be given us; then read a portion of the same with careful attention. But some worldly-wise man may ask, how can this be done in harvest time? and we might also ask with as much propriety, how can we die in harvest time? and yet who would have the presumption to speak thus? Surely prayer should begin the day and end it also, for nothing is so important to be attended to; for days and months, and years, are spent to no good purpose without prayer and humble trust in God. Yea, and a whole life-time is vainly spent without prayer; but where is the avaricious man who believes it, or that God's word will stand, who says, "Seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added."

Our good President, A. Lincoln, hath appointed and proclaimed a day of fasting and prayer, and humiliation before Almighty God, that

He may forgive us our sins and vouchsafe us His aid in quelling this rebellion and insurrection that hath arisen among us, that peace may be established throughout our nation. And may God grant that it may be established on righteous principles. Amen.

Aug. 18. Heard Rev. D. Hale preach from "What shall it profit a man if he gain the whole world and lose his own soul?" A good discourse; I trust it has done good. After the sermon we had a cordial greeting with Brother Hale, with whom we became acquainted on Hart Prairie circuit, and I took an appointment there by his direction. We had class-meeting, and our Brother Hale went on to Granville to preach. Some spoke in class of trials and temptations. I did not speak much of these, but my mind was deeply exercised, as well as others.

Aug. 22. I cannot trust in my own excellencies, for alas, I have none; but though I am poor and vile in my own eyes, yet I can and do trust in Jesus, "who is the friend of the friendless, the hope of the hopeless, the joy of the disconsolate, and the light of them who sit in darkness," for he has been, and still is my never failing friend and my portion forever. This week has been a prosperous week, spiritually and temporally. Some thought they could not make such a sacrifice in harvest time, as to attend our quarterly meeting, but those who did not go toiled hard in perplexity and vexation, as Brother G. B., class-leader, told us was the case with him; whereas I quit at nine o'clock Saturday morning, and went to Quarterly-meeting, and received a blessing from God, and I believe I am fully as far along with my work as I should have been if I had stayed at home. It is good to trust in God for all things. This evening my wife and I have gone four miles to prayer meeting, and I think it pays, even if we walk.

Aug. 25. E. B. Rogers preached to-day, and I led the class, after closing the other services by exhortation, singing and prayer, and the benediction. On my way home from this meeting, I was taken with a hard pain just below my bowels, then in my bowels, which felt sore, and after getting home I took some camphor and sugar, but got no relief; then my wife gave me some sweet flag tea, but this did no good; she then made a poultice of mustard, and laid it across my bowels, but this was also ineffectual; she then pounded a lot of green burdock leaves, and laid them warm across my bowels, and gave me a dose of castor oil, and afterwards soaked my feet in warm water, and put burdock leaf draughts on my feet; these latter applications to my bowels and feet, proved effectual in removing the pain and soreness,

though the oil seemed to have no effect, yet it might have done good. Thus have I been preserved, by timely means, from an inflammation of the bowels, no doubt; and I give God thanks first, then my wife, who was my physician, and was the means in His hands of my deliverance from sickness, and perhaps death.

Aug. 29. My wife and I went four miles to prayer-meeting, and all present spoke and prayed, and expressed themselves as well paid for their trouble in coming.

Aug. 30. Morning. Feeling poor and needy, I retired and spent some time on my knees in prayer, and the Lord blessed me. These "morning smiles bless all the day."

Sept. 1. Elder Hersey, our minister, addressed the children this morning, and preached also to them some, but apparently with very little effect. Jesus says, "Without me ye can do nothing." May our confidence and trust become stronger in Him, and less in ourselves. Paul says, "When I am weak then am I strong," and said, "I will glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me." I believe God has sanctified my soul. A Baptist elder once asked me, "what is there a person can do further if he is sanctified?" Said I, "he is then to grow in grace and in the knowledge of the Lord." "O no," said he, "if he is perfect there is nothing more for him." Thus we see ministers stumbling at the word. O that our Zion would universally come up out of the wilderness of sin, "leaning upon her beloved." Amen.

A camp-meeting commenced near Holden Lake, Hart Prairie, on the 29th of last month, continuing until the 4th of September, resulting in the reclaiming of some backsliders, and the conversion of some sinners, and in diffusing a spirit of brotherly love among the different denominations in that vicinity; even some of the most bigoted were melted down by the fire of God's love. O may it be like leaven hid in three measures of meal until the whole is leavened with true, vital Christianity, not only the Baptist church, but our Methodist church, with a still greater fullness of the love of God, fitting her for her great mission of spreading Scriptural holiness throughout these lands. Amen.

Sept. 20. I find no disappointment when trusting in the Lord. We then get along well with our work; so we found it yesterday in our threshing and storing our wheat.

Sabbath, 22. I record God's mercies. Last week Watson and I went to mill, and on our return, as we were coming out of the city, two boys climbed on the hind part of the wagon. I heard one cry

out, and looking around, I saw him falling out under the wagon ; there seemed no possible escape for him; it seemed as if he would be killed, but an especial providence ordered it otherwise ; for instead of his going under the wheel, he went between the box and the wheel, and he doubled head and heels together, and went under the axletree of the wagon, and the wheel ran over his arm above the elbow, but strange to say, it did not break. I told the boy that it was God who saved his life. I gave a short address to-day to the youth and to the parents, and trust for the blessing of God on my labors.

Sept. 26. This is our National fast ; it is almost sunset, wife and I have not broken our fast. We have attended divine service with our children ; Brother John Day preached on the occasion ; I also spoke a few words and prayed, in which the congregation joined, and Brother Day again prayed, and the assembly was dismissed.

Sept. 27. We have not broken our fast until this morning, twenty-four hours fasting.

Oct. 4. I have comfort in the Lord, and He sustains me by His grace, and by this grace I am saved daily from sin, and obey the command "Be ye holy, for I am holy." Yet I have my conflicts and trials, known only to God, but He hath and doth sustain me. My wife fears God above many. It is our united purpose to live to God, and bring up our children in the way they should go. O Lord, give us more grace, and inspire us with true wisdom. Amen.

My eldest son has been talking with me about his purpose of enlisting in the United States army. I have said, "wait a little and see if you are needed," for it is thought that the rebellion will not last long.

Monday, Nov. 4. My dear son has to-day made up his mind to wait no longer, and has left us for the army. This is a mighty wave of trouble, and my heart seems ready to burst, and I am barely saved from distraction ; yet I have been careful not to dissuade or discourage him from enlisting in so good a cause as the protection of our liberties, which the foul traitors are trying to wrest from us, and in place of this to establish tyranny and cruel oppression all over our fair and happy land. But the greatest trouble now is that he has taken French leave this morning, and I am filled with anxiety, painful anxiety, about him.

Nov. 7. I leave my son in the hands of God, and believe he will watch over him, and permit me soon to hear from him. I reflect ; "is not God now visiting on me the iniquities of my youth, and my sins of riper years ?" I cry to God to help me, but still I feel sorrowful ; yet

I am sustained by the power of the Almighty; my dear wife tries to comfort me, and does some, but I cry, "I sink in deep mire, where there is no standing." Lord help me. I took the Bible and lifted up my heart to God, praying that He would speak to me by His word. I then opened to the 43rd chapter of Isaiah, and that sweet promise came home to my heart, as one of God's Israel to whom he says, "Fear not, for I have redeemed thee; I have called thee by thy name; thou art mine. When thou passest through the waters I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee. When thou walkest through the fire thou shalt not be burnt, neither shall the flame kindle upon thee; for I am the Lord thy God, the Holy One of Israel, thy Savior." As I read the above, some comfort broke into my soul, and reading still further on, I thought I could see measurably through the gloom surrounding me.

Nov. 9. My son came home this evening to tarry two days, having enlisted in the 2nd Wisconsin Cavalry, now in camp at Milwaukee; thus has my dear son come back to comfort me on this evening of the anniversary of my birth-day. I am to-day forty-eight years of age.

Dec. 24. Watson, my son, received a furlough to come home and spend Christmas with us, and to return on Friday, the twenty-seventh. We spent a pleasant time with him; I gave him my best advice, praying with and for him. O may the Lord my God protect him from all harm. Amen.

Dec. 27. My dear son returned to camp. God bless him, and comfort us all. Amen.

Dec. 31.. We received a refreshing letter from Simeon Loomer, who is a member of the Baptist order; he writes like one who is growing in grace and in the knowledge of the truth.

Jan. 1, 1862. The world's birthday, and celebrated by millions of its inhabitants. Blessed be the Lord of heaven and of earth, who hath given us health and happiness, the year past; perhaps as much as generally falls to the lot of earth's sons and daughters. We have also had a share of tribulation, but have been sustained by the presence and power of God.

Jan. 4 and 5. We held our quarterly meeting, the elder not coming, C. D. Cook presided. On the Sabbath in the love-feast, I related a little of my experience and history, as connected with the history of our society here, when I met with the scattered members of other denominations to worship the Lord here in the wilderness;

meeting together as we did Sabbath after Sabbath, from house to house, exhorting each other, and the inhabitants generally who would attend these meetings, to a life of devotion, to religion, and piety. We also had our week-day prayer-meetings, and these were generally seasons of great refreshing from the presence of the Lord; and thus it was, that the standard of the cross was first erected here in the woods. The first ordained minister who called upon us and preached us a sermon, was H. W. Frink who, hearing of us, hastened in among us, giving us words of good cheer. God bless him. "Of the other Apostles" of Methodism, "saw I none save Father Stebbins," who in his itinerant tours as Presiding Elder got lost in the woods, and was thrown in among us; but he did not preach, yet spoke encouragingly to the new settlers, telling them they must "scratch and pray;" and this some of them were doing with all their might, and watching also; which they found quite as necessary.

Jan. 7. To-day I got a letter from my son Watson P.; who is now in Camp Washburn, Milwaukee. He writes that he felt much cheered on Sunday morning, on meeting quite unexpectedly with Ainslie Weaver, who came into camp on Saturday evening, with the Walworth County Guards. Watson writes: it is worth more than gold, thus to meet with old friends. Mr. Smith also of Hart Prairie, is in this company, a good sort of a man, and may God make them a blessing to each other.

Jan. 9. I am reading church history, have now got to the eleventh century. What arrogant, wicked men have sat in the Papal chair, claiming to be in succession from St. Peter. These Popes, and pretended successors of the Apostle Peter, if we can credit history, were guilty of the most atrocious and abominable crimes that have ever disgraced the name of man, and yet claimed infallibility, and lorded it over the consciences of men. Let the people of the Most High give him glory, that the beasts have had their dominion taken away, according to the prophecy of Daniel; although their lives are prolonged, it is only "for a season and time." But Antichrist is doomed as sure as Christ lives; for to our Lord Christ is given dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him. "His dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away; and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed."

Jan. 22. I note the goodness of God my Savior to me, his unworthy servant, who have of late, "had great searchings of heart,"

and mourned in secret places before him. I am refreshed in prayer this morning, in an especial manner, in secret, and at our family altar. Blessed be the Lord.

Jan. 23. I draw near by faith to God, and am greatly comforted, and the language of my heart is, glory be to his excellent name forever. Amen.

Jan. 26. On this Sabbath, not having the privilege of public worship, we collected our family for singing and prayer; and we read a sermon of John Wesley's, "of evil angels."

Jan. 27. I am unwell to-day; have a very bad cold; and so have been mending shoes for my wife. We had a very precious rejoicing time this morning as we bowed around our family altar, and we prayed in faith in the name of Jesus, for our family, both at home, and abroad; and for father, and brother, and sister; these claim an especial interest. My sister's family and her husband, then the church of God, and our land and nation, and that he will go before our armies, and cover the heads of our soldiers in the day of battle; and hasten the accomplishment of his good will and pleasure; shaping the course of this war to that end. Evening. O such precious nearness to God in prayer, around our family altar! I am melted into tenderness and love; and look upon death not only with great composure, but with exulting triumph, feeling that this grim monster is completely disarmed of his sting. I spoke and praised God with a strong voice, as I arose from my knees and sat in the midst of my beloved family.

"O how happy are they,
Who their Savior obey,
And have laid up their treasures above."

I praise God in the language of sweet and precious hymns, and spiritual songs that come with heavenly sweetness to my mind.

Jan. 29. Find a sweet nearness to God in praying for our children. I am not sick, but feel a debility over my whole frame; yet I am happy in a glowing hope of a blessed immortality through faith in my Almighty Redeemer; for "there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me in that day, and not to me only but to all them that love his appearing." It is comforting to know that my companion is also happy under a feeling sense of the Divine favor. We may well pity them who are strangers to this happiness, and who seem to think there is no reality in the

religion of the Bible. But the true light has shined from heaven itself, and lighteneth every man that cometh into the world; but the wicked one belies it, and the dark heart of fallen man closes against it. "The darkness comprehendeth it not," it may hate it but it is not above it, for this light "shineth in a dark place;" and men will do well to take heed to it until the day dawn, and the day star arise in their hearts. O my God, may we and ours be saved through its Divine power and influence. Amen. To-day, wrote to my son in camp at Milwaukee. God bless and comfort him.

Feb. 10. I am happy with the smile of the Lord, and his joy which is my strength. Yesterday we took leave of Charley Townsend, one of our members, who has volunteered in the 16th regiment, of Wisconsin, and will soon leave to join Gen. Lane's division, in Leavenworth, Kansas. O God, save our beloved country in her troubles. O bring the crafty counsels of the wicked to naught, and purge our country from the sum of all villainies,"(slavery,) and completely purge our church from the same. O hasten it, our good and gracious God, for Jesus' sake. Amen.

This morning the words of the Psalmist came with great sweetness to my mind, where he speaks in spirit to his nation and people, saying: "O Israel, trust thou in the Lord. He is their help and their shield. O, house of Aaron, trust in the Lord; he is their help and their shield. Ye that fear the Lord, trust in the Lord. O precious words! thank the Lord for the same. Amen. I do not wonder that the Psalmist said; "thy word is sweeter than honey, or the honeycomb." Precious, O how precious! "Bless the Lord, O my soul, and all that is within me, bless his holy name."

Feb. 25. We find access to God in prayer, and have no fears as to the final result of this terrible war, while, like Commodore Foote, men go from their knees into battle, having wrestled with God in fervent faithful prayer beforehand. O be with the sick and dying, our most gracious and merciful God, wounded as they are, and groaning in hospitals; may some kind hand be near to wipe away their tears, and above all the kind hand of Jesus Almighty to save. Amen.

March 22. I rode to Camp Washburn, to see my dear son, who wrote to me that they were expecting to leave that day; but as they concluded to stay until Monday, I tarried over the Sabbath with him but my soul was vexed with profane oaths and filthy conversation. I was dumb for the first day and first night; at length the way opened for me to give a reproof to the ring-leader in filthy and pro-

fane conversation. I think it ceased somewhat for a spell; the man acknowledged that such language brought him no profit. But my reproof seemed to have no very lasting effect; for the next evening he seemed if possible, worse than the previous evening; the filthy conversation seemed agreeable to a good many, but was not general, thank the Lord; there were honorable exceptions. My son gave me an introduction to several who were endeavoring to keep their garments unspotted. I encouraged them to trust in God, and that by doing so they would find his grace sufficient for them. I believe God did bless my visit among them, and if I have been instrumental in putting courage and strength into one faint heart to maintain its integrity, I am thankful. My son, poor fellow, seemed glad of my presence there with him, and may God bless my counsels and instructions to him, and make him a true Christian hero, valiant for God and his country, and preserve him from all evil. Amen.

March 24. The camp broke up and marched to the Chicago and Northwestern Depot, where I met my son again and took an affectionate leave of him in the name of the Lord. It was too much, and I turned away to weep; for my heart was too full to refrain from weeping; but the Lord sustained me. After I had broken away from my brave boy, I transacted some business in the city; got my horse from the tavern stable, and set off on my journey for home,where I arrived near night, finding myself pretty much exhausted, having taken but very little sleep for three days and nights; and besides I took a severe cold while in camp; the worst of all was the parting.

April 2. I have had a precious season to-day, in prayer for my son in the army, and also for others who fear God along with him. O, what a privilege is this; glory be to God. Amen.

April 6. We had a little meeting at home to-day, as none attended the public means on account of the distance, and the badness of the roads. After singing and praying for God's especial blessing, I read one of John Wesley's sermons, on "being in heaviness through manifold temptations;" it is quite applicable to my case. Wesley makes a great distinction between heaviness and darkness, cheering the weak, and tempted, and sorrowful soul. My present, and my daily experience is, the Lord gives me victory over sin and temptation. To day our army fought a bloody blattle with the enemies of liberty, who are making a desperate effort to overthrow this United States Government. Very many brave boys were slain; our 18th Wisconsin was nearly destroyed, according to the tidings.

April 29. Some sweet foretaste of the blessedness of the heavenly state.

May 3. The spontaneous language of my heart is, glory be to God. Hallelujah. "O for a trumpet voice," that would reach the length and breadth of thy world, O Emanuel; and bid the hearts of the redeemed, "rejoice in him who died for all." "What I feel is past expression." Glory, glory, glory be to God my Savior. "As it was, is now and forever shall be." Hallelujah. "Praise Him, sun and moon; "Praise Him all ye stars of light. "Praise Him above, ye heavenly hosts. "Praise Father, Son and Holy Ghost." Amen. "Praise the Lord, O my soul, and all that is within me, praise his holy name."

May 6. Though tongue or pen cannot describe or express my happy state of mind; yet I realize that this is a vale of tears. "Sorrowful, yet always rejoicing," said Paul. "This earthly house of our tabernacle" is a confinement, and I long to be free, and to wing my way to the mansion of light; where loved ones are waiting for me, on the shores of a blissful immortality.

"I'll praise my Maker while I have breath,
And when my voice is lost in death,
Praise shall employ my nobler powers,
My day of praise shall ne'er be past,
While life and thought and being last,
Or immortality endures."

This house of clay is a pent up place, but I shall be free, Jesus is near, and the angels and loved ones are waiting for me. I shall be free and safe on the shores of a blissful immortality.

O Jesus, I give glory to thee,
For that boundless love thou hast showed unto me,
And from all my sins, hast set me free,
O let me bear witness, and glorify thee.

May 7. I am sometimes tempted to anger, but I look to Jesus and am delivered, and give him glory who "saves his people from their sins."

May 11. My wife and I, and six of our children, went this morning to Sabbath school, taking with us two German girls, and invited some more to come, by asking their father to send them, telling him we would like to have them come; he thanked me, and said that two were of suitable age to attend, and might go if they chose to do so.

C. D. Cook preached after the Sabbath school was out; text, John's gospel, 3:36. I managed to keep awake until the sermon was ended, and doubt not that good things were said; but my thoughts are fugitive ones, hard to catch, and harder to hold. If I am not in fault, there is infirmity.

"O when shall I see Jesus,
And reign with Him above,
And from that flowing fountain
Drink everlasting love?"

As I was at work one day last month sowing wheat in my field, a young German came where I was; this youth I had seen at different times on the Sabbath, with his gun strapped to him, going on a hunt. I invited him to come to our Sabbath School, hoping by this means to do him good, but he objected, it being so far, and he told me that he had been lately confirmed. I then asked him if his priest ever told him it was wicked to go hunting on the Sabbath; he said that he did not. Well, said I, as God's minister, he ought to do it. And God says: "Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy," and I asked him if he knew God's commandments; he said he did, I then asked him if this was not God's commandment; he said yes. Alas! of what use is it to know the commandments of God if we do not keep them? I said if God should condemn us, no man could help us, and God is to be our final Judge. Luther being a good Christian man, will not do any good to wicked people who belong to the Lutheran church. This was the substance of what I said to this young man, and thus have I endeavored to do my duty, and pray for God's blessing on my efforts.

May 13. "Goodness and mercy hath followed me all the days of my life."

May 21. I am casting my numerous cares on the Lord, and am not distressingly anxious about the things of this world. I trust in Him and He helps me; I give Him glory.

June 15. I am endeavoring to get above the wise policy of a shrewd money-catching world, putting my trust in God; satisfied that such a course is the only one that will insure true prosperity; the only one in which we may enjoy the blessing of the Lord our God; and what are dollars and cents compared to this? Insignificant indeed!

A few days ago my wife and I were on Sugar Creek Prairie, and on the forenoon of the Sabbath that we spent there, we heard Elder Sheldon (Baptist), preach a good and wholesome discourse, and in the

afternoon, Elder Shepardson, (Free Methodist). The latter has collected into a church the most of my class on Sugar Creek, but they are Methodists still, although not Episcopal. We tarried to class, and I exhorted them to perseverance in the way of holiness. We cordially greeted each other, and I was introduced to their minister, who called on us the next morning. I believe him to be a good man, and Baptists say that he has done good there.

Mequon, June 15. I addressed the Sunday School children by request of the Superintendent, and this occupied the time of Sunday School to-day; I trust, not in vain. After this, Brother Day preached a good discourse from "Blessed are the people who are in such a case, yea, blessed is that people whose God is the Lord." Afterwards we had a class-meeting and Mr. W. North tarried with us; this man opened his house for our meetings in quite an early day, and now acknowledges that he was then awakened to the great importance of religion, and has been long convinced that no one can be happy without it. I trust he is not far from the kingdom of God's grace; he requested prayer in his behalf, and at the five o'clock prayer-meeting his case was brought forward, and fervent prayers offered up to God in his behalf.

June 15. O how full of danger and death is the pathway of us poor mortals in this world. We hear that two young women were lately killed by lightning while in bed. O Lord, protect us we pray, and all ours, from evil, through Jesus. Amen.

June 24. My wife and I, and four children, have since last writing been at camp-meeting; it was a rainy time, but doubtless the best for the cause of God, as people were more in prayer, and all were driven into the tents for shelter from the storm. The sermon most noted was that preached by Brother Clement of the Troy Conference, New York State. We had good meetings, and I trust, profitable, in the tents, where all had an opportunity to speak and pray who had a mind to do so. I was not impressed to speak or pray much in public, yet at one of the tent meetings I spoke once on the subject of sanctification, and how this blessing is attained, and that we are sanctified in virtue of the promises of God, and by simple faith in His truth. At this meeting my dear wife ventured upon the promises of God and received by simple faith the great blessing of a clean heart, and witnessed the same before men (both saint and sinner), to the glory of God. This was on the 20th of June, 1862. We bless God together for His abundant mercy.

June 28. I have much care, but I am not distracted with it, having learned that blessed lesson taught us in the Scripture, "be careful for nothing, but in every thing by prayer and supplication, let your requests be made known unto God," "casting all your care on Him, for he careth for you."

June 29. My wife and I went to W. Davis's before meeting, to sympathize with them in their affliction, and to see Warren, their son. Dear boy, he is apparently near death's door. We bowed in prayer for them, and the dear boy, who is one of my Sabbath School scholars, and about nine years of age; he said in answer to my inquiry, that he looked to Jesus. He keeps calling for his mother, dear little fellow, and sometimes telling us to hurry to meeting. I believe he will soon be released from all pain and suffering. We returned to our meeting at the Bonniwell school house; E. B. Rogers read a sermon, and then we had a speaking meeting. Mr. D. Loomer from Nova Scotia, was present and spoke; and the class all spoke, then sung the doxology; G. Bonniwell prayed, and we were dismissed and returned home. Evening, 6:30, dear little Warren Davis was released.

June 30. Brother C. D. Cook preached Warren Davis's funeral sermon from, "I would not live alway;" a large congregation attended, many Irish, and some Dutch; I hope it may do good.

July 2.

"My spirits flag like withered grass,
Burnt with excessive heat,
In secret groans my minutes pass."

Lord help me, and quicken me according to thy word. Yesterday I received a letter from my son in the United States army, dated June 21; their regiment had taken some prisoners, who had to be sent to Springfield, Mo.; and three of the best men from each company were detailed to take them there, and he says he has the honor of being chosen as one of the three from his company, and his comrade Evander Bonniwell another. On the 23rd, if they got through without any bad luck, they expected to start back, and to overtake their regiment, at Little Rock.

July 11. I adore and praise the riches of God's grace this morning, and "I will yet praise Him more and more." Glory be to God. O Lord, gather all of our children into thy fold.

July 14. Blessed be the Lord, although I sometimes suffer pain; but this is common to men in this world of sin and sorrow. I am looking forward to a blessed immortality where sickness, sorrow, pain, and death are felt and heared no more.

July 17. If this is a vale of tears, and we do journey on through trials and tribulations to our eternity, yet we rejoice in hope of the glory of God, and I can trust in him, though I confess I have some anxiety about my son. I doubt not that he will do his duty as a soldier. But thirty men, though they be stout and brave, are but a handful to go through an enemy's country for two hundred miles with prisoners, and to return. I see they must be greatly exposed, infested as it is with guerilla bands; but we trust in the living God for them. O my God, watch over him for good through Jesus Christ. Amen.

July 21. "I am exceeding joyful in all my tribulations." "Bless the Lord, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits, who forgiveth all thine iniquities, who healeth all thy diseases, who crowneth thee with loving-kindness and tender mercies." Hallelujah. I here record my heart-felt thanks to my God, who preserved our little boy, Homer Virgil, from death by drowning to-day: he is two years and ten months old; he fell into our spring, head and shoulders under water, and how he got out again remains a mystery; his sister Sophia went to the spring to get some water, and found him standing on the opposite side of the spring. She said to him, "God has sent his angel to help you out." "Yes," said the lad, "and I did get away from him quick as I could, for I was afraid he would take me to his house." How should such language come from this little boy? had he not seen the angel who took him out?

July 27. Through mercy we have been preserved through the toils and cares of another week, strengthened to do our duty, and blessed with peace. "O that men would praise the Lord for his goodness and his wonderful works to the children of men." Good blessed Jesus, thy "wing of love comes wafting through the gloom, our peace branch from above," glory to thy name. Amen. Nothing very remarkable on this Sabbath, only that I had freedom in relating the kind dealings of God with us, as I spoke in class.

July 29. Had a sweet nearness to God in prayer, as I bowed by the side of the river where "prayer is wont to be made." We had also comfort and nearness to God at our family altar. Blessed be His name.

Aug. 3. Our minister talked to the children of our Sabbath School. It was quite an interesting time.

Aug. 7. It is so excessively hot that we believe it our privilege to tarry in the house in the hottest part of the day. The world is a hard master, but our Lord is not, and we intend to serve Him. We think of

our poor soldiers at the south, and have sent our two boys each of them a letter to-day, and some postage stamps.

Aug. 10. Brother J. Day preached a good discourse; text, Hebrews, 12: 1, and it was an interesting time in class-meeting. Old Mr. D. Loomer was present with us, who has passed through great tribulation, but has been supported down to a good old age, and now bears testimony for God, yet he finds tribulation still to be his lot. My wife and I, as well as others, found liberty in standing up for Jesus. After our return home, and we had taken some refreshment, I retired to the shade of a locust tree in our family burying ground; a tree that I planted at the foot of my son Hezekiah Wooster's grave, who was the first the Lord took from our fold to His heavenly mansion. I here held sweet communion with God and fellowship with loved ones departed, and here I thought with gratitude of the signal deliverance of my son, W. P., and his little brave band of thirty men, who were surrounded on their return from Springfield, Mo., (where they had safely conveyed their prisoners,) by about two thousand rebels; and although they had a skirmish with them yet came off all alive, their Lieutenant only getting wounded, but not mortally, one of his arms only being broken; this was Lieutenant Ring. Thus my prayer is answered.

Night of Sept. 3rd and 4th. Thousands of people took fright, and fled to Milwaukee, on a false alarm that Indians were close upon them, burning, killing and plundering; we were not in the scare exactly, and did not flee to the city, but loaded up to defend, as best we could, providing any Indians came; but as might be supposed, no Indians were within hundreds of miles of our favored place; yet it was not strange that people should take alarm easily, after such horrible Indian murders as have lately been perpetrated in Minnesota.

Sept. 5. A precious nearness to God in prayer. Blessed be the Lord.

Sept. 7. Brother J. Day preached from James 1: 2, 3, 4, an appropriate discourse, and we had quite an interesting time in class, while brethren and sisters related what they had passed through the past week under the false alarm, and who would not feel shocked at the thought of an Indian massacre?

Sept. 8. I received a letter from my noble boy in the army, which made my heart glad. Said he to his sister, "Tell father that I am ready to die, and do not fear death. I intend to do my whole duty and trust to the Almighty Ruler of all things." Truly, our God is a covenant-keeping God. Blessed be His name forever.

Sept. 9. I am cheered and comforted as I retire to pray. Glory be to God, "as it was, is now, and ever shall be." Hallelujah.

Sept. 15. A lively sense of God's presence. Yesterday we heard Mr. Brooks, from Port Washington, and beholding his manner brought to my mind these words: "If any man thinketh himself to be something when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself." May the Lord bless us with "a meek and quiet spirit, which is in His sight of great price."

Sept. 18. Had a sweet waiting upon the Lord this morning.

Sept. 21. I hear that my son is in the hospital down south. As a parent, I am uneasy at such news, but trust still in God and pray for him who is far away, and I know the Lord hears my prayer.

Sept. 25. I am comforted; we received a letter from my son yesterday, who says he came out of the hospital on the 12th. I thank God for His mercies to both him and me.

Sept. 26. I rejoice to see my father happy, for night before last he appeared very happy in his sleep, singing and making melody in his heart to the Lord.

Sept. 28. Brother Cook, our minister, presented my case before our class, who gave me a unanimous vote for local preacher's license in the Methodist Episcopal Church. This is an increase of responsibility, but still my trust is in God.

Oct. 22. Received a letter from my son in the army, stating that he is well, which has given me relief, and I give thanks to God.

Oct. 27. Wrote to our two sons in the army, W. P. Woodworth and S. L. Fish; we wrote in prayer by the dictation of the Spirit.

It may not be amiss to state right here, the course I have taken at last, with a "wicked and deceitful man," to whom I have striven to do good, both in a temporal and spiritual point of view; and "he has rendered me evil for good." I met him yesterday, and he very pleasantly approached me with, "how do you do, James." I looked at him, but did not stop my team to speak to him, only said, "how are you," calling him by name, merely to show him I had no malice towards him. I have since read Mr. Wesley in regard to such people, and I find that he agreed with me exactly. I am satisfied my course is right, and trust in God for grace to carry it out, for, by his grace, I never will take a serpent in my bosom; and I ask forgiveness of my past errors, and pray for grace of firmness for time to come.

Nov. 9. I am this day forty-nine years of age; the Lord has

watched over me from my youth up, and given me narrow escapes from death, both by sea and land, preserving me whithersoever I went.

Nov. 10. The poet's language suits me pretty well this morning, which is:

"I'm happy, I'm happy,
O wondrous account,
My joys are immortal,
I stand on the mount.

I gaze on my treasure,
And long to be there,
With angels my kindred,
And Jesus my dear.

O precious Jesus, the "first and the last,"
Thy spirit shall guide me safe home,
I praise thee for all that is past,
And trust thee for all that's to come."

Nov. 11. Yesterday some ignorant Catholic Dutch raised a rebellion against a draft being ordered by our United States government for men to put, or help put, down a wicked rebellion, and murderous war made upon the Northern states by slave holders who want to perpetuate slavery; and to day the riot and wild mob was put down by the soldiers. This Ozaukee county rebellion is chiefly got up by Roman Catholics and infidels. Democratic death, I think.

Dec. 12. After temptations, conflicts, and trials of faith, I have sweet communion with God. Praise him O my soul. Glory be to the excellent name of the Lord Jesus.

Dec. 14. I went to my appointment; text, Acts 9:35. I did the best I could, and leave the event with God, and am happy in the smile of the Lord. "I will praise him while he lends me breath, etc. Glory be to God. Amen.

Dec. 15. I am happy this morning, and my peace is as a river. I receive wages from the Master.

Dec. 27. The church gave me her sanction, and what authority it was in her power to give, for me to preach; I feel my responsibility more than ever.

Jan. 1, 1863. The cause of God seems declining. What can we do to advance it? Well, as stewards, our discipline enjoins upon us to talk plainly to our minister, and tell him what we think wrong in him, and we purpose to do our duty, both as stewards and local preachers, by the grace of God.

Jan. 10. "The word of the Lord," said the prophet Jeremiah, "is like fire shut up in my bones; I am weary with forbearing, and I cannot stay." I think I have some of the same feeling in my small sphere of action.

Jan. 11. I went to my appointment to-day; the enemy strove to frighten me; but it only served to make me trust more in God. I named my text, but could scarcely get one inch ahead at first, but soon I got liberty, passing on from point to point, and trust it was not in vain. "I thank the Lord who hath enabled me, counting me faithful."

Jan. 22. My wife and I attended meeting at Granville. As the minister was about to close, he turned to me and asked if I would go and preach twice for him on the following Sabbath at the county farm and the Rose place; and this would enable him to continue his protracted meeting at Granville. I consented to this arrangement.

Jan. 25. I spoke in the Rusco neighborhood to a respectable congregation, who gave good attention to the word in the forenoon, and at 2:30, P. M., spoke in the Butler neighborhood, where I had much liberty in prayer, both for our country and for the Church. My text, Psalms, 122:6-7-8; towards the close of my discourse, I felt my heart melted into tenderness and love, in speaking of the love of Jesus to perishing sinners. I closed the meeting happy in my own soul, and went to Brother W. Butler's and took tea, then started for home, singing with melody in my heart to the Lord. Surely, "he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal.

Feb. 4. To-day we are afflicted, for my little son, James E. cut off the ends of two of his fingers upon his left hand, with the feed cutter, poor boy; it gives us pain as well as him, yet we are thankful it is no worse.

Feb. I stepped through a hay scaffold while feeding my stock, and reaching out my hand, struck it heavily on a stick, making a bad wound under my thumb, and it bled profusely; thus do evils surround us in this world. I thank my God it is no worse.

Feb. 8. I went to my appointment. I went trusting in God, who did not disappoint my trust, but gave me liberty in speaking from II Peter 1: 10, 11.

Feb. 26. My son, Lewis Clement, and I, went to prayer-meeting this evening. I felt strengthened in addressing a throne of grace. I spoke and acknowledged the goodness of God to me.

Feb. 29. I was especially assisted from on high as I spoke from

Isaiah, 25 : 6, 7, 8. I tarried until the evening prayer-meeting, and have not been favored with so much liberty in prayer for many a day.

Feb. 30. I arose this morning joyous and happy, with the smile of the Lord.

April 5. I engaged Brother Rogers to preach for me to-day, as duty kept me at home. I am thankful for God's goodness to me and mine. My dear son, Lewis C., who has been unwell for four days, is now convalescent. I took the case to God, and he has blessed our efforts, and we thank him.

April 11. My old acquaintance and friend, Stephen Loomer, got badly hurt this evening about sundown.

April 12. About three o'clock this afternoon my friend, S. Loomer, was relieved, we trust, from all his sufferings; he suffered much from the time of his fall last evening, until he was relieved by death this afternoon. O my God, be thou "a father of the fatherless, and the widow's God." Friend Loomer was at my meeting on the 29th of last month, when God gave me so much liberty in speaking from Isaiah, 25 : 6, 7, 8. He was observed to listen with profound attention to the word spoken, and I believe God gave me my subject and a word in season for him. I believe he is a brand plucked out of the fire, for he had been earnestly groaning for redemption, I think, for many years, and Jesus "will not quench the smoking flax, nor break the bruised reed. He will bring forth judgment unto victory, and in His name shall the Gentiles trust." Every one that seeks shall find, and to him that knocketh it shall be opened."

April 17. I wrote three letters to-day to our brave boys in the army, viz : one to my son Watson P. and another to Judah T. Loomer, and one to S. L. Fish. In faith I write, hoping and trusting in God that my letters may do these dear boys good.

April 19. Six of my family, besides myself, were at meeting to-day; two were present at the class-meeting, who were with our friend Loomer when he died last Sabbath, about this hour of the day. It is their firm conviction that he died in the Lord, nor can I doubt this according to God's word of truth.

April 21. I wrote an obituary for my friend S. Loomer, for publication in the Northwestern Christian Advocate.

April 29. Memorable day of distress, and of God's delivering grace in answer to earnest, united prayer to Him who is ever near unto all who call upon Him in sincerity and in truth.

April 30. This day is set apart by our President, A. Lincoln, as a

National fast-day to be observed by humiliation and prayer; Brother Cook, our preacher, gave us an interesting discourse from Hosea, 6 : 1. When he had closed his sermon he called on Brother J. Day to make remarks, but he declined; he then called on me and I answered, "there are better men present than myself;" he then called on Brother Rogers, who also declined. I then arose and spoke as God gave ability, and felt considerable liberty while speaking.

May 3. Went to my appointment.

May 4. I feel to-day to praise God with my heart and tongue. Glory be to Jesus.

May 5. I wait upon the Lord and my strength is renewed.

May 8. Blessed be the Lord, His grace abounds to me the chief of sinners, and I cast my every care on Him.

May 17. I went to my appointment at Bonniwell school house and spoke to a pretty full house in the name of the Lord, and he gave me a word in season, as several acknowledged.

May 18. I thank the Lord this morning for the comfort of mind that I have. O Lord, make my peace as a river, and my righteousness as the waves of the sea, above the din of tongues.

May 24. I am encouraged to know that the Lord uses me to promote the interests of His cause.

CHAPTER IX.

May 31. Our house has been made a place of weeping. O, the heavy tidings have reached us that our beloved son and brother has departed; God help us to bear this. I wait on my knees before God this morning, there to seek strength to bear up under my present afflictions; and blessed be the Lord, I do find comfort while waiting at his feet, and find that "earth hath no sorrows that Heaven cannot heal." As to my dear son who has so early departed by means of this "unnatural war," he did the work assigned him faithfully, and has now passed from labor to reward; far beyond the conflicts and troubles of the present life, to die no more. I also have a desire to depart this life and be with Christ, which is far better; but to abide in the flesh is yet needful; and by God's grace I am resigned to wait, and to do and suffer His blessed will; and then may I, through the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, be permitted to join the blood-washed throng on the shores of a blessed immortality. There may I meet my loved ones who have gone before, and those who may come after. Four of our household preceded him, including his dear mother, two lovely little brothers and one beloved sister; and now the young man, resolute, strong and brave, in the prime of life, is called. He was preserved through many hardships and dangers, was "in deaths oft," his regiment having been in a good many skirmishes with the enemy. He performed some noble feats of bravery, and his courage and confidence seemed never on any occasion to forsake him; but after all, he was permitted to die in camp, after a very short illness. One of his comrades, Evander Bonniwell, in his letter to me, says: "He expected to die from the commencement of his sickness, and appeared to be perfectly reconciled to it." Blessed be the Lord for that calm confidence and humble trust which my dear son was enabled to exercise in that

solemn and trying hour. It really seemed to me that he was present in spirit this morning as we kneeled in prayer around the family altar, and I seemed to have a sense of his happy state in the world of blessed spirits. The Lord gave and the Lord hath taken away. I feel it to be a heavy stroke, but by the grace of God, I bow in humble submission to His will, "who doth not afflict willingly nor grieve the children of men."

June 1. God hath blessed me this morning while I have poured out tears unto Him who alone can heal. I prayed for my dear family who still survive the sleeping dead; the departed need not my prayers, nor my tears. Yet I think of loved ones departed, and exclaim, Lord, thou gavest them to me, and thou hast taken them from me, and I bless Thy name, O Lord. I give myself to Thee, and all that I have; O save us all through Jesus Christ, our Lord. Amen.

June 19. The Lord is our strength, although we feel sad and sorrowful. Our friend, E. B. Rogers, declares that on the night of the 17th, he was walking and conversing all night with Watson P., who looked heavenly and was so kind and loving in his appearance towards him that he seemed nearer than any friend he ever had on earth. In the morning Brother Rogers prayed, by my request, and seemed quite happy. I then prayed and realized that God was very near; my soul was blessed, and it was a happy weeping time all around, seemingly. It really seemed as if my dear son was present in spirit, where he has so often bowed with us around the family altar; and when he was about leaving us, I commended him to God, and we together sought the grace of God; and blessed be God, He heard our united prayers, and He was with him through all his journeys with the army, and through his toils and hardships, sustaining and comforting him. Glory be to Jesus, whose delight is with the sons of men, and whose angel "encampeth round about them that fear Him, and delivereth them."

Evening. It is made a heavenly place around our family altar, though we have wept to-day.

June 21. Comfort and peace this morning while we bow in humble prayer.

Evening. We heard Rev. C. D. Cook preach our son's funeral sermon to-day, from John, 11: 25, 26. We wept, but our heart was comforted. I shall see him again, where all tears shall be wiped away. Hallelujah.

June 22. We had a precious little prayer-meeting around our family altar last evening. God was with us of a truth, and it seemed

as if bright spirits were hovering around us. Lord, comfort the distressed, and heal the broken-hearted.

Evening. It was a solemn season in our family devotions, yet joyful on account of the presence of God, "who scattereth away all evil with his eyes."

June 23. Last night in a dream, I seemed to have a very pleasant interview with my dear son, who has so recently departed to the land of bright spirits.

"O what a happy meeting there,
In robes of white arrayed;
Palms in our hands we all shall bear,
And crowns upon our heads."

June 24. Glory be to God forever, who dissipates every sorrow. Five joined in prayer vocally this evening, at our family altar.

June 26. We heard this evening from poor Stephen L. Fish, who has been wounded in his right hand; his mother and I wrote to him this morning. I am studying for the Sabbath.

June 28. I went to my appointment to-day. Subject, Isaiah 4: 5, 6. The Lord gave me great tenderness in addressing the people. I give Thee thanks, O Lord, for tokens of good this day.

Evening. The Lord met with us at our family altar, and we renewed our strength. I first led in prayer, then my wife, then Brother J. B. Cook, then Mr. Rogers, then my daughter Sophia. All were cheered and comforted. Hallelujah.

June 29. O God, my God, I will praise thee for my mercy towards me. Evening. Had a lively sense of the divine presence around our family altar.

June 30. Peace while casting all my oppressive cares upon the Lord; he directs my way, and has again answered my prayer. Blessed be his name.

July 15. O how good to have the Lord for our guide in everything. I find sweet peace.

July 16. This is a precious morning, for I find access to God in prayer.

July 17. I am comforted in prayer to the Lord, who does not leave his distressed and way-worn servant.

July 19. Brother Cook spoke from, "what shall it profit a man to gain the whole world," etc. I led class, and tarried to prayer-meeting in the evening at 5 o'clock; it was refreshing.

July 20. I wrote a letter to comfort my uncle, Theodorus Kinsman, N. S., who has lost a son in the United States army. O God, bless my labors for Jesus' sake. Amen.

July 26. Brother J. Day, local preacher, buried his daughter Ellen Mary, to-day. Brother Cook preached the sermon to a large congregation, composed of Lutherans, Roman Catholics, and infidels, as well as some experienced Christians. It was a weeping time among the sisters of the dear little girl.

July 27. I find it good to retire to my room before I enter upon any of the cares of the day, and read a chapter or two in the Bible and pray.

July 29. I am weary with toil, but labor patiently, asking strength and help of God.

Aug. 3. I feel thankful that by labor I can get an honest living for my family. I enjoy this because it is the Lord's appointment. Yesterday I spoke to the people at the Bonniwell school house, the word of the Lord faithfully, hope not in vain.

Aug. 6. National Thanksgiving day: a few assembled to give thanks to the Hearer of prayer. We trust that soon full deliverance will come, and the Union flag will again float over all the land, which may God grant for the glory of his name. Amen.

Aug. 9. The infirmities of the body weigh down my mind; I believe, I ask help of God.

"O when shall I be delivered,
From this world of sin,
And with my blessed Jesus,
Drink endless pleasures in?"

Afternoon; went to our Sabbath school where a group of dear children awaited our instructions; may the Lord bless our labors. Evening. Had a little prayer-meeting in our house, as usual, four joined in vocal prayer.

Aug. 12. By the grace of God we pursue our old beaten path of duty. Lord, gather our children to thy fold.

Aug. 13. I believe God will overrule all our afflictions, and they will contribute to our everlasting happiness. Through rich grace I shall see my son, and all my loved ones who have gone before, and join with them in praising God throughout an endless eternity. O may my whole family be gathered with the great company of heaven who have come out of great tribulation, and washed their robes and

made them white in the blood of the Lamb. O my dear children! often have I prayed for your present and eternal happiness. Look to your father's God, and pray for yourselves, and continue to do so while you live; be true Christians, act well, faithfully, and nobly, your parts on the stage of life, and when the journey is ended, you shall come to us who have preceded you to the land of bright spirits. You can sing of your friends in the promised land, as you journey onward. O, live above this world. You are sojourners here as all your fathers were, and loved ones gone before.

Aug. 18. I had a short interview with Mr. Larkins to-day, who was with my son in the army; he told me all was done that they could do for him in his sickness. He spoke highly of him as a faithful soldier, that he tended to his duty faithfully, and always minded his own business, and said but very little.

Aug. 20. I had a heavenly dream last night; I was very happy. Blessed be the Lord who is pleased to cheer my soul in this way, or in any other.

Aug. 21. Oppressed with care and much to be done, and not strength to perform it. I ask myself, how shall I do this? I will ask the Lord to strengthen me, and He will. I do so, then I ply the pick and shovel; and I am astonished to see how well the work goes on. It is good to pray, and cast our every care on the Lord.

Aug. 22. To-morrow is my turn to preach, and as yet I know not my subject well; I must take this day for prayer and study, for we must make sacrifices for God; I know work lies heavily on my hands, but I trust the Lord will enable me to get it done next week. A subject came with great comfort to my mind yesterday, while about my work, and I take it as from God, for I am sure it is from him.

Aug. 23. The team is got up, and we are ready; but it is thundering, and beginning to rain, and we forbear going out on our journey with the family. We will gather together, and wait upon the Lord at home; and after singing and praying, we will read a sermon; text, Psalms, 86:8; "among the gods" etc.; and I find that the text the Lord has given me, is from the same Psalm, fifth verse, and reads thus, "for thou Lord art good, and ready to forgive; and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee." O how sweet and how precious are these words. Evening. I am troubled for my father, for whom I have many times prayed, and still I pray. O Lord, pity him, and leave him not to perish.

Aug. 24. We are wonderfully prospered with our work to-day.

Aug. 25. I had a singular dream last night; I thought that my father and I were on board of a large steamboat. I desired my father to set the machinery to work, and start the boat, which he did; but it went with such terrible fury, as to threaten the destruction of the boat and our lives. I called to him to stop the machinery, and he did so. It seemed to me quite certain, that if he should fail to stop it, destruction was certain; but to my great joy he succeeded, yet I feared the boat was on fire. I saw fire on the deck, and was throwing water on to extinguish it, and I feared there might be fire below deck, caught in some of the stuff in the boat, but after I had looked, I was satisfied there was no fire to do any hurt, and the boat still went on; "so I awoke and behold it was a dream."

Aug. 26. This body is weary, and the mind is weighed down in sympathy with it; there is rest at home, and I am fast tending towards that rest.

"Glory to Jesus, who hath purchased our pardon,
We'll praise him again as we pass over Jordan."

A strange little deformed man came to our house to-day; he is an Irishman; who, or what he is, I cannot tell. I began to ask him some questions, and he bade me good day and left.

Aug. 28. I had a blissful dream last night, felt happy, and gave glory to God, as I was talking with some one. I thank the Lord for such sweet seasons, even in sleep.

Sabbath, Aug. 30. This day our little son, George William, was baptized by Rev. E. W. H. Sampson. God was evidently present to own his ordinance, as we were persuaded.

Aug. 31. I went before a justice of the peace to-day, to prove my heirship to the dues of my brave boy Watson P. Woodworth, who died in the United States army. Two of my acquaintances, viz. Jesse Hubbard, and George Bonniwell, were my witnesses, who have known both me and my son, for twenty years.

Sept. 1. I went to-day and got the Clerk of the Court's signature.

Sept. 2. I am unwell, but confide in God, and find a precious nearness to him in prayer.

Sept. 6. The Lord hath dealt graciously with me, and very soon restored me to health again. I have had a good time, blessed be the Lord, and no fear of death, as he seemed approaching.

Sept. 22. O what a precious visit; while asleep upon my bed, I was made to shout the praises of God, and heaven seemed very near.

O what sweet employment is this, whether waking or sleeping. It is heaven begun below. Glory be to Jesus. Amen, and Amen.

Sept. 27. Rev. C. D. Cook, who has been our pastor on this circuit for two years past, left us to day.

Oct. 14. I am acknowledging God in all my ways, and he directs my steps. I get along surprisingly with the heavy job I am now at, of building a stone wall under my barn. I undertook this in the name of the Lord, and I believe I shall get it done this fall.

Oct. 25. I went to my appointment to-day, and spoke in the name of the Lord to a small, but attentive congregation, and the Lord gave me considerable liberty in preaching the word.

Nov. 9. This day I am fifty years of age, so much of my fleeting pilgrimage is passed. Glory be to God.

Nov. 16. I can adopt the language of David and say, "whom have I in heaven but thee? "And there is none upon earth I desire beside thee," for well I know I have all in him. He made, and sustains this vast universe. It is his, for it neither belongs to Satan, nor to his followers, though they claim it. Our Jesus, who is its rightful owner and sovereign, has all power in heaven and in earth. Glory be to Jesus, "as it was, is now, and ever shall be." Amen.

Nov. 20. I am rejoicing in tribulations, and am mindful of the mercies of God, both to myself and family, although five of our number have already been called away; yet there is hope in their death, and I have good reason to believe they form a part of the redeemed host, that stand before the Lamb with harp in hand, giving glory to the Almighty Jesus, who loved them and redeemed them by his own precious blood. Hallelujah; there is glory in my soul. "The shining ones" are near, "a host of invisible friends" sent forth to minister to the heirs of salvation. O precious Jesus,

"Take my poor heart, and let it be,
Forever closed to all but thee,
Seal thou my breast and let me wear,
That pledge of love forever there."

Sabbath, Nov. 22. O how precious the Lord is to all who put their trust in him.

Nov. 23. I am happy in the Lord; was strengthened yesterday in discharge of duty to my class.

Nov. 24. I look through the thin vail of mortality, and by faith in Jesus trust. I shall ere long meet those who have gone before in the glorious haven of rest.

Dec. 6. I went to my appointment and addressed the few there from, Hos. 6:3.

Dec. 27. With thankfulness, I record the kindness of the Lord to me, who has accompanied me in my travels, and journeys which I have taken, since I last wrote, clearing my way through every difficulty. Blessed be Lord, that we meet again in peace.

Jan. 3rd, 1864. "He that dwelleth in the secret place of the Most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty." Here is where I covet to dwell; and here I would abide; for well do I know that nothing can harm me here. Often have I been brought through difficulties and dangers, to appearance insurmountable, through faith in the Almighty's arm. "In all thy ways acknowledge Him and he shall direct thy steps," and our faith and confidence is much increased by our experience in the fulfillment of the sure promises which never fail.

Jan. 26. We are trusting in God in our afflictions, and doing the best we can.

Jan. 31. Spoke to-day from Ezekiel, 2 : 5.

Feb. 3. 1865. Spoke at Brother Worth's in the evening, from Second Peter, 1 : 10, 11, "Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure," &c.

Jan. 5. I rejoice that my daughter Roxalana is seeking the Lord; and also another of our family is seeking salvation, viz; L. F. Fish. Lord save these and our other children also, through Christ. Amen.

Jan. 6. I was comforted last night in a dream, seeing my son that died in the army, who looked beautiful and pleasant. I felt happy to have him again restored to me. Jesus is "the resurrection and the life, and my "tears shall be o'er paid, when God's great reckoning shall be made." Glory to Jesus for present and eternal salvation. My son is without doubt among the blood-washed throng on the "shining shore."

Feb. 20. My daughter Sophia H. was married to-day to Stephen L. Fish. The Rev. S. F. Molthrop performed the marriage ceremony at our house, and the Rev. John Day assisted, offering up an earnest and appropriate prayer for the newly married couple.

March 2. Our son, Homer Virgil, accidentally cut off his two forefingers above the nails on his right hand; and the third finger with part of the nail, on the same hand. It was done by a feed-cutter as Frank Fish was turning and setting little Homer to feed it. Frank was thirteen years old yesterday, and Homer is five years and a half, nearly.

March 10. We are learning to bear afflictions and to "endure hardships as good soldiers of Jesus Christ, and we are told that "all things work together for good to those who love God."

March 19. Glory to Jesus, who comes to cheer and comfort me this morning, as I humbly wait upon Him in prayer. He hath sent an answer of peace, bless the Lord. I spoke this afternoon from Ephraim, 5:14, assisted by the blessed Spirit.

March 26. My wife and I walked to Grafton, going first to the outlet of Cedar creek, and finding no way of getting over, we came to the bridge at Hamilton with quick step, over hills and dales, and arrived at my appointment seven minutes after time, and waited ten minutes for the congregation. Spoke again from Ephraim, 5; 14, with some liberty.

April 5. Six of our family attended a prayer meeting at Brother J. Townsend's, our minister. Rev. S. F. Molthrop was present, but desired me to lead, and we opened the meeting with the hymn,

"Father of me and all mankind,
And all the hosts above;
Let every understanding mind
Unite to praise thy love."

My daughter Roxalana was hopefully converted at this prayer-meeting, and L. F. Fish two days previous, while at prayer in retirement. We had a memorable time, for "God's people willingly offered themselves;" first, old professors, and then the youth brought up the rear. It did us good to see and hear the youth witnessing for their Savior. This is a revival of former days of precious memory. Who dare forbid these children from praising the Lord, who says, "Out of the mouths of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise."

April 9. My dear father had a stroke of paralysis this morning; we were all filled with deep anxiety about him; all desirous of doing something for him. We all bowed in prayer, and the Lord was merciful to us and to him. He soon revived, and was restored to consciousness, and eventually to his usual health. Blessed be the Lord for His abundant mercy.

April 14. Our good President, A. Lincoln, was killed this evening at 11 o'clock; wicked men have been plotting his life ever since his first election to the Presidency; yet God preserved his life, until he had accomplished a great work by his means, as commander-in-chief of our brave army. On the fifth of the present month, General Grant

led a portion of the United States army into Richmond, the capital of the rebel States. Our sins as a nation had become heinous in God's sight, and long had the cries of the poor bondman gone up to Heaven for redress, and the land must be purged with blood; hence this awful war, causing lamentation, mourning and woe through the length and breadth of our land. "It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God."

April 26. The most of my family were at a prayer-meeting at the widow Loomer's this evening; here we met Sister Bennett and her husband and their little children, en route for Missouri; we prayed for them and bade them farewell. We trust that God will make them a blessing where they go, as true Christians are a blessing in the earth.

May 14. I spoke the word of the Lord at Granville to-day, feeling that he was with me.

May 15. I felt happy on my way to the city to day; praying, shouting, and singing with melody in my heart to the Lord.

May 18. I preached the word of the Lord, at the Bonniwell school house to-day.

June 11. I preached the word to a pretty large congregation, at Granville to-day. Text; Isaiah, 25: 6, 7, 8.

June 15. I prayed much for my dear aged father, who himself is troubled, and prays for mercy. O Lord, hear his prayer for Jesus' sake. Amen.

June 18. A heavy thunder shower prevented me from going to my appointment to-day, at the Bonniwell school house. Well, it is all for the best; I think I have done my duty towards this people, for over twenty-five years. There is some fruit, I believe, remaining; and O may it ripen for "garners in the sky."

June 27. Jesus said to his disciples, "In the world, ye shall find tribulation, but in me peace; but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world." John was told concerning those he saw in heaven, "These are they who have come out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

"O what are all my sufferings here,
If, Lord, thou count me meet,
With that enraptured host to appear,
And worship at thy feet.

Give joy or grief, give ease or pain,
Take life or friends away;
But let me find my friends again,
In that eternal day."

My father is troubled in mind sometimes, and I am in distress for him; as I was at work to-day in the woods, and was about to come home, I kneeled down to pray expressly for my father, and as I kneeled down and began my prayer, I heard a crackling, as if some one was coming, and close by; yet I continued praying earnestly for my father, for some time, and I believe the Lord heard my prayer for him. I felt that he was near; some may think that noise was all a phantom of the imagination, yet it seemed a real sound to my ears. I cannot account for it, unless I allow it was Satan trying to drive me from my knees, fearing that God Almighty would hear my prayer for my father, and rest the prey from the mighty. Jesus, take the purchase of thy blood; and rescue my father from everlasting death, for thy name's sake. Amen.

July 14. Last night I had a pleasant dream: thought I was preaching with much earnestness, and was so blessed with the presence of God, that I was very happy. I thought that Brother W. Butler and Brother J. Day were present, and I did not expect they would approve of my manner of speaking, but as I sat down, Brother Bonniwell got up, and appeared full as much carried away as myself, and was also very happy. May we live to glorify God, and be instrumental in saving souls. Amen.

July 23. I addressed the people to-day, at the old school house, from Mal. 4:4.

July 24. I find sensible comforts this morning; "courage, my soul," "for my work is with the Lord; and my judgment is with my God." I have tried to be faithful, but I can depend on nothing but Christ.

"Jesus, thy blood and righteousness
My beauty are, my glorious dress,
Midst flaming worlds in these arrayed,
With joy shall I lift up my head."

July 30. I spoke at Grafton, to a well behaved audience, from Mal. 4:4.

July 31. Grace abounds in rich abundance. God blesses me, though unworthy.

"I find him lifting up my head,
He brings salvation near,
His presence makes me free indeed,
And he will soon appear."

Aug. 1. I arose early to go to the city, fed my horses, and began to harness up, forgetting to pray as usual in secret, but got dreadfully bothered with the harness; it was so snarled up, that I thought I must take it to pieces to get it right; but remembering I had not yet prayed in secret, I fell down on my knees, believing the Lord would help me out of difficulty; after this my harness was quickly all right; and I soon started with my little son James F., for the city; and on the way we stopped to water and feed our horses; and as my son was gathering up some hay from under them, one horse struck viciously with his fore-feet; but only just grazed one of his cheeks, leaving a slight mark, but drawing no blood, nor giving him any pain. I acknowledge the particular providence of God in thus protecting my son from harm; and I worship no God of chance, for not even a sparrow falls to the ground without our Heavenly Father's notice; but of his people, he says: "fear not, ye are of more value than many sparrows," and "the hairs of your head are all numbered." O, how safe we are in his kind keeping.

Oct. 6. I feel the infirmities of the body which weigh down my mind. I would bid adieu to earth, with all its perplexing cares and sorrows, and live entirely above them if I might. Lord, sanctify my whole body, and soul, and spirit; and preserve me blameless unto thy Heavenly Kingdom.

Oct. 14. We parted with our good minister and pastor, Brother Molthrop,and cheerfully paid him the portion assigned us, and received his blessing at parting. Brother Molthrop, although quite in years has labored faithfully among us, assisting us in our prayer-meetings, which have been instrumental as a means of the conversion of two of our children. God will always work by whatever means he sees fit; and I rejoice in the way he works, which is calculated to humble the pride of men. My eldest daughter, Sophia H., with her husband, S. L. Fish, are both of them members of the M. E. Church, and also my other two daughters are members, and little Frank Fish also. O may each walk worthy of their calling, and God fulfill in us all the good pleasure of his will and the work of faith, with power. Amen.

Last night in my meditations, I had some sweet thoughts of departing and being with Christ, "which is far better;" yet I am willing to tarry here God's time, trusting in him for grace to carry me safe through this world of sin and sorrow. Those sweet words of the poet were brought to my mind as I mused in the night watches:

"Thrice blessed bliss-inspiring hope,
It lifts our fainting spirits up,
It brings to life the dead.
Our conflicts here will soon be past,
And you and I ascend at last,
Triumphant with our Head."

It is sweet to be able to speak thus to my companion by my side, who has also seen much of life's conflicts and cares; but we are nearing the goal. Hallelujah. Lord, save all of our children through Jesus. Amen.

Oct. 17. A part of the past night has been pain, and suffering; tooth pains are very strong pains, but what are these to the pains of hell? Lord, deliver us and ours; we would be very grateful for the sympathy of kind friends in tooth-ache, but it does not remove the pain. We need to pray and labor for patience with our poet:

"When pain o'er my weak flesh prevails,
With lamblike patience arm my breast,
When grief my wounded soul assails,
In lovely meekness may I rest."

We ask, or ye ask, says James the Apostle, and receive not, because ask amiss. We ask the Lord to be exempted, and when we enjoy his favors, how apt we are to abuse them; and the Lord permits us to pass through affliction, to turn our thoughts from the present world. Blessed be the Lord. "Our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory." I thank the Lord for his mercies to me. I am happy this afternoon while reading Mr. Wesley's hymns. Glory to Jesus for this blessed hope I feel.

Oct. 18. Sweet peace fills my heart. Hallelujah. Glory be to God.

Oct. 20. I had a sweet dream last night; seemed to be at a meeting similar to the meetings we had in our first settlement here. I both felt and saw the workings of the power of God at one of those meetings that I thought we were at. A German present, was, as I thought, most powerfully wrought upon by God's spirit; and I began to praise God with a loud voice, giving him glory; and while thus in the act of praising him, my wife awoke me, but it was a precious dream; may God grant that I may see it realized for Jesus's sake. Amen.

The Irish Roman Catholics and the Dutch, are crowding out the American and English citizens here, who first felled the forest, and brake

the soil in this county. A few of the Methodist flock still remain; Lord, care for them; and may thy servant, who was the humble instrument in thy hand of gathering this little flock, be instrumental of its preservation, and of watering the good seed planted; while thou art pleased to give further increase, by converting the Germans, and bringing them into thy fold for Jesus' sake. Amen.

Oct. 30. I have read to-day the autobiography of Father Reeves, a Methodist class-leader. This little book was presented to me years ago, by my son, W. P. Woodworth; here is a model class-leader. I have just been talking to my son, James Edwin; I think him a noble boy, but he has inherited depravity from his father, his disposition being much as mine used to be, and his troubles are much of the nature of mine. May God give me wisdom and grace to do right towards him and my other sons, and also my daughters, who are all very dear to me. O Lord, bless them and lead them to Thyself in early life. Amen.

Nov. 5. This day my brother Ephraim is fifty-four years of age; and in four days more, if spared, I shall be fifty-two years old. "Lord, teach us so to number our days that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom."

This circuit seems now to be mostly broken up; there are but very few who appear to set any value on the public ministry of the word; it is true the preacher's claim was met, but all did not bear their share according to their ability, we think. I fear the candlestick will be removed out of its place, though this is the parent stock of Methodism in this county, and has done well in years gone by. The balance due our worthy brother Molthrop, was $19.32, which Brother Townsend and I advanced, and received the good man's blessing, and wished him the same, who has labored faithfully with us the past year, though under very discouraging circumstances.

Nov. 9. This day I am fifty-two years old. Fifty-two years I have lived in this world of sin and sorrow. The Lord has brought me through deep and sore troubles, and he comforts me after my night of sorrows. Glory be to God.

Nov. 12. I met a young man who has been through the late war; he had been out early on the Sabbath gunning. Poor fellow, he knows me well, and my sentiments, and I merely said "good morning, Walter." I cannot fathom the providence that has spared such men through the perils that he has gone through, while many righteous have been cut down; only that "God is long suffering, not willing that any should

perish, but that all should come to repentance ; and the righteous are taken from the evil to come."

Nov. 19. This Sabbath is a good day.

Nov. 20. In our family prayer-meeting last evening, a number were blessed. The inhabitants of the rock obeyed the command, while they sang and shouted from the tops of the mountains. I am now very comfortable and my mind is at peace.

Evening. My father became quite uneasy, to whom I said, "were I as old as you, and nothing of a worldly nature to give me trouble, I should wish to spend the most of my time in praying and reading, and preparing to meet God." I requested him to make himself comfortable, and I think he is more reconciled. Thanks be to the Lord, who hears our prayers.

Nov. 22. The Lord is near and very precious. "He is rich in mercy unto all them who call upon Him." O precious word !

Nov. 25. Last night I had a blissful dream, in which I was praising God and giving him glory ; although not knowing but I should be speedily deprived of mortal life. My companion supposing me to be in trouble wakened me. My heart is tuned to praise God this morning for all His goodness to me and mine. Glory be to God, "as it was, is now, and ever shall be." Hallelujah. "We are going home to die no more."

Dec. 2. I have been filled with anxious thought about my dear son Lewis Clement, who has been laid up for some time past with saltrheum, or erysipelas. He was a complete cripple for about two weeks with sores all over his body, or mostly; and those on his ankles were frightful and painful, his ankles being much swollen. We became alarmed, and I was about starting off to the city to get a doctor ; my father advised me to get some white pond-lily root and apply poultices to his ankles ; we did so, which soon gave him relief, taking out inflammation and easing the pain ; this was continued for about ten days, when he could walk around. We praise God in whom we have trusted, who directed us to this remedy. We also gave Dr. Jayne's Alterative, while we continued the poultices ; we gave the Alterative to purify his blood.

Saturday, Dec. 9. Wishing to do all that a loving parent ought to do for the son he loves, I went to-day to the city and got Dr. Gorham. an old physician, to come up and see my son, bringing him and taking him home again, without any expense to himself, and inquiring his bill, it was fifteen dollars, but money is of no account if any good is

done, and who knows but some good was done in this case? If so, I am satisfied; but yet the bill was abominable, but some have no conscience in their charges. I would like for such men to have to pay such a bill by hauling wood to the city for eighteen miles in cold weather, deprived of sleep, which might tend to wake up moral sensibility within them.

Dec. 24. Had to fill two appointments to-day, for the minister, Mr. Wendell, without any notice; one at Bonniwell school house, the other at Grafton. I had for my text the second chapter of the second book of Kings, 14th verse. As I started for my second appointment I said to my good wife, "prayer is greatly needed." I went on my way praying and looking up to God for aid, and was greatly assisted by the Spirit in addressing the people. I told my wife I thought that she had prayed, and she answered that she had retired for the express purpose of praying for me. I said, "let this strengthen our faith in God who heareth prayer."

Jan. 1866. My wife and I, with my youngest daughter, took a journey to Sugar Creek Prairie, Walworth county. My wife went to make sale of some property she held there. We committed our way unto the Lord, who enabled us to accomplish the business on which we went, and get home again in about three weeks. Our friends in that place are most of them members of the regular Baptist Church; some of these had family prayers night and morning, as well as the best Methodists; others had not. At all these places we prayed whenever requested, and strove by grace to be faithful, making our home with a kind Methodist family while there. May the Lord reward them. We took our leave of these kind friends, Brother and Sister Cowl, on Monday morning, January 23d, at five o'clock, after we had prayed together, and we had asked the Lord's blessing upon them; and after traveling that day and until between three and four o'clock the next day, we arrived at our home in the town of Mequon, Ozaukee county.

Jan. 28. A particular providence attended F. L. Fish to-day, who had unhooked all the tugs from the whittletree but one, and the horses ran away, drawing the bob-sled over his legs, but not injuring him much. We give thanks to God who preserved him from death.

Feb. 5. I set out on a journey with my horses for Sugar Creek, to get a load of goods. I started from home about 3 o'clock in the morning, and arrived at 6:30 in the evening of the same day; tarried there two days, and then set out for my home with a heavy load, trust-

ing in the Lord whose kind and especial providence brought me out of every difficulty; and I found considerable, as the snow was going off quite fast. Once my bob-sleds hung upon the rail track near Waukesha, and I knew not what moment the cars would be along, and no help near, that I knew of; so I lifted up my prayer to God for deliverance from this peril, and directly a man came to my assistance, and lifted with a pry upon the hind bob-sled; and to my great joy the horses drew the load off the track; and if I ever felt thankful for a kind deliverance, I was thankful then. I drove to Waukesha and put up an hour and a half at a tavern, acknowledged God's kind providence in my narrow escape, in answer to prayer; then drove on and came to a gravel hill where the snow was off, got about two thirds up the hill and stuck. I again asked the Lord to send me help out of this difficulty, also, and soon two men came along, one American and one Irishman. The latter had a heavy team, but was not willing to put them on to draw my load up the rest of the hill; but after considerable coaxing by my friend and myself, and a promise of pay, he put on his horses and drew the load up, for which I gave him fifty cents. Thankful for this deliverance out of trouble, also, and thanking the men, I drove on to Captain Ostrander's old place, one and a half miles from the Menomonee Falls. The Captain's son-in-law, Mr. Gray, with his wife, Clarissa, bade me welcome, and I took supper with them and tarried about two hours; I then started again on my journey homeward, where I arrived about three o'clock next morning.

March 4. My mother-in-law died to-day at 11:30 A. M. I visited her when on Sugar Creek, the last time. She seemed resigned and patient, waiting her time. Father Loomer seems quite broken down; both were members of the Baptist church in that place.

March 10. I rode to Sugar Creek on horse-back; set out from home a little before three o'clock, A. M., and arrived about 6 P. M., same day, distance sixty miles; stopped two days, settled up with C. Kinney, who paid me the balance on my wife's property which he bought a few months ago, and I set out for home and got there at about two o'clock next morning, March 14th.

March 17. O, the weight and pressure I feel on my soul, burdened in spirit.

"O what shall I do.
My Savior to praise;
So faithful and true,
So plenteous in grace;

So strong to deliver,
So good to redeem
The weakest believer,
That hangs upon Him."

"O that the world might taste and see,
The riches of His grace;
His arms of love that compass me,
Would all mankind embrace."

March 19. This is the sweetest morning I have enjoyed for many a day. If the devoted Bramwell in the depths of humility, was led to cry out, "I wonder at the goodness of God;" well may I cry out in view of my unworthiness. "I wonder at God's goodness to me."

March 31. I have not words to express my thanks to Jesus, for he makes all grace abound towards me. Glory be to Jesus.

"I'll praise him while he lends me breath,
And when my voice is lost in death,
Praise shall employ my nobler powers;
My days of praise shall ne'er be past,
While life and thought and being last,
Or immortality endures."

April 1. I went to my appointment to-day at Grafton; the Lord gave me unusual liberty in addressing a respectable congregation, who gave good attention to the word. I go not to preach for worldly honor, or for filthy lucre; but to try to win souls to Christ. Lord give me success.

April 4. The Lord has preserved us to-day, while crossing the Milwaukee River in a boat; the water was very high,and ran very swift. I had on board my brother Ephraim, and my three sons, and step-son. viz., Louis Clement, James Edwin, Homer Virgil, and Frank Fish. I rowed cross-handed, and with such a precious cargo, strained every nerve and just cleared a tree, or trees, which if we had struck, would have emptied every one of us into the deep, swift-running water, and nothing but a miracle could have saved us all. The Lord be praised for this deliverance.

April 9. Jesus is precious; I have sweet peace in him. Hallelujah.

April 14. I am a little child in the kingdom of grace, and all must receive it as such, or not enter therein.

April 16. I awoke this morning, blessing and praising God.

April 19. This earthly house of my tabernacle is dissolving, and I am longing to rest with God, yet I am content to wait all his righteous will.

April 20. To-day Henry Clark died happy, as I hear, in Milwaukee; he was the only son of his widowed mother; thus are earthly hopes blasted.

April 29. I went to my appointment at Granville to-day, and spoke from Zec. 14:20-21. My three daughters, and also Franklin Fish, my step-son, were taken into full membership to-day by the preacher in charge of this circuit.

April 30. I bless the Lord my God, and rejoice in hope of his glory.

May 1. I bathe afresh in the fountain; here I wash and am clean. Glorious fountain!

May 2. Jesus has kept me all through this day in holy patience. He is faithful and true.

May 12. Spent most of the day in preparing for the Sabbath, our minister having gone to Hartford, and given me two appointments for the morrow; one at Granville, 10:30, A. M., and at Grafton in the evening.

May 13. I went to Granville this morning, and to Grafton this evenning; was somewhat discouraged, there being a misunderstanding about the hour of meeting, at Grafton, and the people were dispersing when I arrived, yet a few tarried. The Lord came to my aid. I dropped my subject, and took religion for my theme; and the Lord gave me considerable liberty. Brother J. Cottingham said to me after meeting; "you felt discouraged, and thought you would not preach, but you preached the best I ever heard you."

May 18. I am oppressed with cares; yet I endeavor to cast all my care on the Lord; but labor and toil, which is heavy on the body, also presses down the spirits. Jesus, help thy servant. I have toiled pretty hard in my time, as the settlers in all new country without capital must do if they drive business properly; I feel the effects now, though I think I have not labored so hard as many others have done physically; for I did not forget that wisdom is the principal thing, and sought this, and also to understand—viz., I tried to put in practice what wisdom taught me. While others were bending all their energies of body and mind to get the good things of earth, I placed foremost of these the kingdom of God and his righteousness, striving to do good, though (if viewed from a worldly stand-point) at much sacrifice of time and labor solely for other's good; and I have the satisfaction to know that my labor has not been in vain in the Lord. No! the energies of my youth have not all been expended, in felling the trees of the forest, etc.

May 21. Grace abounds, and I have joy in the prospects of death. "I know that my Redeemer liveth."

May 23. "Why art thou cast down, O my soul, and why art thou disquieted within me?" "Hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him who is the health of my countenance and my God."

June 3. I set out on a journey with my father for the Province of Nova Scotia, our native land. I beguiled the time by reading in the glorious word of God. We arrived at Boston, 12:15, midnight. Tarried one day and part of two nights in Boston, at Mr. Kennedy's and Mr. W. Wood's, who treated us with much kindness. Mr. Kennedy's wife, (who is a daughter of my remembered friend, B. G. Weaver, who married my aunt, the widow Deforest; she was a sister of my father's,) is a member of the Episcopal Church, in South Boston; but I believe is a Christian notwithstanding. Mr. Wood's wife, (daughter of my good old honest uncle, Charles Morton, who married my aunt Mary, another of my father's sisters,) is a Methodist; yet her husband adheres to the Baptists. We had a pleasant interview with these friends, after so many years of separation.

On the 8th, we parted with our kind friends, and took passage in a steamboat for St. John, N. B. While on board of this boat I met with an infidel, who was full of talk. I spoke plainly and earnestly to him; but he says he cannot now believe, and alas! I fear it is too true, for God will not be mocked. This man, by his own account, has professed religion in by-gone days. Lord, bless my labors with this man for Jesus' sake.

June 9. I met with an old Scotch lady, a zealous Christian, working for the Master, to whom I remarked; "it is refreshing to meet with those of like precious faith on board of a steamboat," to which she answered; "yes, it is like a green spot in a desert."

Evening; 6 o'clock: we arrived at St John's City, and put up at the Lawrence Hotel; it is a civil house, and no appearances of liquor. Waiters are kind and obliging. Here I met with Captain R. Leonard, and felt a deep interest in him; conversed with him, and directed him to the Savior of sinners; he took it kindly. Poor fellow, he is probably going home to Boston to die. I pray that the Almighty will stretch out his arm, and save him from death eternal.

Sabbath, June 10. I went out in search of the Methodist Church, and met a man on the sidewalk near the church. "There," said he, "is the church,"and pointing to a man who stood on the opposite side of the street, said; "there is the pastor of it." I thanked the man and stepped

across the street, and spoke to the minister; and while conversing with him, another man came up, to whom the minister introduced me, as a brother from Milwaukee; this was the class leader, who invited me to attend the class with him. I did so, and was refreshed hearing the testimony of others, and giving in my own. They prayed for the stranger in the commencement; and afterwards I was invited to pray, which I did, the Spirit helping me. Brother Gilmore, who took me into the class-room, said he did not know how he came to come on that side of the street where I was standing, as he was not in the habit of coming that way. I answered it was the providence of God, and so he believed. Lord bless these, for their kind Christian love to the stranger. In the afternoon, my father and I called to see my mother's brother, Samuel Kinsman, No. 37 Lidney street. Spent about two and a half hours with him; he is, I believe a good man, and a prominent member of the Baptist Church in the city. We took supper at our hotel, and went to church in the evening.

June 12. I wrote a letter to my wife and children, who are at home in Wisconsin.

June 13. Took passage on the steamer Empress, for Windsor, N. S., arrived there at 10:15, A. M., the Canning stage had gone; footed it ten or twelve miles, and hired a man to take us about nine miles; we then walked a short distance to Mr. A. Chase's, took supper with these friends; and Mr. Chase then took his horse and wagon, and took us to my sister in Pereau, probably ten or twelve miles.

June 15. Through my sister, who is a member of the Baptist Church, I am introduced to the pulpit of the Baptist Church in Pereau; their minister having to go to another place to-day, or rather to be away on the coming Sabbath. My subject was given to me on my journey; and now an opportunity is given me to bring it before the people. Surely the hand of the Lord is in this arrangement, unsought by me.

June 17. I spoke at the Baptist Church, in Upper Pereau, to a well-behaved congregation. I felt a little diffident at first, in ascending the pulpit, and asked the Lord to take away all foolish bashfulness, and the fear of man, which bringeth a snare; and he heard, and lifted me up in his strength, enabling me to speak without fear from Corinthians, 2:5-10. I had for my audience companions of my school boy days, and their children; and some who were much older than myself were in my audience. Among these were my aged father, yet God enabled me to speak faithfully from these words, "for we must all

appear before the judgment seat of Christ, etc. I spoke; 1st, of the certainty of a future judgment, and of the vast importance of being prepared for it; 2nd, of the reason given in the text of the general gathering, viz., "that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he has done,whether it be good or bad." After meeting, I greeted friends to whom I had not spoken for nineteen years. In the afternoon I attended the funeral of D. Palmeter's daughter, who died happy in the Lord. Elder Freeman, whose pulpit I occupied in the forenoon, preached a good discourse from Revelation 7:13 to 17, inclusive. I was refreshed by the sermon.

June 18. I visited some friends, and trust it was not time thrown away. Prayed with them when requested, and endeavored to improve time properly, for it is likely we shall meet no more on earth. I conversed freely with my respected uncle C. Morton, who is a sincere inquirer after truth, on the subject of religion. May God bless him, and my aunt, and their children, and guide them into life, peace, and truth. Amen.

June 19. Evening. Took a kind leave of our last named friends, and returned to the old place, in Pereau.

June 20. I bless the Lord who comforts me, and believe I have not labored in vain.

Evening. We visited an aged couple, Mr. Luke Pines and wife, who were overjoyed to see us. We prayed with and for them.

June 21. My father and I visited my aged aunt, Jerusha Jordon, and her husband. My aunt desired me to read and pray with them before we parted, never expecting to meet again on the shores of time; I did so. My cousin R. Jordon was present; we then took our leave of this aged couple. God bless them! Cousin R. rode in a piece with us, and strove to draw me into an argument; but I went no further than duty, defending the doctrine of the immortality of the soul, and as we parted, I exhorted him to seek for glory and immortality and eternal life; he bowed as I left him, probably forever. We then drove to my cousin John Morton's, and took tea; then taking our leave of them, we drove on to the widow Peter Pine's; and my father went in, while I sat in the buggy, but he soon sent out a request for me to come in, and I did so. These go by the name of Universalists; at least that was Mr. Pine's profession. As I parted with them I said, I wanted them to build upon the sure foundation, that they might at last gain heaven and its eternal joys; they assented to this as being all important. O Lord, shew them the path of life. Amen.

June 25. Evening. Was a memorable time at my sister's, where a goodly number of friends came, with whom we conversed and prayed. Brother Morton, Baptist minister, was present. J. Blinkhorn and wife, Methodist. Jacob Lockhart and wife, Freewill Baptist; Isaac Ellis and wife, and Miss Lyons. My father was there, and my sister and her husband, and their two sons, George and Albert; fourteen of us in all; it was a time never to be forgotten, I trust.

On the 23, we parted with a number of friends, after prayer at Mr. Forsyth's, then went with my Uncle O. Woodworth and his wife and daughter, to visit the graves of some friends; then we bade each other an affectionate farewell, hoping to meet again in heaven above, "where all is love." After getting away from these on our return, we called to see one of my father's cousins, N. Woodworth, now an old man, and helpless with a stroke of palsy, yet could talk some; both old men were affected, for now they meet and part, to meet no more in time. Neither of these are eminent Christians, yet entertain a hope in Jesus, of which they can hardly muster confidence to speak; they have seen trouble and sorrow, for they have dwelt a good while where these things are not yet passed away.

June 26. My father and I started for Windsor, where we are to take passage in a steamboat for St. John's, N. B My dear sister and her husband, J. D. Pines, accompanied us to Windsor, where we took a very affectionate leave of them, on the morning of the 27th of June; and the steamer bore us away for the city of St. John's, where we arrived about dark the same day. Went to the Lawrence Hotel, and stayed until the morning of the 29th, when we left in a steamer for Boston, where we arrived on Saturday, June 30, about 11 o'clock A. M. We stayed at Mr. Kennedy's on Saturday night, in South Boston, and on Sunday morning July 1st, he and Mr. Wood went with us to Father Taylor's meeting-house, on North Square. The old veteran did not preach, but came in and cheered up the young minister, who preached an excellent sermon from, "He that reapeth receiveth wages, etc."

In the afternoon, my friend Kennedy took me to what is called the Orthodox Church, where we heard a pretty good discourse; yet rather formal in my view. After this we went beyond the heights, where a Baptist minister stood half his depth in salt water and talked, and sang, and prayed; and immersed some women in water. We tarried here but a little while, though the scene was rather exciting, and quite interesting.

Evening. We went to Mr. Wood's, took supper and breaktast, and prayed with them in the evening; and the next morning our friends, Kennedy and Wood, went with us to the depot, where we parted with good wishes for each other's welfare.

July 4. My father and I arrived by sail at Grand Haven at 12 o'clock, noon; and at 8 o'clock in the evening, were on our way on the steamer Milwaukee, for Milwaukee City, where we arrived next morning at daylight, grateful for the mercies of God to us. We took breakfast at Prof. S. L. Fish's, and at 7 o'clock took the stage which brought us within about two miles of our home, which distance we came on foot; though my father is over eighty years of age. We are thankful to the Lord, who hath brought us to meet again in peace. I found dear Lewis Clement, Homer V., and George Wall, sick with the measles. James Edwin had been sick with the same disease, but was recovered, while the others are convalescent. O, how kind the Lord is to permit us to meet again.

Sabbath, July 8. Feel tired and conclude to tarry at home to-day; but here is David Loomer, with a request from the circuit preacher for me to fill two appointments for him to-day, as he is indisposed also, and may be the worst off of the two. So I gird on strength, and set off in the name of the Lord to preach to them as best I can; first at Mequon, then at Grafton. The Lord enabled me to speak boldly, regardless of favors, or flattery; text, II Cor. 5:10.

July 10. Feel weak in body, and low in spirits; but I will still trust in God.

July 15. I go to superintend our Sabbath school; was elected to this office, while absent in Nova Scotia.

July 16. It is excessively hot to-day, and Joseph Townsend and Mat. Colburn are mowing for me. The latter imprudently drank a heavy draught of water from our spring, which came near killing him. We gave him hot pepper tea to drink, or cayenne pepper tea, which probably was the means of saving his life, for which we are thankful.

July 17. A kind providence has prospered us to-day, while men and boys and wife have worked diligently, as we saw the rain would soon come, and we got in three loads of hay in three hours in excellent condition; then a heavy rain began to fall, for which, and other favors, we are thankful.

July 19. Am studying some, and working on the farm, improving time.

July 20. I am crucified to the world by means of the blessed cross of Christ. Lord, help me.

July 22. Went to my Granville appointment, taking the First Psalm for my subject, "My work is with the Lord."

July 23. Blessed be the Lord "who maketh me to lie down in green pastures, who leadeth me beside the still waters; who restoreth my soul, and leadeth me in paths of righteousness, for His name's sake." My way is providentially opened, for I have committed it to the Lord, casting my every care on Him.

July 29. I have engaged my friend, E. B. Fish, to address the Sabbath School to-day, and I am helping the boys with their lessons.

Aug. 8. It is raining, and I am writing letters to friends far away.

Aug. 11. I have been cradling grain for two days; find it a little hard for a man of fifty-two years, but I am thankful for a good crop of grain to cut. Blessed be the Lord for all His mercies.

Aug. 14. Evening. Am meditating upon Isaiah 52 : 1.

Aug. 15. Arose quite early and bathed in the river; had rather a restless night last night.

Aug. 16. Taking our grain into the barn.

Aug. 17. Went to the city with my friend, E. B. Fish.

Sept. 1. I went to Milwaukee with five of our children, that they might attend school there. On our way we encountered a very heavy rain storm, and a gale of wind blew it in our faces so hard that it stopped the team, but we urged them on; I tarried all night in town, and went to the Asbury Church on Sunday forenoon; and in the afternoon returned home, leaving my precious lambs to commence the fall term of the public school on Monday. O Lord, bless my children, for my parental heart yearns over them. I believe He hears my prayers for them. Lord Jesus, may it please Thee to keep them from all evil, and grant them favor with God and man, and may they become companions of the good and virtuous, and never of the wicked. O convert, redeem and save them all, for Jesus' sake, Amen. It is the prayer of Thy servant.

Sept. 15. The Lord is near and very precious.

Sept. 17. "I wonder at the goodness of God."

Sept. 22. Our, as I think, last quarterly meeting which we shall ever hold in the old Bonniwell school house, is to be held to-day and to-morrow. S. C. Thomas, P. E., will be present.

Afternoon. Elder Thomas gave us a good discourse, yet few came to hear it; prospects look gloomy and discouraging.

Sept. 23. This day we commemorated the death and sufferings of our Lord, after our beloved Elder had preached a good discourse. It was a precious season.

Sept. 27. My body is weary and toil worn, and I have aches and pains in it. I call on the Lord and find him near and precious, and am cheered, and can say with Paul, "I know in whom I have believed, and am persuaded that He is able to keep that which I have committed to Him against that day." I rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

Sept. 30. This blessed Sabbath we have had unavoidable commotion and hubbub, but strange as it is, my mind has been kept in peace and quiet amidst it all.

Oct. 3. I went to the city, enjoying on the way very sweet communion with God, and felt to shout His praise; truly, it is wonderful, considering my great unworthiness, but I will bless the Lord and let all within me shout His praise. Hallelujah. When I got to town I found my son Lewis quite unwell with diarrhœa, and I thought it was best for him to come home and stop a while, and it was his wish to do so.

Oct. 5. My dear son is gaining strength a little, thank the Lord.

Oct. 7. Lewis is recovering slowly.

Oct. 10. Worked too hard in consequence of being disappointed of help; so it fell to my lot to empty the bags of grain as it came from the threshing machine, three hundred and fifty-five bushels; and I am tired out, got into a great perspiration and cooled off suddenly, so I have a chill and chattering of my teeth, much like the ague, but by the timely care of my friend in need, for whom I heartily thank the Lord, I after a while got warm and fasted until morning.

Oct. 12. I am much better, only tired, and nerves unstrung somewhat, yet go again to my work.

Oct. 13. Went with my son Lewis C., to the city, that he may again attend school there. I commit him to the Lord's kind care, sincerely asking His blessing and protecting care, that he may find grace in His sight, for Jesus' sake. Amen.

Oct. 14. Went to-day in the name of the Lord to the Bonniwell school house to revive the obsolete class and prayer-meetings, so long neglected. Mr. Wendell, our minister, sent here as a supply, under the Elder, has had rather too much secular business to attend to, to strictly observe these old land-marks of the church. I met six of the class and each one joined in prayer, after I had read a chapter and talked a little while and prayed. I then spoke of my own state and experience, then called on each individual present, who spoke in turn, and I spoke and exhorted each one as the Lord directed me. May a

lasting blessing follow, and our prayers for Zion's welfare be heard and answered, for Jesus' sake. Amen.

Oct. 19. I bless the Lord to whom I have consecrated my little all; and for a number of years have not dared to consult my own will aside from his; nor have I desired to do so, even the weather I do not wish to control; yielding my secular affairs, as well as my spiritual into his hands, for he doeth all things well.

Dec. 1. I find my body grows weary under toil, sooner than in youth; but I am happy, knowing that if this earthly "house of my tabernacle were dissolved, I have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens."

Dec. 23. We are in Milwaukee, as it is my wife's birthday. Went in the forenoon to hear Dr. Allison, pastor of the Congregational Church, who used to be a preacher in the Wesleyan Church in Cornwallis and Horton, N. S. I understand he gets a pretty fat salary where he is. In the afternoon, or rather evening, we heard Mr. Pease, pastor of the Spring Street M. E. Church; and altogether it has been a good day to us. I record God's goodnesss to me in the manifestations of his love. In a dream of the night, my heart did greatly rejoice in God my Savior,and I praised him in my sleep; a sweet peace has pervaded my mind ever since, in a good degree. Wonderful mercy to unworthy me.

"Jesus the conqueror reigns,
In glorious strength arrayed,
His kingdom over all maintains,
And bids the earth be glad."

This beautiful hymn I learned when a boy, though I think I had read it but once, and it came to me as I was on horse-back, driving my father's stock to water on a winter morning; it was as if an angel had spoken the words of the hymn, in sweet and thrilling melodies to my ear; and they are delightful still, and I renew my youth, though now fifty-three years old. "Blessed be the Lord, O my soul, and all that is within me, bless his holy name."

Dec. 30. Went to our place of worship, but our minister did not come according to appointment. A goodly number had come to hear the word preached, consequently it devolved on me to address the congregation; it is rather a tight place for me on the spur of the moment, but there is no retreating, and I go forward in the name of the Lord, who gave me for my subject, II Corinthians, 1-6. "We then as

workers together with Him, beseech you also, that ye receive not the grace of God in vain;" by the Lord's help I got through without embarrasment, and we then had a sort of class, or speaking-meeting; then I took an expression from the congregation in regard to supporting Brother Hersey if sent back to another year; sang the doxology, and dismissed with the benediction.

Jan. 13, 1867. My wife and I walked about four miles to hear preaching, but were disappointed in that, the preacher being unwell; but our Lord never disappoints. We had to-day a class and prayer-meeting, and I gave an exhortation to all who were present to steadfastness in the faith; we parted much refreshed in spirit.

"O the goodness of God,
Employing a clod,
His tribute of glory to praise.
His standard to bear,
And with triumph declare,
His unspeakable riches of grace."

One says, "as glorious as heaven is, and I know something of it; I have been up into the noise of wings and the rustling of white robes, on the high Tabors of Jerusalem, where the breath of the Lord passed by more than once; yet I would rather stay here. Here, if I am a Christian, I can produce events. Staying here I can stir three worlds—make men rejoice, angels sing, and devils howl in disappointment and dismay! I can add to the number of the redeemed; change the count of God's elect, and diminish to the victims of hell."

Jan. 13. I reflect, I have been often cast down and in distress, because of my contant defeats; but now I can bless and praise God, who has given me the victory over my own bosom foe; this was on of the tall sons of Anak, who set at defiance all my good resolutions; but the simple weapon of faith in Jesus brought him down. "Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised," "for he it is that subdueth our enemies." "O Lord, I will praise thee," for although thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortest me."

Feb. 15. I adore an especial providence, and give glory to God this day.

Feb. 17. I am hoping in God, and praying for the Germans, and hope to see them brought to Jesus. Yet there is infidelity and bigotry, and Satan has taken his seat in the German mind, to a great extent; but our Lord Christ can dethrone him and bind him in chains, cast

him out and banish him to darkness and hell, which is his proper place. O Lord Jesus, may Thy kingdom come, and Thy will be done in earth as it is done in Heaven. Amen.

March 8. My wife and I, and our children, observe this day as a day of fasting and prayer in behalf of our aged father and grandfather. My sister also in our native land, with her husband, I expect, are observing this day agreed upon for the purpose. I believe the Lord will hear us. My father thinks he was converted at an early age. May he be reconverted, and Christ be formed in him. Amen. O leave him not, O my God, to a vain hope, to self-deception and the delusions of the devil. Behold us in the simplicity of our hearts, exercising faith in Thy promise. "If two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that ye shall ask, it shall be done for you by my Father which is in Heaven." Here we are agreed to ask Thy spirit to help him to seek mercy and life eternal, through our Lord Jesus Christ; may this precious soul be loosed from the power and dominion of sin on earth, and also loosed in Heaven. We are met in Jesus' name at the mercy seat, though separated, some of us, in body, some thousands of miles from each other, on thy footstool, but thou art Omnipresent, as well as Omnipotent, and with Thy Omniscient eye Thou beholdest us. O hear us in our joint request, both for him and my brother. O save them here from sin, and eternally save, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

March 25. I had a blissful dream last night, and was as if singing and rejoicing in glorious anticipation of eternal blessedness, and was in confident hope and expectation that certain friends would soon be partakers of my joy through my instrumentality. God grant that this might become a glorious reality, instead of a mere dream. Amen.

March 31. Got up at five o'clock and fed the stock, and then waited on the Lord and renewed my strength. I think it is equivalent to no devotion to hurry over our prayers in a thoughtless, careless manner; it may have been too much my manner; I should have spent more time on my knees, yet I have not lost all my time, for these "shall run and not be weary; they shall walk and not be faint." "Seek ye first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added," viz: what the men of this world have so much anxiety about, saying, "what shall we eat, or what shall we drink? or wherewithal shall we be clothed?"

April 7. I have been meditating on Isaiah 11: 15, where it is said, "The Lord shall destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with His

mighty wind shall He shake His hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams thereof, and make men go over dry shod." This glorious prophecy in its complete fulfillment seems to have been reserved for the Christian dispensation, and since the day of Pentecost, when "there came a sound from Heaven as of a rushing, mighty wind, and filled all the house where they were sitting." The devoted followers of Jesus have gone over the river of death in holy triumph, for the glorious Lord hath shaken His hand over that river and smitten it in the seven streams thereof. It was our great Lord Jesus that did this, and swallowed up death in victory, and His dear followers can cry out as they approach the river, "O death, where is thy sting, O grave, where is thy victory?"

Afternoon. My wife and I, and our five boys, went to the old Bonniwell school house to meeting, but minister Wendell was not there, as frequently occurs this year, and I was requested to address the congregation, which I did, from Isaiah 11 : 15. Good attention was given; I trust it was not in vain.

Monday, April 8. I have the approving smile of my God, in whose name I stood up yesterday, "whose I am, and whom I serve." I believe my labor is not in vain in the Lord. I have joy in the Lord, peace in Jesus.

April 9. It is precious waiting upon the Lord.

"To serve Him and the present age,
My calling to fulfill;
O may it all my powers engage,
To do my Master's will." Amen.

April 21. My wife and I walked about four miles to the old school house, but preacher Wendell did not come, and it fell to my lot this time also, to address the people there assembled. The Lord gave me Hebrews 6 : 8. Lord, give me some fruit to Thy glory.

April 23. I am weary with toil, and have been so many times; farm labor wearies me more than it does some people. I think I have done much labor to no profit, and why? The Apostle James tells the reason, who says, "Ye have not because ye ask not. Ye ask and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it upon your lusts." It seems to me, more especially of late, that we have neglected this too much, viz: we have not asked his blessing on our labors as we have asked it upon our food. I think it is our privilege to ask blessings from beneath, as well as blessings from above. All

blessings come from the hand of God, we must ever bear in mind, and we must not attempt to take them independent of Him, "who giveth us richly all things to enjoy," lest we labor in this regard in vain, and spend our strength for naught.

April 25. I am made to triumph through Jesus over my besetting sins. I used often to be brought under condemnation by being overcome with anger, or the heat of animal spirits. I most earnestly besought the Lord for delivering grace, and that he would save me "from evil, that it might not grieve me." and glory be to His name, He hath heard my prayer, and saves me from sin.

"This is the way I long have sought,
And mourned because I found it not:
My grief a burden long has been,
Because I was not saved from sin.

'Till late I heard my Savior say,
Come hither, child, I am the way:
So glad I come, and thou blest Lamb,
Shall take me to Thee, whose I am.

Nothing but sin have I to give,
Nothing but love shall I receive."

April 26. I am full of aches, my body is growing weary, I am getting ready for my rest; O how sweet is rest after toil, and O, how sweet will be the eternal rest of Heaven, after the toils and tribulations of this life are all passed away; we will then know by happy experience the fulfillment of those encouraging words written by the "unwearied Paul," who was taught of God to make known to his suffering people that blessed truth that "our light affliction which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory." Sublime thought! The angel inquired of John (who beheld the great multitude in Heaven of all tongues and languages, clothed in white robes and palms in their hands), "who are these arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?" he would not venture a reply, but meekly answered "sir, thou knowest;" "and he said to me," says John, "These are they who have come out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb; therefore are they before the throne of God and serve Him day and night in His temple."

Sabbath afternoon, April 28. I am very hoarse with a cold, but my spirit is stirred within me, and I feel as if I ought to try to speak to

some young men on the opposite side of our river, who are desecrating the Sabbath by having a shooting match over there. I therefore stand on the side of the hill opposite them, in my orchard, and speak to them as best I can, and leave the event with God.

This day Brother and Sister Woolett have buried their youngest son, and last week they buried their only daughter. O sad and sorrowful: it is great tribulation, yet we trust they are at rest with God. We hear that their only remaining son is dangerously ill, and I pray if it is consistent with God's will, this son may be spared to the afflicted parents.

May 2. I acknowledge with thankfulness, the especial providence of God to-day, shielding our little son, George William, who is four years old, from serious injury; he came to call me to dinner, as I was plowing in the field, and he was standing in the furrow, when the off-horse went over him, hitting him, as I suppose, with his foot, on the back of the head as he sprang over him, and knocking him down. I brought the horses to, and we got the lad from before the plow; we thank God that he is not seriously injured.

July 19. John Dow, a nephew of the eccentric Lorenzo Dow, called on us; though he is an odd genius, to use a homely phrase, yet I believe him a child of God. He travels at large, and preaches to all who will come to hear him, without fee or reward, offering salvation to all, in the name of the Lord. He shouts Hallelujah to all he meets with on the road, no matter who they are. He says those who assent will bow, while those who are not in harmony, their faces will gather blackness, as is said in Joel, 2 : 6, "Before their faces the people shall be much pained; all faces shall gather blackness."

July 21. Friend Dow went with us to the old school house to meeting and preached to the few who were there; he mingled his prayer and singing and preaching with shouts of praise to God; once in a while breaking out with "Hallelujah, glory to Jesus." This caused some laughter at the first. After he had finished he said, "You did not choose to speak when I was speaking, you can speak now, any one." I said I could not refuse to give the right hand of fellowship to Brother Dow, as he spoke the language of Canaan; others also spoke and said they were blessed under the word. In the afternoon we went to the Granville church, both my wife and I, and my two daughters, Rosetta and Roxalana, where our friend Dow preached again. Mr. Wendell spoke approvingly of the discourse, and said he had been benefitted. I then spoke, and while speaking Brother Woolett began to sing and then spoke, and after him, several others.

July 22. Brother Dow went to Grafton, by my suggestion, to hold meeting there; he said as he was going, "pray for me and I will pray for you." I am not ashamed of Dow, who I think is an honest and well-meaning man.

July 28. We went to the old school house, friend Dow accompanying us, had first a prayer-meeting, and then Mr. Dow preached. I then spoke, also the rest of the professors present.

Afternoon. Mr. Wendell came, but said he would not preach, for he was tired of it, and wanted Mr. Dow to preach for him, and told him he wished him to preach for him, who said, "yes," and took the stand; some could not refrain from laughing at his singular manner. Once in a while he gave a hearty shout of Hallelujah or Hosannah, or Glory to Jesus. He says this is the highest language mortals are capable of using, and is that of Heaven; after he had finished speaking, Mr. Wendell took a collection for missionary purposes, amounting to nine dollars and fifty cents. Then there was a speaking meeting, which was done cheerfully, and timid ones took courage.

July 30. Mr. Dow rode to Port Washington on one of our horses, evangelizing; he is fifty-three years old.

Aug. 5. Friend Dow has returned from his tour to the Port, where he has been preaching, and distributing tracts, and talking and praying with the people.

Aug. 7. I had a sweet dream last night; had a blessed sense of the Lord's presence, and was shouting his praises, feeling very happy. Such visits are refreshing.

Aug. 8. Last night I lay me down and slept in peace, though I slept but little. I inquire why is it that my spiritual refreshings come more in sleep than when I am awake? and I conclude that the reason is this: my labors and toils and cares affect my mind, and weigh it down, and the Lord in His mercy visits me and encourages my heart as I am sleeping, when care is thrown aside and the body rests.

Aug. 9. I here acknowledge the especial care of my God over me to-day, for I was thrown before the reaper from my seat, and fell behind the horses, but escaped uninjured.

Aug. 10. Our friend Dow returned this evening from Milwaukee, where he attended the twelve o'clock prayer-meeting and shouted Glory, Hallelujah among them. He obtained a few tracts for the sermons, and has distributed them; think some will come to meeting on the morrow.

Aug. 11. Mr. Dow preached at the old schooi house this forenoon, and he tells me one sinner came to the meeting.

Afternoon. Mr. Wendell preached a good sermon, and I prayed and led the class afterwards, and we had a precious time. Mr. Dow would once in a while give a loud shout. Two boys waited in a wagon before the house, and some children were around the door, and some inside. It seemed as if the Lord was speaking to their hearts. Amen. So let it be.

Aug. 13. A precious sense of God's mercy, and I give glory to Jesus. Hallelujah. Yesterday I let Mr. Dow take my gray mare to ride on a preaching tour; told him he could keep her three months. He started from here for Fond du Lac. Our friend Dow has been some time gone, but we have heard from him through a Fond du Lac paper, which says: "The people of Fond du Lac have been quite startled by the appearance of an old preacher among them on a white horse, who says that "the judgment day has come, and they must prepare for it." Mr. Dow tells me that he was once a member of the Congregational church, but they held him down, for he was like a balloon that must go up. From them he went to the Baptists, and from them to the Methodists, but at the present time he belongs to no particular denomination.

Aug. 25. My son, James Edwin, is twelve years old to-day. O may he become a true follower of Jesus. O Lord, be gracious to all my children, and lead them in the paths of life, and direct their course in life, and ever watch over them for good, through Jesus Christ. Amen.

Aug. 31. 2:15 A. M. Awoke before one o'clock this morning; had been dreaming about my father; was troubled and could not sleep; I arose from my bed and dressed myself and prayed for my earthly parent. I asked God to speak to me by His word and opened the holy book, my eyes first resting upon the 12th and 13th verses of the 7th Psalm. I read out the Psalm, was remarkably impressed with it, and began at the first, and read it through. O weighty words of inspiration! I am comforted and also alarmed by this Psalm; I showed my father the Psalm that the Lord gave me, and told him that I had felt troubled on his account, and could not sleep last night, but got up and prayed, and the Lord gave me this Psalm which I opened to while on my knees. My father read the Psalm, and said it was a very good one. May the Lord send instruction to his poor soul.

Sept. 1. I am still burdened, but there are signs of answer to prayer in my father's behalf. Almighty Savior, deliver the lawful captive, and take away the prey of the mighty. Amen.

Sept. 8. This is God's holy Sabbath, which he has commanded us to keep holy, and I find I have much to do to obey its spiritual import, which extends to the thoughts as well as to the outward acts, and ere I am aware, worldly thoughts will rush unbidden into my mind, and I will find myself indulging in them. I bid them depart, but like unwelcome guests they will again thrust themselves into notice; again I banish them, but ere I am aware, back they come again; I pray, but find strict watchfulness is as necessary as prayer.

Evening. I am made to rejoice, for the Lord has visited his people to-day by giving them bread. I felt happy while meeting the class; I spoke the words of the Lord Jesus, though it seemed to contradict the preacher. "He that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life." Christ owned his own words, for my soul was abundantly blessed, and those of the class, and also the minister. Mr. Wendell, who I think, will make the subject clearer in future. If light came, to God be the glory. Amen.

Sept. 9. I awoke with a heavenly peace pervading my mind this morning, and I felt like shouting the praises of the Lord. Hallelujah.

I have had a talk with my father, who seems desirous of knowing the way that leads to life and happiness. I told him I wanted him to turn to the Lord; that none could go to Heaven without a Savior; none on the grounds of claiming to do right, for all had done wrong some time. I have long prayed for him and taken his case to God, but never talked so much with him as now.

Sept. 13. Received a letter from Brother Dow, who writes he has been doing what he could since he left here, to wake up the sleepy virgins.

Sept. 16. Had some conversation with H. Mier, a German, who has lately lost a favorite child, an only daughter, taken very suddenly away. He said that he had seen so much of the troubles of life and instability of earthly things, that he was convinced there is nothing earthly on which we can depend. "No," said I, "nothing but religion! Nothing but Heaven! and if we have a well grounded hope of meeting our friends in Heaven, it will make amends for all." "Yes," said he. "if we can but know that, and be prepared for it, it is enough."

Evening. I visited another German neighbor, who is sick with a fever.

Sept. 17. I had a good many Germans around my table, and I gave thanks to God in presence of them all, and asked his blessing on the food of which we were about to partake.

CHAPTER IX.

Sept. 22. My wife and I, and all our children who are with us, and my father went to the old school house, it may be for the last time. We had a speaking meeting; it was a good time. Blessed be God, who gives us a parting blessing.

Sept. 27. Attended quarterly meeting at Granville. Elder Thomas in the chair; he preached a good sermon on faith. After this a sort of examination of character took place of local preachers; but nothing, I think very thorough. In such cases every kink should be shaken out, and there should be no slip-shod business done for the Master; yet I think Elder Thomas went to do his duty, and labors for it.

Oct. 6. I narrowly escaped serious harm by some kicks from a horse; the first time his foot hit my left arm, it gave me considerable pain. I bathed it freely with cold water at first, then with petroleum oil; heating it in at the stove. I then proceeded on my journey for the city and narrowly escaped his heels once more, but was not hit this time. True it is that "dangers stand thick through all the ground." But the Lord is our refuge, and is near to all who call upon him in truth. I was greatly comforted last night in a dream, and after I awoke the savor of his sweet ointment was with me. About the middle of this month we moved to the city of Milwaukee for the sake of our children, and also to enjoy the means of grace for ourselves, as well as for them. We believe this move to be in the order of God's providence, and that good will come out of it. I rent a house of Mr. Brillon, Walnut Street, in the Ninth Ward, at seven dollars per month, and took possession. A man came to our house begging, which I suppose is nothing strange in the city. My wife and I, and my daughter Rosetta, made him up twenty-five cents

each; hope it is not misapplied, but it seems that begging is a trade in the city, as well as many other trades.

On the 22nd of this month, I set out on a journey for the province of Nova Scotia with my father, who is anxious to return to his native land, since our move to the city. We first crossed Lake Michigan to Grand Haven, thence to Detroit, thence to Port Huron, where we crossed into Upper Canada, taking the Grand Trunk Railroad for Portland, Maine. It was tedious journeying on this route, as there seemed to be no connection of cars. We lodged one night in Montreal, and one night in Island Pond, and three nights and two days in Portland, Maine; at the latter place, we at last got passage in the steamer New England, for St. John, N. B., and here I hired a coach which took us to Canning, East Cornwallis; here we dismissed the coachman, and walked four miles to my father's old place in Pereau.

Nov. 3. Preached from the Baptist pulpit in Pereau meeting house. Mr. Freeman is pastor; it was an evening appointment, a goodly number were present. My text, II Peter, 1.10-11. God gave me liberty in speaking, and I strove to be faithful, and it was well received, I believe, by my Baptist friends and brethren present; two of them arose, and witnessed to the truth spoken, one of them declaring it as his belief, that if these sentiments were carried out, there would be quite different times in their church. After my discourse, I received some friendly greetings from some who had been my youthful associates. It was indeed very pleasant to meet them under present circumstances.

Nov. 4. Evening. A number of dear friends collected at my brother-in-law's house in Pereau, with whom we spent a pleasant evening; and before we parted prayed together; eight prayed. O how comforting the glorious truth of Jesus is. "In my Father's house are many mansions," and "where I am, there also shall my servant be." We parted on earth, but we hope to meet again in "heaven above, where all is love."

Nov. 5. This morning took leave of my sister and my father; the latter accompanying us as far as G. Forsyth's, where we had a season of prayer, and then took our leave of them, and proceeded on our journey toward the town of Windsor. My brother-in-law and his son accompanying me, we got there before sun-down; they tarried over an hour with me, and I walked with them a little way out of town, as far as Windsor bridge; we also took the parting hand, and I returned to my lodgings in town, and on the morrow, Nov. 6, took passage for

St. John, N. B., on the steamer Empress. Some passengers were to be landed at Parsborough, but it was so rough they could not land them, but took them to St. John, N. B. I was a little sea-sick, but took a few drops of chloroform to settle my stomach, and felt better. We got into St. John's harbor same day all safe.

Nov. 7. At 8 o'clock, A. M., took passage on the steamer New England, for Boston, my nephew, G. Pines, being with me. We arrived at Boston next day about sun down; tarried until November 11, then started on our journey for Milwaukee, where we arrived on the 14th, at my home in the city, blessing God, and returning Him thanks, who has permitted me to return in peace to my family.

Nov. 8, 1867. I met Mr. Dow, to whom I loaned the beast, on August 9th, for three months. My friends are disappointed at his return, as they believed he would not come back with the beast, but he has come, though not with the same beast he took away; he changed her for another, which will work in harness, paying five dollars boot-money; this one is small, and not so handsome a looking beast as the other; yet I am satisfied with his trade. A true Christian can be trusted every time; I am not disappointed. Mr. Dow came to Milwaukee and stopped a few days, creating a considerable sensation; preaching at the corner of the Post Office on the street, and shouting in the Spring Street Methodist Church on Sunday; affecting some weak nerves. Brother Pease, our minister, came down from the pulpit, and requested him to desist; but he would have him attend to his own business, while he would shout when he felt like it. A strange minister preached that day, and got warmed up in his discourse, which caused Brother Dow to shout, Hallelujah, and who was authorized to command him to be silent? not Brother Pease, I think, or any other man.

Dec. 9. Last night I was favored with an unusual spirit of prayer for the prosperity of Zion in this city. Come, Lord Jesus, come quickly.

Dec. 13. My wife and I joined Brother Edwin Hyde's class; thirty were present. It was a precious season; I told, for the encouragement of the class, my exercises of mind on Sunday night last, and prophesied a revival of the work of God in this city soon.

Dec. 16. I have faith to believe that God will answer my prayers for my children, on whose account I am sometimes troubled, and sleep departs from my eyes.

Dec. 18. My wife and I went to a prayer-meeting at Spring Street

Church; it was a memorable time, for a blessed sense of the Divine presence pervaded the assembly and numbers spoke in quick succession. I felt duty called me to give in my testimony, and did so, saying that I believed the Lord would soon come in mighty power, and that each one should pray that the Lord would use them to bring about a revival; the weakening and conversion of sinner's and that we should use personal effort for the salvation of souls. The Lord blessed my communication and made an impression, I believe, by what followed in the remarks of Elder Miller, which was in substance a repetition of what was given me to say. Said he, "we must have faith in God, and have faith in ourselves, and in our fellow man; viz., we must work, and we must pray."

Dec. 20. My wife and I and F. Fish, went to our class-meeting; a good many were present. Mr. Roxbury led the class, Mr. Hyde being away, probably at the Free Mason Lodge. I regret that so many of our religious men are connected with this clique of evil-doers; how far they may be justifiable, I do not pretend to say. Some have no doubt joined the Free Mason Lodge, thinking it a good thing, until they had got so far that they could not back out. They must account to God, and not to me for their doings, if evil; and I very much fear that this is their character.

Dec. 26. This Christmas Eve, we went to the Sabbath school concert; an address was given by Dr. Eddy of the Presbyterian Church in this city; it was quite a lively address, was interspersed with considerable wit, to please the little folks and instruct them; if the Lord is pleased with this manner of conveying instruction, I trust he will bless the same to their good. We do hope that at least no serious evil will arise from it. At nine o'clock, in came two masked individuals called Santa Claus and wife, with each a basket of trinkets for the children. hastily distributing them to all the little folks, as far as they went; and then hastily retiring to fill up again, and returning as hastily with many bows to the children, distributing with a liberal hand to the little folks. This was very amusing, and pleasing to them; but it is a question whether any good will arise from such comic proceedings; yet I do not know; if it is proved that the Bible sanctions it, we dismiss our doubts of its propriety. We had some very interesting singing led by Professor S. L. Fish, and this was much the best of the evening's entertainment.

Dec. 29. My wife and I attended the Spring Street M. E. Church to-day, and tarried to Sabbath school at 1:30 P. M. We also attended

Brother Earl's class-meeting, and I prayed with them by request of the leader; and I found liberty in approaching the mercy seat. I am constitutionally timid, and naturally unassuming; and were it not that duty pushed me out, I would remain in seclusion, and neither the church nor the world would hear anything from me; but there is happiness in serving Jesus. "His yoke is easy and his burden is light."

Dec. 31. This being New Year's Eve, my wife and I and my daughter Rosetta, and F. Fish, went to the watch-night in Spring Street M. E. Church; services commenced at 9 o'clock, sermon by Dr. Eddy of the Presbyterian Church of this city; it was a good sermon. Subject, "behold I stand at the door and knock."

Jan. 1. 1868. We have the great satisfaction of all our children being with us to-day, and our grand-children also, viz: all of them who had not preceded us to the spirit land. My eldest son, Watson P., is not visibly present; yet my eldest daughter, Sophia H., is present, and her two children, Johnny and Minnie Fish, with their father, S. L. Fish, are present; and my other two daughters, Rosetta and her sister Roxalana, is here, with their two younger brothers, Lewis Clement and James Edwin; these are all that now remain of the children of my first wife. O how happy I am to have them all here to-day with us, though their mother, and one dear sister, and three brothers are absent from the flesh; yet we believe they are happier where they are than we can possibly be here, for "to be with Christ is far better." Though we, who are here, are not desolate; these children are blessed with a kind, Christian step-mother, who tries to make them happy. God bless my precious lambs, and the two that are added to our little fold, Homer Virgil and George William. God bless them also, and their mother, my comforter after sorrow's night, and a suitable companion for me in my tribulations. We jog along quite happily together now, and are growing old together.

"Full of immortal hope,
We urge the restless strife;
And hasten to be swallowed up,
Of everlasting life.

Sad tidings have reached us of a poor fellow being drowned about 12 o'clock last night. We are told that the man, in attempting to cross from the west to the east side of the Milwaukee river on the ice, fell in where the river had been broken open for boats to pass; he clung to the edge of the ice, where he was hanging in the water for about

half an hour, crying for help, but there were none to deliver him. Alas could no one save him? it is certain no mortal arm rescued him from death, and we awfully fear his poor soul was ushered into eternity unprepared, to give an account of deeds done in the body. His cry of despair as he sank in the water to rise no more, has created a great sensation in the city. O that the living would take warning and prepare to meet God!

Jan. 5. My wife and I, and Homer went to our church to prayer-meeting after this. Brother Pease gave a short discourse from "What wilt thou have me to do?" These were the very words I dwelt on in the class-meeting to-day, and strove to impress upon the minds of all present, and said it ought to be the honest inquiry of all.

There was a large congregation this evening, and one young man whose name is Hacket, came forward for prayers; a number of prayers were offered up for him, and some addresses were given directed to him in particular. These by Brother Roseberg and myself; I told my experience in seeking and finding the Lord, and that while seeking in sorrow I had drank pretty deeply of the wormwood and the gall; but when the Lord appeared for me, it was to my full satisfaction, and that I saw Him as plain as did Saul of Tarsus on his way to Damascus. I then turned to the young man and strove to encourage him to continue seeking the Lord, who was ready day and night to attend to the wants of the children of men; and Jesus is able to save to the uttermost all that come unto God through Him. After meeting I went forward and spoke to the minister, who introduced me to Mr. Hacket, to whom I spoke again, telling him that the word of Him who cannot lie, had gone forth. "Every one that seeketh findeth." He said he meant to continue seeking the Lord. On the evening of the 6th, my wife and I, and Lewis C., and James E., with Homer V., all walked to prayer-meeting. The Lord gave me liberty in prayer, as well as in speaking, and others prayed and spoke. I will glory in the cross of Christ, by which the world is crucified to me, and I unto the world. It is sometimes quite a cross to take part in meetings. I have such humbling views of myself; yet the Lord raises me above the fear of man, and I almost forget that I am in Milwaukee among the refined; and I speak to them in the social fellowship meetings just as I would to any other, for I know there is no respect of persons with God, and these also must receive the kingdom of Heaven as little children or never enter therein.

Jan. 8. We find a precious nearness to God this morning around

our family altar. O blessed Lord Jesus, convert all of our children. O save them for Thy name and mercy's sake. Amen. We rejoice that we are Thine. Thine let our offspring be. Amen. We commit them to our covenant-keeping God. O blessed Jesus, gather them in to Thy fold, every one of them. Amen. It was agreed upon this evening by the people of God to pray for the Holy Spirit, and gloriously has prayer been answered. O such a heavenly shedding down of the blessed Spirit; how gloriously refreshing to his people; searching all the dark corners of the heart, and captivating every thought, as it were. Glory and praise be unto God. Amen. It was piercing cold for my wife and me on our return home, the wind being in our faces; but I think we got no harm; such triumph abundantly pays all the cost.

Jan. 9. A brother came to our house this day noon; he has had nothing to eat since yesterday morning. We did not say "depart in peace, be warmed and filled," but shared our repast with him.

Evening. Our meeting was attended with much of the divine presence. The subject was prayer; 1st, Spirit of, "Praying in the Holy Ghost;" 2nd, Objects of, "For all men;" 3d, Answers to, "Every one that asketh receiveth; 4th, Duty of, "Men ought always to pray;" 5th, Prevailing, "The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much." I thought if the Spirit moved in that direction I would both pray and speak at this meeting. At length the time came, as I believed, for me to pray, and I prayed vocally; also a time to speak, and I spoke. I had no sooner sat down than one arose and spoke; then another spoke and praised God, shouting Hallelujah.

Jan. 10. Tidings have come of the sad death of an old acquaintance in our native land, who has committed suicide by hanging himself to a bedpost; he formerly belonged to the New Light Church of Bass Creek; his name was Justice Bigelow. Over a year ago his wife died, and perhaps it was "the sorrow of the world, which worketh death," pressing so heavily upon him, drove him to insanity; poor fellow, his die is cast.

Jan. 12. Evening. Mr. Eddy, Presbyterian minister, preached a good sermon from the words of the Greeks to Philip, "Sir, we would see Jesus;" he observed that by looking to Jesus, and continuing so to do, it would sweeten every sorrow, and lift every burden from mankind. After sermon there was a prayer-meeting, and some came forward for prayers, and others arose in the congregation for prayers.

Jan. 15. At the meeting in the evening, some mourners came forward for prayers, and two were set at liberty, viz., Brothers Philbrick and

Pierce; others were sorrowing. Among these was a young Frenchman who seemed in great distress. I encouraged him to look to Jesus, who alone could help him; of this he seemed quite sensible. O Lord, hasten his deliverance.

Jan. 16. I have great peace this morning. I did what I could last evening for Jesus; praying and speaking in the congregation of the people, as God gave me ability.

Jan. 19. We attended the means of grace to-day at our church. Brother Pease's sermon had nothing special in it, but in class we had a precious season; after this my wife and I went into the Bible-class, where we had an interesting time searching the Scriptures.

Jan. 23. I attended the afternoon prayer-meeting, and united in prayer with others, but did not speak. When these series of meetings commenced, the Spirit moved me to speak and pray, and I did so; but there is now such a trammeling, and such restrictions, that I am not very powerfully moved to take part in the meetings. Whose unhallowed hand is this, that is put forth to steady the ark of God? Alas for him, as for Uzzah of old, who was smitten and died there before the Ark. What modern Uzzah can expect to fare any better than he? It will be manifest to all that they are spiritually dead, while the Spirit will rest upon the meek and lowly in heart. O Lord, carry on thy own work.

Jan. 30. Paul Syford was buried to day; he was killed in the Concordia mills at Hamilton. He was, as was supposed, leaning over the wheels that were in motion, and his coat skirt caught and he was drawn in and instantly killed, his heart and bowels being torn out. I heard he had joined the order of Gymnastics at the Turners' Hall in Hamilton, about two weeks before his death. Unholy influences surrounded him, and God in wisdom took him away in the manner that he did. It is a loud call to the living to prepare to meet God.

Feb. 16. I spoke at the Rolling Mills to an attentive, well behaved congregation, from II Peter, 1:10-11. This is the only sermon I have preached since I came to Milwaukee; it is not the place for me to work in this line; though I have had opportunities of working in my Lord's vineyard in other ways.

Feb. 21. My respected uncle, C. Morton, was carried to his grave on the 8th of this month. Aunt sends me word, she hopes he is at rest; he died in Cornwallis, N. S., where he had spent the most of his life. Lord bless his memory.

March. 8. Many of the kind providences of God have been

around me since I last wrote. I met in class to day, where I fell in with two of my country class-mates, W. T. Bonniwell and J. Hackett. I was glad to meet them and hear them witness for God, and to hear that they were still contending for the faith of the saints. E. Hyde led a part of the class, and Brother Greenwood the rest. The old veteran gave us his good and wise counsel. In speaking, I expressed myself as well satisfied with my lot as a Christian, quoting from the 87th Psalm. Showing the ample resources of God's people for happiness, the above Psalm, speaking of the church militant, no doubt, says: "As well the singers, as the players on instruments shall be there; all my springs are in thee." I remarked that all the springs of happiness were in church, and that the real Christian had no need to apply to other sources for happiness, for here were all its springs. Our blessed Lord, in perfect harmony with this, says: "He that drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst; but it shall be in him a well of water, springing up into everlasting life." I said, (and I do not think it was a wild, or extravagant saying;) "I have seen the time that I would think no more of dying, than of taking a pleasant nap; this was when I have been so overpowered with the presence and power of God, as even to lose for the time my physical strength." O how delightful to depart under such bright visions of glory.

March 9. I am weak as a bruised reed, and cry to the strong for strength; infirmities beset me, and much of the time I am weighed down. Then again I shout and sing, forgetting all the troubles of the way.

"Strong in immortal hope,
I urge the restless strife;
And hasten to be swallowed up,
Of everlasting life."

And again I take courage, and addressing myself in the poet's language, go forward in the name of the Lord.

"Still on the Lord thy burden roll,
Nor let a care remain;
His mighty arm shall bear thy soul,
And all thy griefs sustain.

Ne'er will the Lord his aid deny,
To those who trust his love;
And they who on his grace rely,
Shall sing his praise above."

March 10. I am bowed down, and I cry in the language of the Psalmist, "Save me, O God, for the waters are come into my soul; I sink in deep mire where there is no standing; I am come into deep waters where the floods overflow me; I am weary of my crying, my throat is dried, mine eyes fail while I wait for my God."

March 11. I retired to pray, to make my wants known to God, and unbosom all my sorrows; and he inclined his ear unto me and heard my cry, and hath raised me up above all my enemies. Glory be to God forever, and forevermore. Amen.

"Hallelujah! I cry,
To the King of the Sky,
To the great everlasting I AM;
To the Lamb that was slain,
And liveth again,
Halleluiah to God, and the Lamb."

"Glory, Glory, Glory;
By love we still rise,
And look down on the skies,
For a heaven of heavens is love.

Who in Jesus confide,
We are bold to outride
The storms of affliction beneath;
With the prophet we soar,
To the heavenly shore,
And outfly all the arrows of death."

March 26. My eldest daughter Sophia H., wife of S. L. Fish, came to see us to-day.

March 28. Mrs. S. L. Fish was taken sick.

March 29. The words read by our minister, Mr. Pease, to-day were cheering. "And there shall be no night there."

Evening or afternoon. I went home from Asbury Church with S. L. Fish, to see my daughter.

March 30. My son Lewis Clement and myself, walked out to Camp Washburn, where I went to see my soldier son, Watson P., in the spring of 1862, and tarried with him two nights and a part of two days, as his regiment was about leaving for the South. I came in on Saturday and the camp broke up on Monday. We took an affectionate leave of each other near the Milwaukee and Chicago Union Depot. It was a painful parting, but we parted with hope in God, and I believe I shall have a happy meeting beyond this vale of tears Glory be to Jesus for this blessed hope.

April 1. Afternoon. I went to visit my daughter Mrs. S. L. Fish; her life hangs in doubt.

April 2. Before 4 o'clock this morning I went to see my daughter, and found her looking better than she did last evening. She may recover, if such be the will of God. We have received word to-day, of the death of sister John Day, in Iowa. She has, we believe, exchanged mortality for life, and joined the blood washed throng; but what a sad loss to her husband and children. Her departure appears to us quite untimely; but God "giveth not account of any of his matters." We know, "He is too wise too err, and to good to be unkind."

April 3. I again visited my daughter Sophia H.; she is quite low, but is thought by her physician to beconvalesent. After spending a little time in prayer with the family, at 8 P. M. I came home on the street car with my little son George William.

April 4. We let our son Homer V. go alone through the city this morning, some four or five miles, to see his sister.

Evening. Our boy has returned home in safety.

April 5. My wife and I went after sermon to-day, to visit our daughter Rosetta, and in the evening came home.

April 6. My wife and my two daughters, Rosetta and Roxalana, are with Sophia to-day, doing all they can for her; the two sisters stay with her now all the time or most of the time.

Afternoon. My son Lewis C., set out on foot for his uncle's in the town of Mequon.

April 13. Afternoon. I am comforted while in retirement in secret prayer. Great peace fills my heart, and I forget all the troubles of the way, and am ready to shout and sing:

"Hallelujah to the Lamb,
Who hath purchased our pardon;
We'll praise him again
As we pass over Jordan."

April 14. Blessed be God, who grants me the sweet comforts of the Spirit. I am sometimes cast down, and then again I am much revived and comforted as yesterday, last night, and this morning, and through this day. I praise thy glorious name, O Lord my God, who hath dealt so bountifully with me.

Afternoon. Word has just come that Sophia is worse, and her husband wants his mother to come and watch with her to-night.

Evening, 5 o'clock. The mother has gone, and our youngest son is taken alarmingly unwell. We trust in God, to deliver us from evil,

while we do the best we can; his fever increases. I am in trouble at 12 o'clock in the night. I put on a fire, warmed some water, took up our little boy and soaked his feet, and put on onion drafts, and the fever subsided, but after a spell returned; he is delirious; what shall I do? O God help us. After we had breakfast and family prayers, his mother came home; the little boy is evidently getting worse, and is quite delirious with a very high fever.

April 6. Afternoon. Our child does not know us, his eyes appear to be set and glassy; I will go for the physician, as one of my apparent duties; while we pray in submission to God's will for his restoration. About 4:30 Dr. Gorham came with me; he examined the lad and thinks it is a critical case; he says there is no motion of the pupil of the eye. He prescribed for him, and says he thinks he will come out all right. He says we can do no more after our duty is done; the medicine appears to bring him to a little consciousness. "Like as a father pitieth his children, so the Lord pitieth them that fear him; He knoweth our frame, He remembereth that we are but dust."

April 16. Our child is quite revived this morning, and says that he is better. I told him that we would thank the Lord for his being better.

April 17. We are trusting in God, and coming to hide beneath His shadow, though the prospect of our son's living is not very encouraging. My wife said that she gave up the child if God saw fit to take him from us. I said "the Lord's will be done; we leave him in His hands." About 2 P. M., the Doctor came; says the symptoms are very favorable, and thinks he will recover.

April 18. "We have a strong city; salvation will God appoint for walls and bulwarks."

April 19. Attended the house of God to-day. Mr. Walker preached: after the sermon I met with the class to glorify God, since I had found deliverance by calling upon the name of the Lord in the day of trouble. I believed I should make it known to His people for their encouragement.

April 23. I visited my eldest daughter, Mrs. S. L. Fish; they think her convalescent.

April 27. I awoke a good while before daylight, being so burdened and oppressed and troubled in mind about my dear children, that I could not sleep; especially for one dear boy who wishes to leave his father's house. I remember of having such thoughts when a small boy, and was tempted sometimes to run away; but a kind providence

watched over the poor motherless boy. I believe my mother's prayers were registered in Heaven, and God watched over her wayward, suffering child upon the earth. At length I fell asleep and dreamed of talking to some poor sinners about Jesus, who sought the good of His creatures as He sojourned here below, and did not wait to get into high steepled churches to preach the gospel to them. This Sabbath morning I saw some boys playing marbles on the side-walk; I called to them and the two largest came. I asked them if they would not like to have a paper to read? one answered yes, and I gave each of them one, and sent one to the boy that did not come. The boys seemed much pleased, and one thanked me, and they soon scattered, going in different ways, with their papers. My prayers go with them, that God's blessing may attend the reading, and lead these dear children to Christ. At 9:30 A. M., my wife and I, and our children, walked down from Fifteenth and Walnut streets, Ninth ward, to Spring Street M. E. church, and heard Elder Pease. Text, Neh. 8: 10. After sermon my wife and I, and our youngest son came directly home, and after private prayer, and a little bread and butter, I went to the Mission Sunday School, Holland Presbyterian Church, by request of their pastor, and soon the Superintendent got me a class of boys. Lesson, Matthew, 18; first seven verses, which they read, and soon we became quite attached to each other. I took down their names and requested them to come next Sabbath; and one of the little fellows inquired if I would be there? After Sabbath School the minister came, shook hands and said he was glad to see me, and thanked me for coming. In the evening my son Lewis and Frank Fish and myself, went to the Summerfield Methodist Episcopal Church, and heard T. M. Eddy, D. D., preach. Text: "And seeing the multitudes, He was moved with compassion towards them, for they were as sheep not having a shepherd, and he began to teach them many things." Mr. Eddy, in his discourse, spoke very kindly of the poor, and of the outcast from society, and that instead of despising them we should seek to do them good, to lift them up out of the mire, to speak kindly to them and to comfort them; that this was like Jesus. He said the Methodist mission was to the people, and not as some had quite dignifiedly said, "to the poor." He said the Methodist mission was not to the poor nor to the rich, but it was to the people, and for these they should build churches and have no respect of persons in providing accommodations, but let all share alike, and if anything was written over the door, let it be this: "The rich and the poor meet together; the Lord is the Maker of them all."

April 28. My daughter, Mrs. Fish, is no better, notwithstanding what the Doctor has said. I have talked some with him and he acknowledges that his medicine has not arrested the disease, and that he was mistaken in regard to its phases; but alas! it is now probably too late to arrest the disease by any means whatever; my heart yearns over my dear child, but I trust she is prepared for the event.

April 29. This is the anniversary of our youngest son's birth-day; he is five years old to-day. O that this lad, with all of my children, may be the Lord's, and serve Him in their day and generation. I pray the Lord to direct them in all things.

Evening. Attended prayer-meeting at our Spring Street Church, and got our spiritual strength renewed. Elder Miller was at this meeting; he was on his way to the General Conference at Chicago. It is refreshing to meet with him, for there is no stiffness in his manners, but he is amiable, courteous and kind to all. Some attain to a quality of stiffness in their manners, no doubt by thinking more highly of themselves than they ought to think, instead of thinking soberly according as God hath given to every man. Paul intimates that high thoughts of one's self is a species of intoxication. Lord, deliver us, and from false humility as well. Amen.

May 1. I have victory over sin, which so easily besets us; yes, victory through Jesus, who saves his people from their sins, yet not much joy, but considerable depression of spirits. My wife is away taking care of our daughter, who is quite low.

Evening. Attended at the meeting of our class. Our leader, E. Hyde, was present, and requested me to pray at the opening, which I did, with some liberty. Brother E. Wambold, who sat near me, first spoke, then came my turn; there was a sort of fluttering in my breast at the sight of the blessed cross by which the world is crucified to me and I unto the world. I remarked that perhaps the experiences of God's people were not so very different after all, for all must go through tribulations and wash their robes and make them white in the blood of the Lamb; "this," said I, "is what I have done, and hope to continue to do." The testimony of others was to the same effect. The temptations of some were very severe, but God sent deliverance in answer to prayer; thus our class-meetings are a mutual benefit, and each is encouraged by the others' testimony of trials and deliverances. I, myself, got relief this evening from the weight with which my spirit was oppressed. Others were relieved; thus are we favored as we speak often one to the other in class-meeting.

May 2. Our friend, J. Dow, called on us, took supper and went to the Milwaukee Post-office and preached on the street, where he says he had quite a congregation to preach to. Lord, send by whom thou wilt send, but save precious souls.

May 3. We went to the Spring Street M. E. church, this morning; our friend Dow was there, and began to shout as they sang the first hymn, and so at intervals all through until the sermon was done. Minister Pease stepped down to quiet him, but Mr. Dow paid no attention whatever, which appeared to amuse some of the congregation. Mr. Dow passed out of the house as there was a pause at the close to take up subscriptions, and crossed over the river and began to preach upon the streets, near the Post-office. He told his congregation the beforementioned circumstance of his shouting, and how the foolish virgin bade him be still, and the wise virgin bade him go on. The wise virgin was the brother who preached, and in his preaching seemed to favor his shouting. I came home and went to the Mission Sunday School at the Holland Presbyterian Church, where I received an interesting class of five boys of different nationalities, viz: Germans, English, Irish and Holland. I gained the attention of the boys and instructed them in the Scriptures to the best of my ability, and I trust there were some good impressions made upon their minds; if so, it was God's work, and to Him be the glory.

Evening. Our friend Dow came, but we were asleep, and he went to another place, but came in the morning, stayed five or ten minutes, bade us good bye and left for Ozaukee county. Some think he is crazy or beside himself. His Uncle Lorenzo was thought to be crazy, and any one may be thought crazy who manifests an unusual zeal in God's cause, but when men and women dance all night, continuing until strong drink inflames them, (which is insanity indeed,) no one says they are crazy. But when one is constrained by the love of Christ to beseech men to be reconciled to God, he is pronounced insane, and a fit subject for the Asylum.

May 4. I am sustained in mind, and preserved from sin by the presence and power of God. I said to Brother Dow to-day, "they wanted to get a good deal of money last Sunday;" "yes," said he "they are like the horse-leech, crying, give, give; and if you give them all you have got, they won't be satisfied; let them get salvation, and they will have money enough. They beg and beg, and the more they beg, the less they will get, for it enlarges the desire. They will call you mean if you do not give." Well, I see we must use good com-

mon sense in giving, and observe the Scriptural rule, for if we turn common sense out of doors and forget the Scripture rule, we might soon find out that we were lacking in means to supply the real necessities of our family; and to which of these beggars should we apply for charity? O Lord, let us not fall into the hands of man; we would ever trust in Thee, and do good according to Thy will. Teach us and lead us in plain paths.

May 13. I went and watched this evening, and until 2 o'clock next morning, with my dear child, Mrs. Fish, who is doubtless very near her end, and on the threshold of eternity! I thought I must not speak flattering words, for my honest convictions are that her precious life is nearly ended in this world. I therefore endeavored to be faithful, and previous to taking leave, I kneeled down, (after E. B. Fish had read the 23rd and 24th Psalms, "The Lord is my shepherd, etc.) and poured out a prayer for my dear child, that God would enable her to lean upon his strong arm for support; and that he would comfort her, in this her time of need. It was a memorable time, and we felt truly that God was present with us. I took this precious child in the arms of faith and prayer to my God and her God, and knew that he was near to hear my prayer, though death seemed to be close at hand; and very soon she will depart to join her dear mother, and sister, and her three brothers, who have preceded her to the Spirit land. O Lord Jesus, grant that this my dear child may also walk with thee in white. O do thou make her worthy, and give her a complete victory over her last enemy. Amen.

May 14. About 3 o'clock P. M., my daughter Roxalana comes to tell her two brothers, that their sister Sophia wants to see them before she dies. So Lewis Clement and James Edwin hasten with their sister to her bed side; she recognizes them, but is speechless. God be gracious to these my dear sons, whose young hearts are wrung with sorrow. She was released twenty minutes past 4 o'clock, testifying to the last that Jesus was precious; though she could not speak, yet she nodded her head to her husband's questions, "if she felt Jesus precious?" O precious religion of Jesus, sweet elixir of life, and precious solace in death. O Lord, sanctify this affliction to all concerned.

Saturday, May. 16. We met with other friends at the house of mourning. Brother England, pastor of the Asbury M. E. Church of this city, was present, and after singing an appropriate hymn, composed by Dr. Watts, commencing with, "why should we mourn

departing friends," etc., the servant of God poured out an earnest, affectionate, sympathizing prayer in behalf of the afflicted family and friends of the deceased; after this he read from 1st Cor. 15:12, to the end of the chapter, making some very appropriate remarks as he passed along. He spoke of visiting the deceased, and the answer that she gave in reply to this question, if she felt that all was well in the event she should not recover? he said that she looked up with a look that he should never forget, and calmly replied, "All is well, Brother England." By this time the hearse and carriages arrived, and the minister did not long protract the exercises, but soon dismissed the assembly by the benediction; and when all was in readiness, the hearse and the carriages were driven to the family burying-ground, to inter the precious remains of the daughter beside her mother, where it was her request to be buried; distance from the city of Milwaukee, about twenty miles; arrived at 2 P. M. As the minister could not come, it devolved upon the afflicted father to address the company of kind and sympathizing friends, assembled at the grave, which was done briefly, as God gave ability, nerving him for this especial and uncommon occasion. He gave glory to God, who had dealt graciously with him, and with loved ones departed, who had preceded him to the Spirit land; this last being the fifth one of his children, who by an all-wise and inscrutable providence had been taken from him, and expressing his faith in God, and his firm conviction that they were all at rest; and added, using the words of Job. "The Lord gave, the Lord hath taken away, blessed be the name of the Lord." After this he kneeled down with others of his children and friends, imploring help of God, for the husband of the deceased, and the relatives; he also prayed for those kind friends who had gathered around in sympathy with the surviving friends of the deceased in their affliction, and to "weep with them who weep." The coffin was lowered into the grave; the Church of England service read, etc.; the grave was decently filled up, and at 3:30 P. M., all who came from the city started on their way back again; we got home about 8:30, evening.

May 17. Heard Elder Miller preach a good sermon at the Spring Street M. E. Church, on the words which describe the agony of Christ in Gethsemane's Garden, remarking that this was the most tragic scene in either sacred or profane history. After sermon I repaired to class-room with others, and unburdened my soul as best I could to my class-mates. I wept, and others wept with me in sympathy. Brother Woodland, the leader, has a sympathizing heart; may God bless him. I trust that this meeting will ever be remembered.

May 21. My son Lewis and I went into the country to attend to business there; we were quite successful. I conversed with several on the great importance of being prepared to die; they admitted it, and I trust in God that he will bless.

May 22. My son and I returned home to our hired house in the city. The blessed presence of Jesus lifts me far above the cares, and troubles, and sorrows of life; glory be to Jesus. Hallelujah. As I journeyed in company with my dear son Lewis Clement, my heart, like David's harp, was in time to sing in the language of the poet:

"O how happy are they,
Who their Savior obey."

Also:

"How happy every child of grace,
Who knows his sin forgiven."

Blessed be the Lord.

Sabbath morning, May 24. Dr. J. B. Wakely preached my daughter's funeral sermon from the words, "to die is gain." After he had got through, Brother England addressed the mourners for a short season, and spoke very well. May God bless these brethren, and give them fruit of their labors in the salvation of souls. Amen.

Evening. Dr. Wakely preached from II. Thes. 1 : 7, 10, "And to you who are troubled, rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from Heaven with His mighty angels," &c. It was an excellent discourse, and we felt amply rewarded, though tired with walking to-day and this evening, as conscience forbade us patronizing the street cars who are working every Sabbath for money. Some may say I am too precise, but I think not, for the Lord commands us to "remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy." I know Methodists do some of them patronize this Sabbath desecration, but this does not make it right. I have a higher authority for my rule, even the law of God, and to Himself all are accountable.

May 26. Had a sweet dream last night, and was trying to praise God with my voice, and my wife thinking me in trouble awoke me. I continued in these words, "Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from henceforth; yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors, and their works do follow them." Blessed be my Savior for such sweet refreshings. They seem connected with the death of my late departed daughter. I entertain no doubt but this loved one also has joined the blood-washed throng on the other side of Jordan, and with her mother and sister and three brothers that preceded her to

the world of bliss, are singing the praises of the Almighty Savior in that bright world "where the wicked cease from troubling and the weary are at rest." Hallelujah, bye and bye I too shall join their blood-washed throng.

"How long shall that bright hour delay?
Fly swifter round ye wheels of time;
And bring the joyful day."

June 4. My wife and I went to our prayer-meeting at the Methodist Episcopal Church on Spring street; both of us took part in the meeting with a sincere desire to glorify God. I went to see my son-in-law and my two daughters, this afternoon, and my grand children; poor things, they will miss their mother greatly, but they are all kindly cared for by her two sisters. I kneeled down with them and prayed, and felt truly God is here, and I know my prayer is heard. E. B. Fish was present; I prayed for each and all, commending them to God. It seemed much like that morning that I prayed with my dear child on the morning of the day on which she died, commending her to God, whose strong arm upholds the world, and all things in it. I said to her at that time, "God is here." "Yes," said she, "He is here." He was preparing this, His redeemed one, for her change in the afternoon of that day, when her ransomed spirit returned to God.

June 7. Glory be to Jesus, my everlasting friend. What I feel is past expression; Hallelujah. We went to quarterly meeting to-day, and strove to glorify God; I arose to speak and at the same time another arose just before me on the seat, and did not see me get up. I kept my feet until he sat down, then witnessed to the truth he had spoken concerning every day religion being the right kind, and repeated the most of the 23rd Psalm, as language most appropriate to express my feelings at that time; and sat down with praises upon my lips to God. I feel so happy at this writing; it seems almost as if the vessel would break to let my ransomed spirit go to grasp the God I seek.

"In rapturous awe on Him to gaze,
Who bought the sight for me:
And shout and wonder at His grace,
To all eternity."

June 8. O how good the Lord is, and I want to be shouting His praise continually. This day I finished and sent off a letter to my aged father and my sister in Nova Scotia, also one to J. G. West, in

Adams county, Wis., acquainting them with the happy death of my daughter.

June 9. The Lord Jesus is very precious this morning, filling my soul with holy, triumphant joy.

June 12. Tempted and tried this morning.

Evening. My wife and I, and F. Fish, went to class-meeting. Our minister, Brother Pease, waited upon the class; it was a refreshing season. I sought to glorify God for His manifested goodness to my soul, and said that I had had a very close walk with God for some days past, and it seemed as if Heaven had begun below.

June 23. I had a singular dream last night. I thought that my brother Ephraim and myself, and our sister Mercy, with some others, were near the trunk of an aged tree, which appeared as though it would soon fall, and we, while there, seemed to be a support to it, but we all stepped away a little distance, and it seemed to me that it was just about to fall. I thought I was much agitated as I saw my wife and children sitting but a little way from the tree, and in the direction it leaned. I beckoned to them to step away quickly, lest the tree should fall upon them and crush them to death. I thought I saw in my dream my wife and my two daughters and four sons, but my wife and our two youngest boys seemed to be the last in getting away. I looked at the tree, then at them, and by looks and gestures beckoned them in great earnestness to be quick and get from under, for we could not tell what moment it would fall. They then began to move away, but I did not see the tree fall, and I believed they would escape; but I was much agitated for fear they might not be quick enough, and still kept beckoning to them, and in the midst of my anxiety, "I awoke, and behold it was a dream." I have interpreted this dream to have reference to my father, but do not know as I fully understand its import.

Afternoon. I lay down a little while and fell asleep, and again I dreamed, and thought that I was drawing a wagon which was loaded, and my father was on it; and I seemed to be wading in mud and water, about ankle deep; and as I was tugging with my load, and father urging me to proceed, I came to a little low place. I thought the bottom was hard; but it seemed to me to be utterly impossible for me to take the wagon over the place, and as I came to it, I said, "there, I guess I shall not get through this place," but I thought my father hopped off quite nimbly, and began pushing the wagon; and it went on with ease, "there," said he, "I knew when it began to go."

What does this mean? Perhaps it is to teach me that I ought not to be troubled about my father, but more fully trust to God, casting all my cares on Him who careth for us. I hope to profit by the dream, though it is a dream; yet I believe it is intended to teach me a lesson, and encourage me. I will here state that my father is at the present time at my sister's in Nova Scotia, and under the doctor's hand; suffering with mental derangement, as well as indisposition of body. I have had great anxiety about him, and prayed much for him, and none but God knows the burden and anxiety I have felt for him. I have no doubt that my sister and her kind husband will do all they can for him. We have attended him a number of times, when he has had these poor turns. We have thought that on these occasions that his disease was more in his mind than body; his great want is an evidence of his acceptance with God; did he obtain pardon and peace through faith in Jesus, it would save him from his distractions of mind. O Lord Jesus, help him, and bring deliverance to his soul, and spare his life if it be thy blessed will.

There is in these days a great display of a German singing band or German song festivals. These singers from Faderland are a special delegation sent to celebrate this Sixteenth Annual Sangerfest of the North American Sanger-bund (singing union.) An intelligent German asked me to-day, what the American people thought of this display of these German songsters coming here from Germany. I answered they think well of the singing, but do not think well of the infidelity and disregard of God and his Sabbath, for the laws of our land are founded upon the law of God, and all good citizens will obey the laws and Constitution of our government. The Americans invite all nations to come and settle, protecting them in their property and persons. "They came here poor," said I, "and get rich; then they kick and will neither obey the laws of God or man. In their prosperity they turn infidels, and often these are the best educated and intelligent among them." Said I, "it is a free country to do right." "Yes," said he, 'free to do right." But this country does not mean to encourage licentious libertines, nor protect such base and unworthy wretches.

Sabbath, June 28. A sermon was preached to-day by minister Pease, addressed to the old men of the congregation, who, he said, were left behind by the improvements of the age, which they looked upon as innovations; this may be so, and there are innovations upon the simplicity of Bible worship, we think. I am not a very old man, yet I feel old, and I am left behind by many loved ones, who have pre-

ceded me to the Spirit land, and have soonest reached the crown of endless life, and soonest obtained the prize-pledge to the faithful. O may we all who are left behind, be permitted at last to join also the blood-washed throng of our loved ones gone on before.

July 8. I went to Elm Grove to a camp-meeting; the first sermon I heard on the ground was preach by W. P. Stowe; text, "Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God," and in our judgment it was a good sermon.

Evening, at 8:15. Father Stebbins preached from, "as much as in me lies, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also." I attended a prayer-meeting after the sermon, at which Christians were to pray for sanctification, and some professed to have obtained it. I enjoy the camp-meeting but very little as yet, and feel like one alone. In our tent there is too much jesting and joking. Paul condemns foolish jesting and joking, as not convenient; but perhaps these think that theirs is wise jesting and joking, and each tries to get off a smart one, and to excel the other; and is this watching unto prayer? have we not just been praying for sanctification and purity of heart? Jesus have mercy on us.

July 9. At 10:30, A. M., Brother T. Potter from Iron Ridge, Wis., gave us a blessed discourse.

Afternoon. I had the pleasure of greeting Father Stebbins, whom I saw in the wilderness of what is now Ozaukee county, thirty years ago, which was in the month of Jan. 1838; he was then a presiding elder. He crossed Pigeon Creek, and lay out in the woods one night, and the next day he discovered a path to the Milwaukee River, where there was a small settlement of three families, viz., I. Bigelow, Daniel Strickland, and Jonathan Loomer. I also was there in my boyhood, (as the old veteran told the people on the camp ground next day,) living in a shanty near the river. The old Methodist pioneer was quite pleased to meet with one of the early settlers of the wilderness of Wisconsin, who knew something of the times in that early day. I also gave glory to God in recounting over God's mercies, to which Father Stebbins responded, "Amen."

I repaired to the Summerfield tent, and prayed for the first time vocally or publicly, since coming upon the ground; blessed privilege, though it is "a cross that raiseth me." Elder Miller preached at 2 o'clock, P. M., and after sermon two came forward for prayers.

Evening. We had a blessed prayer-meeting in our tent; a goodly

number engaged in prayer. After this, there was a sermon by Brother Pease, of the Spring Street M. E. church.

July 10. At 5 o'clock A. M., I retire to the grove to seek the Lord, for husks do not satisfy my hungry soul. I should backslide even on the camp-ground, if I trusted in the arm of flesh. I want to know that my bread is blessed, and is fresh from the Master's hand. I receive comfort and return to tent and take my breakfast, and we had a prayer-meeting, and glory crowned the mercy seat. Brothers Robbins and Reed led the meeting; we had a shout of a King in the camp. After this we went into the large congregation, where they agreed to have a love-feast and a prayer-meeting. Brother England came down the walk and requested prayer in behalf of Father Thomson, who had been deeply afflicted by the loss of his wife and daughter—had been praying three times a day for about one year, but no joy or peace came to his poor troubled heart. Prayer was offered up in his behalf, but no ray of light as yet seems to pierce the gloom and darkness of his poor wandering soul.

Brother G. Fellows arose and spoke, naming me as one of his early acquaintances in his first setting out to preach, sixteen years before, saying this, that I still stood the storm faithfully in the cause of Christ. After him Father Stebbins arose, going thirty years back, and referring to me, who was then in my boyhood. These references and notices of me by these brethren somewhat revived my sinking spirits, for I had been greatly bowed down this morning. May God grant that both they and I may have a safe passage into the New Jerusalem above. As soon as I could catch a chance, I gave in my testimony, giving glory to Jesus, to which Brother Edwin Hyde, of Milwaukee, responded "Amen, bless the Lord." I blessed the Lord in the great congregation, that I had so many loved ones safely landed on the blissful shore, and hoped ere long to join that blood-washed throng to sing with them the praises of the Almighty Jesus.

At 10:30 o'clock, A. M., Dr. Eddy, of the First Presbyterian church of Milwaukee, preached; his text was, "I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ," &c. It was a good discourse, giving satisfaction.

Evening. Took supper, and had an agreeable half hour ride with Dr. Eddy from camp to Milwaukee. On our return home we alighted at the city and walked on together some two or three blocks, then shook hands and parted in brotherly love, each going his own way.

Saturday, July 11. My wife and I, and two of my sons, came on to Elm Grove camp ground, and at 2:30 o'clock, P. M., we heard a ser-

mon by Brother England, of Asbury church, Milwaukee; text, "How long halt ye between two opinions? If the Lord be God serve Him, and if Baal, serve him." We were sorry that our brother should represent Elijah the prophet as a poor, decrepit old man, trembling in the presence of the powerful king of Israel, for there is no Scripture for such an account of him. Quite the reverse; for Elijah, the Tishbite, was not a timid, trembling old man quaking with fear before any earthly power, when God sent him to pronounce judgment upon a wicked idolatrous king, and his wicked subjects, as the history plainly shows. Neither was he a cripple or decrepit old man, for when king Ahab was driving in haste to Jezreel with his splendid horses and chariot to escape the portending storm, this same decrepit old man could outrun the king's noble steeds and arrive first at Jezreel.

Sabbath morning, July 12. Mr. Fallows, of Summerfield church, Milwaukee, preached this morning to a large concourse of people on the camp ground. He spoke of John, the loving disciple, whose logic was love, and his argument, and also his description of heavenly things far transcending human reasoning or the logic of the schools. He said that the learning and logic of Paul could not ascend to the descriptive height of the disciple whom Jesus loved. As far as Paul could go, he said, was to say that "Jesus ascended up far above all heavens that he might fill all things;" but John could describe these heavens and Him who sat upon the throne, giving us such a beautiful and glowing account of the New Jerusalem as to give us great and sublime ideas of the place, or if he did not describe Him fully, said that he "saw a great white throne and Him that sat upon it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away, and there was found no place for them."

Afternoon. Mr. Muller preached from Brother England's text spoken from yesterday; it was a good discourse.

Monday, July 13. We returned home from camp-meeting.

CHAPTER XI.

July 14. I bought Watson's Life of Wesley.

July 15. Reading and writing through the day, and in the afternoon went down town on business; both wife and I then called on Brother and Sister Graham on River street; took tea with them and enjoyed a very friendly interview, but while we were there one of their little girls was across the street by a lumber yard with some other children, and a pile of lumber fell on her leg, hurting it considerably, but not breaking the bone; thus comforts are mingled with sorrows in this world. At 8 o'clock, evening, my wife and I went to prayer-meeting at the Methodist Church on Spring street; felt strong in the Lord and both of us took part in the meeting, and came home "like giants refreshed with new wine."

July 16. My two sons Lewis C. and Homer V. with myself, took a journey into the country, and by invitation we took tea at the widow S. Loomer's; and two of us lodged there the first night, praying with the family both evening and morning. We then went over to my farm, viz.; my three sons and myself; picked five buckets of currants, to take home with us to the city, and in the morning at 3:15 o'clock, we set out for town with our pony and wagon, and arrived home quarter before 7 o'clock, A. M; blessing and praising the Lord for all his mercies to us. After two and a half hours rest, my son Lewis Clement and S. L. Fish, went back into the country with the pony; these boys have a longing to get into the country, they preferred to go back now instead of staying here over Sunday.

July 19. Arose quarter before five, and find that my journey into the country and my loss of sleep while away from home make me feel quite dull. I cannot stand fatigue and toil as in former days. I remember reading David's written account of his sin, and I may attribute the unrest I felt to transgression of some kind; yes, some violation of physical law. At the usual hour my wife and I, and our two

boys attended meeting on Spring street, preaching by P. B. Pease, text, 3rd Epistle of John, second verse. After sermon we attended Brother Earl's class-meeting; after most of the class had spoken, my wife and I gave in our testimony for God, giving him glory.

July 20. I went to see my two daughters, who are taking care of my departed daughter's children God bless them in their labor of love. In the afternoon my daughter Rosetta, and myself went to Mr. Mayho's, at the Rolling Mills; had a pleasant visit, were treated with kindness and Christian courtesy.

July 21. Weighed down with infirmities; yet I call myself well, and so I am in more than one sense; yet rest of the body does not bring back youthful vigor to the system. Both my wife and I have toiled hard in our younger years, and this, with other causes, makes us feel old; but the smile of the Lord, and a feeling sense of his cheering presence makes us feel young and vigorous again, and in a certain sense our youth is renewed.

July 22. My sister writes from our native land. "Our father continues ill, and is somewhat deranged in his mind, and does not want any one to talk or pray with him." But I think this is from diffidence, and not from a hatred to prayer or religion. It is well for man that an unerring God is to be his judge, whose thoughts are as high above man's thoughts, as the heavens are high above the earth. My sister writes that once their minister visited and prayed with father, and after this, called again to see him; but he forbade her letting him into his room; as his head, he said, was weak; she then asked if she should not send for the Methodist minister to come; but he said no, that he was not partial, but wished them all well, and yet did not want to see any of them, to have them talking their stuff to him to bother him. She says she often hears him praying and beseeching the Lord to have mercy on his soul, and adds; "I heard him say once since he was sick," "Bless the Lord, O my soul." May our father continue to harp upon this note, until he has learned to sing it more perfectly. Amen. If God sees fit to raise him up again may it be to praise him in the land of the living. The physician says there is no disease; it is the decay of life, or old age.

July 24. Frank and I attended class-meeting this evening. I felt scarcely able to go, but got my strength renewed both of mind and body, and came lightsome home; some may think it strange that my physical strength is renewed by toil; but I do not say this, yet I say that I often feel more vigorous and active in my physical frame

by waiting upon the Lord. Those who attend balls and wear themselves down by their hard-earned pleasures, may say that I lie, if they please; but if they would come to Jesus, and be converted from the error of their ways, they would find a Master whose service is not bondage and toil, (like their master's which they are serving now,) but freedom and pleasure.

July 26. I met with Brother Lacy's class to-day by invitation of one of the members, at 9:30 A. M. It was good to be there. I remarked that the Methodists all spoke one language, for they either enjoyed the blessing of perfect love, or were aspiring after it. They also believed in the doctrine of assurance, viz: a direct witness of the Spirit of their justification and acceptance with God. I testified that the Lord saves me from sin. At the usual hour Brother Pease preached concerning the spread of Christ's kingdom on the earth, and took a collection for the support of missions in heathen lands. After this I went to Brother John Graham's and took dinner, and at two o'clock P. M., listened to a very interesting address by Brother Hauser, a returned missionary from India, where he had labored among the heathen for eight years. He commenced his address in the language of India, which quite amused the Sabbath School children; he then pointed out on a map his field of labor in India, and the territory of the mission, about four hundred and fifty miles long, and two hundred broad, and containing over seventeen millions of people, and only fifteen missionaries among them all. He exhibited an idol, carved, I think, from some kind of stone, which was worshipped by the poor heathen. He also exhibited pictures of heathen gods, painted on paper, and various trinkets worn by the natives of India, and two pairs of shoes, one pair as worn by the men, and the other as worn by the women of India. It was a rare entertainment, and went to show the condition of about two hundred and forty millions of souls. After this entertainment and address by our brother Hauser, I returned home and did not go down in the evening.

Monday, July 27. I am afflicted, and my wife is quite unwell; but we put our trust in God and He sustains us. I pray unto Him in my affliction and hope in His mercy. I know if these afflictions are evils he will remove them, according to His word.

Evening. My wife appears some better, and by the blessing of God the disease has yielded somewhat to the means made use of, which was cinnamon, cloves, allspice and nutmeg, mixed together, and steeped in hot water; also red raspberry leaf tea made strong, with milk and sugar in it.

July 28. "Blessed be the Lord who is with us, and the God of Jacob who is our refuge."

Sept. 27. Mr. Pease gave his farewell address to the flock over which he has presided for three years past. It is evident that he has quite a struggle with his feelings, but nerves himself up quite stoically and philosophically. I spoke to him as he came out of the church, and said, "I am glad to see you so strong;" said he, "I have to be, it would not do to be childish." May the Lord bless him, as he has tried to bless us. Amen.

Oct. 4. A man from Whitewater preached to us at the church to-day and after the sermon my wife and I and our son George; went into class-meeting led by Brother W. Woodland, who called on me to pray at the opening, which I did with some liberty of access, and God made our class-meeting a very profitable time, I trust. Brother Childs, who spoke first, said that the Lord made even the devil's servants a means of helping him on while they tauntingly sang, "I'm nearer my home in Heaven, than ever I was before." This rang all day in his ears, he said. I conversed some with Brother Godfrey after class, who has travelled on a circuit formerly for eighteen months. This brother and I have been trying to sustain a Sunday evening prayer-meeting for two months past. The circumstances have been rather discouraging as to numbers, but enough have met to claim and to receive the promise, and sometimes we have been greatly cheered and refreshed with the Divine presence. These prayer and class-meetings are the vital part of the church; without these precious means of grace the Methodist church would lose her glory and would be weak and inefficient, like any other church, for her boast is in the Lord; and may she never slack that humble boasting. In her class-meeting the members strengthen each other's hands in God; and one by a profession of his faith strengthens the faith of the other, pointing his trembling and wavering brother to some fitting promise. I remarked in the class-meeting to-day, that I am troubled and anxious about my children, who are yet unconverted, and I do not see the fruits of my labors as I could wish; but still I prayed and desired them to join in my request for their conversion. Said Brother Woodland, the leader of the class, "God never gave us children to be damned." I said "we have children that are yet unconverted; but I believe God will hear my prayers for them, and will save them yet." My heart was cheered, and I also gave glory to God, and will put my trust in Him, of whom the word of truth says, "He will fulfill the desire of them that fear

Him; he also will hear their cry and will save them," Psalms 145: 19; and again, Proverbs 10: 24, "The desire of the righteous shall be granted." It is enough, I doubt no more; the truth of God never can fail.

Oct. 10. We first met with our new pastor, Mr. Fallows, late pastor of Summerfield church in this city. May Christ, the great husbandman, return and visit this vine.

Oct. 23. My wife and I attended class-meeting. Our pastor, Brother Fallows, led the class; our leader, Brother Hyde, was at Kenosha this evening, but he came in before the meeting closed. It was an interesting, and I trust, a profitable time. "Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering." And here is duty made plain, yet some will say, "professions are nothing;" but they overlook this passage, "With the heart man believeth unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation." I therefore confessed the work of God wrought in my heart over fourteen years ago, and that now in fierce temptation's hour, He delivers and saves me from sin, and I give him glory.

Nov. 9. I am this day fifty-five years of age.

"Like mile stones every birth-day tells
How I speed me on my way."

My son, Lewis Clement, has this day commenced his collegiate course in Mr. Spencer's Commercial College, in this city. I went with him to the college and waited about one hour to see Mr. Spencer. We conversed on different subjects for fifteen or twenty minutes very agreeably, for he is quite condescending to one who is moving in so different a sphere. I pray the Lord to bless my beloved son, Lewis C.

Nov. 11. This day Brother Seiler left this world happy in God; about noon he departed.

Nov. 14. Brother Seiler's mortal remains were taken to their resting place. Many sympathised with the widow and two daughters. Truly this is a vale of tears.

Nov. 15. We attended the love-feast, but got in too late for the bread and water. I took a back seat and probably would not have spoken had not our minister noticed us, and requested those in the back seats to come forward and fill the front seats, and thus I got into the heat of the battle; and at a proper time arose and gave in my

testimony for God. I was blessed in so doing, and trust it was not without its influence on others. O the blessed cross! As I sat down the children of God sang, and it was a heavenly place. After this meeting, the Presiding Elder, Pillsbury, preached a good discourse, free of strained eloquence and modern style. The people were very attentive, and some were much affected. I enjoyed the communion service very much, and returned home quite refreshed in spirit. Bless the Lord, my soul. After taking a little refreshment, I took my two sons, James E. and George W., with me to the Mission Sabbath School in the Holland Presbyterian Church on Walnut street. Mr. Bradford the Superintendent, came to me and asked if he could call on me to pray; after singing he called on me to pray. I did so by kneeling down on my knees, which is contrary to Presbyterian custom. This made the cross greater for me, yet I was enabled to pour out the desires of my heart to God in their behalf with a good degree of liberty.

Nov. 22. To-day I introduced Washington Wendell to the Superintendent of the Mission Sabbath School, as he had requested me to find him a teacher; he was glad and gave him a class.

Nov. 26. Thanksgiving day. Mr. England, pastor of Asbury church, preached a good discourse at Summerfield church. After meeting I came home and found a pleasant company met at our house on Walnut street. All of my children and grandchildren who are living, were present, and my brother Ephraim. Also E. B. Fish and Stephen and Frank, his half brother, were present; making the goodly number of fifteen, come to keep Thanksgiving with us. It is pleasant thus to meet our children and grandchildren, and other friends on such an occasion.

Dec. 1. The small-pox is abroad in the city, and I have been to Dr. Gorham's to procure some virus to vaccinate my children; this is the fourth time he has disappointed me. The truth is, he wants the job to do himself. I have committed this whole matter to God, and asked His protecting care. I believe He will preserve us from contagious diseases if He sees fit; I put my trust in Him.

Dec. 13. Brother Fallows' sermon to-day was on diet, and in the evening the subject was "Is Protestantism a failure?" He said if it was a failure, then Christianity is a failure; but said he, "it has not failed, for to-day there are more plans in operation for the evangelizing of the world than there ever were before, and truth must triumph; it must and will prevail."

Dec. 21. Blessed be God for perfect love; let my soul be filled.

Dec. 24. Last night I was very happy in my sleep, and awoke praising God. I have not been thus favored for a number of months. This visit of the shining ones is given, no doubt, to cheer me up. Glory be to Jesus Christ, my Lord.

"He lives my mansion to prepare,
He lives to bring me safely there.

Dec. 31. Dr. Allison preached this evening from Peter's words, "Lord, to whom shall we go?" He said that Peter was a representative man, and spoke for the race, who were all inquiring "to whom shall we go?" But every source to which they apply for help in their wretchedness, short of Jesus our great Savior, continually disappoints their hope, and they cry out "to whom shall we go?" or who will show us any good?" and Voltaire said he felt to grasp after something, he knew not what, and cry out, "O Great Being! O Great Being!" Thus has one of the leading spirits of infidelity been constrained to acknowledge his own insignificance, and in agony of spirit struggle to approach the God of the Christian for succor. Poor Voltaire has virtually acknowledged that "their rock is not as our rock, his enemies themselves being judges." The exercises were varied this evening, as on all watch-night occasions. I waited my time, trusting in God for grace and strength to do His will and glorify Him, then arose and bore witness for my Lord and Master. The congregation then sang some verses of a beautiful hymn. My soul was much blessed in hearing others speak, and in bearing the cross myself. After meeting, one of my countrymen came and shook hands and talked of our native land. Rev. Allison also came and saluted me; said he came to see the Nova-Scotian, inquiring my name, and asking me why I did not come and see him? he told me his place of residence, and invited me to come to his house, and promised to come and see me; we were cheered thus to meet in this far off land.

Jan. 3, 1869. After sermon to-day there was a general class-meeting. Father Greenwood first spoke; said he hoped to feel as he then felt when he came to die; but, quoting the words of a good man, said he did not mean to cross the river until he got to it, and he was sensible, he said, that he had not got there yet. After him several others gave in their testimony; one German or Norwegian I note who gave in an honest faithful testimony, which the Lord blessed, while it was attended with a certain sound, although in broken English. I

also and blessed the Lord, giving him glory and quoting the words of the poet:

"Joyful in hope my spirit soars,
To meet thee from above;
Thy goodness thankfully adores,
And sure I taste thy love."

Full of hope and joy. A goodly number spoke after me; it was a very precious season. A collection was then taken for the poor, and after this we partook of the Lord's Supper. I then hastened home, and went to attend to my class at the Holland Presbyterian Church, on Walnut street. In the evening my wife and I attended prayer-meeting at our church on Spring street; and we believe there are indications of a revival of God's work, for he is inspiring his people to pray for it; it was a precious meeting.

Jan. 4. Dr. Bachelor, a working Christian, was buried to-day; he now rests from his labors, and his works follow him.

Afternoon. Received a letter from my sister in Nova Scotia, who writes that our father was thrown from a horse on the 19th of last month and pretty badly hurt, but thought he would get around again. Lord, have mercy on our parent. Amen.

Jan. 5. I am thirsting after righteousness, and earnestly praying for my children.

Jan. 6. My wife and I went with Brother Baldwin and wife to our evening meeting, and took a front seat, where sat the leaders of the host; we took part in this meeting, and trust not in vain. My wife spoke just before me, and spoke so well that I was encouraged to speak also without delay, thinking if I waited until the talented had spoken, I might be discouraged; and "immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood," but showed to others what the Lord had taught me, even that there is an all-sufficiency in him, and to me an all satisfying portion, and quoted his words, "He that drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but it shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life."

Jan. 12. This morning I fell from a load of hay, though I had unloaded a part of it; the side of my head struck upon the frozen ground, or ice, but providentially some hay had fallen upon the place where I struck, and by that means I was saved from worse harm. I applied cold water freely to the bruise; the water I had brought but a few minutes before sat upon a barrel close by, as if on purpose for the

occasion. I had a pitch-fork in my hand when I fell, which I quickly threw from me. "He giveth his angels charge over us," "and in their hands they bear us up."

Sabbath, Jan. 10. Our Methodist folks think themselves obliged to have gatherings, when the minister comes to preach the gospel on the Sabbath; this, it seems to me, is departing from the Apostle Paul's plan, who recommended to have this secular business arranged before, and every one to lay by him in store as God had prospered him; then the thing would be done more in accordance with the Scriptures and good common sense, and the Sabbath would not be profaned by the people who are looked to for an example, as being the most holy of all the sects; but in this I fear we are outdone by some of our brethren of other denominations, who in this respect are better than we. I do not see that it is out of the place to take contributions on the Sabbath; but let it be done "decently, and in order," as Paul would have everything done in the Church of Christ.

Jan. 18. Last week my wife and I attended our prayer and social meeting; we got there early and took our seats in a retired part of the room, as being most congenial to our feelings; but Mr. Wambold came to us, and said it was better for us to take a seat in front with the other Christians, for we ought to get all the brands together, and by so doing we would have a better fire; we accordingly did so, by taking the third seat from the front, and God gave me deliverance from a man-fearing spirit, and liberty both in speaking and praying.

Jan. 19. My wife and I went to meeting, but I was troubled this evening with the fear of man, or "foolish bashfulness," "bold-faced shame;" these are troublesome ones, and the Lord, I trust, will deliver me from these uncircumcised Philistines.

Jan. 20. Memorable evening! my great Savior sent me sweet deliverance to-night, giving me becoming boldness in speaking in his presence and in the presence of the people, and I made a fresh consecration of all my soul and body's powers to His service; and I know He accepts my free will offering. My all is on His altar, and "the altar sanctifieth the gift." Our minister's text this evening was "Wilt thou be made whole?" putting the question to the Church, as well as to the sinner.

Jan. 22. I walked from our hired house in the ninth ward to go down into the city, and on my way I met a friendly Jew and stopped and conversed with him some twenty or thirty minutes. I showed him from their honored prophet Isaiah that our blessed Savior was

indeed their long looked for Messiah, and how the prophecies were fulfilled in Him. God gave me considerable to say to this man in bringing fresh to my mind appropriate passages of scripture, both from the Old and New Testament. I said to him that I wished him to come to Heaven, and he said that he meant to go there anyhow. We parted in friendship and I went my way, and he went his way. There was last evening, I hear, a blessed old fashioned meeting at our church on Spring street. Many brought all their tithes into the store-house, and God opened the windows of Heaven and poured them out a blessing, true to His recorded promise.

Jan. 24, 1869. Brother Fallows preached to-day about Abraham's sacrifice of beasts and birds, which God bade him offer; and said that this sacrifice represented the sacrifice we were to offer; and the birds, he said, coming down on Abraham's sacrifice, represented the evil thoughts which came in to devour our sacrifice. But Abraham drove them away from his sacrifice; so must we drive away evil thoughts which come in to spoil our offerings.

Afternoon. I taught my Sabbath School class in the Holland Presbyterian church on Walnut street.

Evening. Brother Fallows preached well; the subject was the Prodigal Son. After the sermon, seekers were invited to the altar, and some minutes were devoted to prayer, and some minutes for Jesus' witnesses to speak; and explicit testimonies were given, honoring the Master.

Monday, Jan. 25. I bless God my Savior, this morning; though not on Pisgah's top, yet "I will rejoice in the Lord, and joy in the rock of my salvation."

Evening. At our prayer-meeting our class-leader, Edwin Hyde, got upon the mountain top, and shouted glory be to God. Also, W. Woodland, another of our class-leaders, was strong in the Lord. Others spoke and praised God; among these were my wife and Sister J. Graham, and Sister J. B. Judson, who praised God in the congregation. It was a very refreshing season from the presence of the Lord. Glory be to God.

Jan. 27. I find that my old enemy is now trying to make me trouble by means of the tenant I have on my farm, who refuses to pay his part of the tax, according to the contract; therefore I must see him, as the tax must be paid immediately.

Jan. 28. Went to see my man and talked with him calmly, yet plainly; said to him "we will not quarrel; this would not become us;

but if you do not come up to the contract we must part, for as it is broken by you I do not hold myself bound on my part, and you must leave my farm;" this brought him to terms, and I returned to my hired house in Milwaukee, arriving in time to attend meeting at our church on Spring street.

Jan. 29. Jesus was with us at our prayer-meeting in the church at three o'clock this afternoon.

Evening. Our minister addressed the meeting from "Behold I stand at the door and knock," &c. He remarked that it was He before whom thrones, dominions, principalities and powers, paid homage and adoration, that stands knocking for admittance at every human heart, and against Him they had bolted the door until the bars were rusty. I spoke a few words, assisted by the blessed Spirit, and sat down with the praises of God upon my lips, feeling happy.

Jan. 31. My wife and I and five boys went this morning to church. Our minister preached from Genesis, 33: 24, "And Jacob was left alone; and there wrestled a man with him until the breaking of the day." He contended for the literal meaning of the text, that there was a man wrestling with Jacob, and that this was the God-man, the second person in the Trinity, who afterwards took upon him a human body which he offered up for the race of man when he hung upon the cross, and from time to time he made his appearance as related in the Old Testament, trying on the robe of flesh ere he assumed it to labor and suffer here to atone for the sins of the race. It was indeed a very interesting discourse, in which he argued from the case of Jacob's success the great utility of prayer.

Feb. 8. I am reminded to-day of the fact that I am but a brief sojourner here in this world of shadows, as all my fathers were.

Feb. 11. It is a family failing to be distracted in mind, when pain and trouble comes on; it is owing no doubt to the great vivacity the French race (when in the midst of life, health and prosperity) have; but the religion of Jesus can carry us through it all, it makes us thoughtful and considerate; although the current of life may flow smoothly on, we forget not we are but sojourners here. Yes, blessed be the Lord; He is ready, and can save the vivacious Frenchman, as well as the naturally more sober and thoughtful Englishman, for "whosoever cometh unto Him he will in no wise cast out."

Feb. 12. I am slowly gaining strength, through the mercy of God, who has given me a kind companion ready to stand by me in sickness, as well as in health; and thus have I been favored in both instan-

ces. O, how unworthy am I! "Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance and my God."

Feb. 23. "The Lord hath heard the voice of my supplication." O, what a blessed overshadowing of the Divine presence we enjoyed with others in our meeting last evening at the Spring Street M. E. Church! Brothers Woodland and Hyde addressed the meeting by a solemn and faithful exhortation; others gave in brief testimonies, and stood up for Jesus. I also arose, and the Lord made my tongue "as the pen of a ready writer," and used me for his glory, I trust. O wonderful condescension! I was myself almost astonished at the confidence he gave me. Said I in my remarks, "I stand now where I hope to stand when I pass over the Jordan. I am on the Rock of Ages." If any one thinks us deluded we would say to them, "be kind enough to let us alone in our delusion, a delusion which makes us happy here, and also gives victory and triumph in the hour of death."

Feb. 27. This is the anniversary of my son Lewis Clement's birthday, who is fifteen years old to-day. We make it a day of joy and gladness, as we do the birthdays of all our children, for we trust they will form a part of our Heavenly Father's great family above; a goodly number are already there.

March 19. I stepped in to the first house west of us on an errand, and there sat a poor old man, the very picture of wretchedness. I have long pitied this old man's forlorn appearance, and have often said good morning, or how do you do; but only once do I remember his returning the compliment with anything like courtesy; this morning as I entered the house he looked up, but did not speak; I kindly spoke to him in English, but he only nodded, and said "Ja," I lifted my eyes and hands upwards, and said "you must look upward to the great God;" he made no reply nor did he look towards me; but his wife pointed to a book upon the table, and spoke of Jesus Christ.

March 20. About 9 o'clock this morning, the wife of the poor old man mentioned above, sent for me to come quick, for her husband was dying. I went in haste, but he only lived a few minutes after I got into the house. Alas, how wretched is man here without the sensible comforts of the religion of Jesus. A woman came in who could speak some English, and I inquired if the man who had just died was a Christian? remarking that he had gone from the troubles of this

world. The man's wife inquired what it was I said, and when she told her the tears came in her eyes, and I understood her to say that he died without hope. O sad thought of a man departing from this world of grief and sin without hope in Christ, the only Savior of men; but the Judge of all the earth will do right, who knoweth all things, and cannot err.

March 23. I attended the funeral of old Mr. Weinsel, who died on the 19th; was invited to ride in the coach that took the two Holland ministers who officiated, and the widow and son of the deceased man. I sat by the driver and conversed with him on the way to the grave, and on our return I found he was a Roman Catholic. I tried to show him the way of salvation through Christ; but he talked much of Mary, and very little of Christ. Poor fellow, he cou'd not be convinced that the Roman Catholic Church was not the true Church; he said he had but little education, and could not talk much, and wanted me to promise to go and see his priest, "Father Conring," saying that he could explain everything to me: the poor fellow shook hands very heartily with me at parting, and repeated his request for me to see the priest.

April 3. Our little grand-daughter Lillie Fish died this morning. I went last Monday to see that dear little child, and as I looked at her, she looked up and smiled as it to say farewell. Farewell, dear little one, thy short mission on earth is accomplished, and thou hast entered the sweet rest of heaven.

April 4. Rev. Mr. England prayed with and addressed the company who assembled at the house of S. L. Fish on the occasion of the death of little Lillie; and at 5 o'clock in the evening, Stephen and I took the coffin with the mortal remains of the dear child, and proceeded to my hired house on Walnut street, 9th Ward; and the next day at 4:30 A. M., we left Milwaukee for our family burying-ground in the town of Mequon, arriving about noon. My brother Ephraim and David Loomer came to the place of burial with us, and we buried the dear child in the same grave with its mother; giving thanks to God through our Lord Jesus Christ, that so many of our loved ones had already passed safely over, one after another, into the heaven of eternal rest. We bow in submission to the just decree of God; and commit dust to dust, and ashes to ashes, to await the resurrection morning. We blessed the Lord for the comfortable conviction that all of our loved ones departed have died in the Lord, and are hymning his praise in heaven; and besought the Lord that those who are

still behind in this world, may also at last be permitted to join the blood-washed throng.

April 15. I am blessed in reading the autobigraphy of Dan Young, one of the pioneers of Methodism, whose labors were greatly blessed of God; he was the chief instrument in establishing liberty of conscience in New Hampshire, and in getting repealed that odious law which compelled people to support the ministers of a particular sect, whether they believed in their doctrine or not.

April 16. Blessed be the Lord who doth comfort me. I give him glory. I am thankful to God, that in my youthful days, when in doubt of which way I should go, he in his providence and by his grace brought me acquainted with a people called Methodists, in answer to my simple and earnest prayers for divine guidance. I saw that the great cry raised against these devoted children of God, had its foundation in ignorance and undue prejudice. I never regret that I joined the Wesleyan connection, and only regret that I have not been a more consistent Methodist, and been more useful in leading poor sinners to Christ; but I doubt not I shall have some stars in my crown of rejoicing in the day of the Lord.

April 18. Heard Mr. Fallows preach from Rev. 5:6; and my soul was fed as with marrow and fatness.

April 21. At our meeting this evening, I arose and spoke a few words after Brother Hyde and some others had spoken, remarking that I might be too much like the Quakers, for I felt inclined to wait for an especial movement of the Spirit, or for an especial command of God to me. I remarked concerning the Methodists that as a general thing they were rather a sweet-tempered people, and bore up well under the trials and tribulations of life; and rose above its stormy billows rather better, I thought, than most any other people, because of the grace of God in their hearts, rejoicing even in tribulation. A goodly number of testimonies were given in,and it was truly a heavenly place in Christ Jesus.

April 22. This is a morning of comfort, a remarkable morning. Glory to Jesus.

April 24. To-day a young man died just across the street from our house. I went in to see the father and mother, and found that he died very happy; his father told me that he felt as well satisfied as if it had been his wedding day. It appears that he departed with very bright visions of glory. A young man was there who had watched with him every night. It appears that their souls were knit together

like the souls of David and Jonathan; the young man wept as I spoke to him (of his friend) trying to comfort him.

Thursday, May 6. This day my youngest daughter was married to S. L. Fish, not calling their father or mother to witness the ceremony, or even asking my consent to the contract. It certainly is not obeying God, who has commanded, saying: "Honor thy father and thy mother." I would not wish them anything but good; yet they must take what follows such unscriptural proceedings. I confess I am grieved at their disrespectful treatment of us, who have watched over them through all the tender years of infancy, protected and cared for them, as none other could, or would.

Evening of the 9th. The Rev. Mr. Fallows commenced a series of discourses, in answer to the challenge of Father Hecker, of the "infallible" Roman Catholic Church. O Lord, send salvation, and with the two-edged sword of thy word and Spirit overthrow the man of sin. Amen.

May 10. The language of my soul is, glory be to God, "as it was, is now, and ever shall be."

May 13. I am in the country with my two sons, Lewis C. and James E., but as I must return and leave them, I pray with them, and advise them, committing them to the care of our heavenly Father, as we are about to part. O what a privilege is this!

June 23. I have deep trials and temptations, but I seldom report them to the Church, for we must cast our burdens on the Lord, and believe, for our comfort, his truth; "he careth for us."

"In every sorrow of the heart,
Eternal mercy bears a part."

June 30. I went to our Church prayer-meeting; and the Lord took from me the fear of man, and I spoke without any feeling of restraint. I was led in my remarks to quote a verse in Zec. 14, where it says, "And it shall come to pass in that day that there shall be upon the bells of the horses, Holiness to the Lord," and directing myself to our talented minister, I remarked that I would like to hear a man of five or ten talents preach from that text; and thought it referred to a time when the Universal Church of Christ should be so deeply impressed with the subject of holiness that her ministers would give it a prominent place in all their ministrations. Still directing my address to our beloved minister, I said, "What do you think of that exposition, Brother Fallows?" to which he said in reply, "That is the right sense

of it, Brother Woodworth." Thus does God enable "the least of the flock to draw them out." After meeting Brother Harrison shook hands with me and said I might have "gone much further with that, and carried it into all the business of life." I answered, "yes, but enough has been said to put them upon the track :" "yes," said he. This Brother and Brother Driver walked with me after meeting seven blocks on my way home, and we took sweet counsel together. These brethren claim the blessing of sanctification through faith in God's promises, and we love each other as fellow laborers in the cause of our blessed Master; reckoning ourselves dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ, our Lord."

July 1. Somewhat tried and buffeted this morning, reflecting on the bold steps I took last evening.

July 5. I feel stirred to the very depths of my soul, and adore and wonder at the love of Jesus to our fallen race. Glory, praise and Hallelujah be to the great Captain of our salvation, who has redeemed us by His blood out of every nation, kindred, tongue and people.

"O for a trumpet voice,
On all the world to call;
To bid their hearts rejoice
In Him who died for all."

"Hallelujah to the King of the sky, to the great everlasting I AM."

July 6. I dreamed last night that I saw the Savior of our race, and heard Him speak these words: "If any man thirst let him come unto me and drink." The dream and my meditations were quite refreshing to my soul. Speak Lord, any way thou pleasest to Thy servant. "Let me hear Thy words, for they are sweet."

July 15. I adore the kind providence of God that I got no greater injury in stepping through a hole in the floor of my brother's house, as I came in with my son Lewis this evening in the dark. I am injured, but trust not seriously; preserved through mercy.

Aug. 16. We are commanded to rejoice in the Lord always, but I am bowed down and feel oppressed sometimes; yet I do rejoice in victories gained by faith in Jesus over besetments; and is not this the rejoicing enjoined on us at all times? Then "why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise Him who is the health of my countenance and my God."

Aug. 18. At our prayer-meeting I took part both in prayer and speaking, and found the promise of God was verified, and set to my seal that God is true. "They who wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength;" and my strength is renewed. Glory be to God.

Sept. 7. My wife and I attended a prayer-meeting this morning in the Summerfield M. E. church. It was glorious on account of the Divine presence; one dozen were there who consecrated themselves anew to God. At 10 A. M., we heard Mr. Merrill preach; at noon we attended a noonday prayer-meeting at the First Presbyterian church, and took part in prayer and speaking, and at 2 P. M., listened to an address from Mr. Dudley, Congregational minister. In the evening we went again; some appear to be under awakenings. I feel burdened; O Lord, revive thy work. I got some relief at the noon-day prayer-meeting in praying and speaking. I prophesied a revival of God's work both in the morning prayer-meeting and now. "While I was musing the fire burned, then spoke I with my tongue."

Sept. 8. Still I am burdened; Lord, help me, and all Thy people

"To wrestle, fight and pray,
Tread all the powers of darkness down,
And win the well-fought day."

Presiding Elder Pillsbury's adopted daughter took her leave of earth to-day in the triumph of faith; she departed with Heaven in view, without a shadow of doubt or fear to becloud her soul's vision, taking the shortest route for Heaven.

"O, may I triumph so,
When all my warfare's past;
And dying, find my latest foe
Under my feet at last."

Sept. 9. I am with my sons at my brother's. I bow in his old shanty-house and pray as I never prayed there before. My bosom swells with emotion, as I plead for sinners before the throne of grace. I am happy, yet with a burden bordering on unhappiness.

Evening, Sept. 10. I am again in the city, and my wife and I, with our son Homer, went to meeting, but I took no part this evening. I have insignificant views of myself; am but a pigmy compared to others, but Lord help me to do Thy will. Amen.

Sabbath, Sept. 12. My wife and I went to the Calvary Presbyterian Church. Mr. Graham, their pastor, spoke from Ephesians

3:14-15. A pretty good performance, take it all through, yet a little sprinkling of the Calvinian theory in his prayer; too much, I thought, to accord with the Lord's kind invitation to sinners. "Come unto me all ye, the ends of the earth, and be ye saved." The Calvinistic theory is too absurd and ridiculous to see the light; for intelligent sinners will see the inconsistency of inviting them to come to Jesus, and right upon this to say again that God hath unconditionally elected some to everlasting life, and also unconditionally reprobated others to everlasting death. Lord, teach thy servants sound speech, and sound doctrine that cannot be condemned, and carry on thy work and bring a revolted world back to the world's Redeemer.

Evening. Brother Fallows, our minister, spoke from these words, "Hallowed be thy name." He remarked that names of loved ones were very dear to us; especially the name of our mother, or our wife; the immaculate names of whom we would not suffer to be associated with anything vile. He remarked that the name of Jesus, that name which is above every name that is named in heaven, or in earth, was often used by thoughtless sinners irreverently, and shamefully abused. The great and holy name of God, said he, is taken in vain; although he hath commanded, saying, "Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain, for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain." He said that the nation who did not revere the great name of God, were going downward.

Sept. 13. "Blessed be the Lord; He is my Rock, and my fortress; my deliverer in whom I trust."

Afternoon. I am at my brother's in the country with my two sons Lewis and Edwin; and while I stay here with them, I purpose to keep up family prayers the same as at home, and my wife attends to this duty with the children at home; thus do we set God always before us, and before our children.

Sept. 18. I left my sons at the house of their uncle, and returned to Milwaukee.

Sept. 19. Attended love-feast at our church with my wife; we both, with many others, gave in our testimony for God. It was a feast of Christian love, and we enjoyed a precious communion season.

Evening. I went to hear the celebrated Dr. Nast, the father of German Methodism in the United States. His subject was concerning the treasure hid in the field which a man found, and for joy thereof went and sold all that he had, and bought that field; he said that the

treasure was true religion, which God implanted in the heart of true believers, and that the field was the Church, God's ordained means o saving men; and said if they wanted the treasure, to come and join the church, for in a certain sense there was no salvation out of the church; he said they must give up all for this treasure, while it was offered to them, and God convinced them of its value.

Sept. 20. I went for the doctor for my wife's son L. F. Fish, who has the scarlet fever; the doctor gave directions to give elder-blow tea, and when the rash came out, to rub his body all over with the inside of the rind of smoked ham; this he said was all that is necessary. I also took him to see my grand-children, Johnny and Minnie Fish, sick with the same disease.

Sept. 21. O how graciously the Lord deals with us! The children are convalescent.

Sept. 24. I had a severe attack of palpitation of the heart, admonishing me that the summons may come very suddenly. I also to-day came near losing my right eye, by the peck of a chicken, while in the country; it is considerably blood-shot.

Sept. 25. I returned to our hired house in the city, with wood and vegetables.

Sept. 26. I attended at Spring Street Church, with my son George, and my son-in-law Fish and his wife, and F. Fish. Edwin Hyde preached from, "faith without works is dead, being alone." A good discourse.

Sept. 28. My son Lewis and I are in the country working for my brother, as he is absent in Nova Scotia.

Sept. 30. Lewis and I went over from my brother's place to my own farm, and I found that I was to receive from my tenant twenty-two bushels of oats for my half of one hundred bushels; but I found human nature would not bear such injustice, and resolved to dismiss them from my farm.

Oct. 10. Another old settler gone; Deacon Smith was buried to-day; came here to Wisconsin in 1836. I believe he was a man of sterling integrity; he died very suddenly. Was at his son-in-law's house in the morning; read the last Psalm, and prayed with the family, and in the evening was at E. Wambold's, another of his sons-in-law. He read the last chapter of St. Luke, and prayed with the family, then arose and walked a few steps, and fell dead; thus died this man of God, ceasing "at once to work and live."

Oct. 17. Took leave of my Sabbath school class in the Mission

Sabbath School on Walnut street; felt much in parting with these young people, and exhorted them to give their hearts to God, and become good Christians.

Oct. 24. Was once more with my Sabbath school class, and gave them the best counsel that I was capable of; shook hands with Mr. Bradford, the superintendent, and wished him God speed. Mr. Post, the minister of the Holland Presbyterian Church, then expressed his regret at my leaving.

Thursday, Oct. 28, 1869. I returned with my family to my farm again. My tenant left a few days ago; I have had trouble, but the Lord hath delivered me from him. I am thankful that he has gone, and all his; and more than belonged to him, in justice. I hold no malice against him. Adieu, Paul Breen.

Nov. 24. I butchered a fat cow; this cow has been a witness of much of our sorrows, for my first wife and our eldest son, and our first and second daughters, have all died since I owned this cow. Very tender ties have been snapped asunder in these years; but our God hath sustained and comforted us. Blessed be the Lord.

Dec. 13. Found access at a throne of grace and was comforted while praying that the waste places of Zion might again be built up. He is the same yesterday, to-day and forever. Many years ago I was led to pray that this, then a wilderness, might bud and blossom as the rose. God answered that prayer in unison with the prayers of others, and through our instrumentality quite a flourishing society was raised up. But where are now the blossoms and fruits of this revival? some have been transplanted to a fairer clime; others have moved away; a few only remain. O may these be the seed of the Church, and this little Israel blossom and bud and fill the face of the country with fruit. Lord, send now prosperity and glorify the name of Thy Son, Jesus. Amen.

Dec. 17. My wife and I visited our afflicted sister, Mrs. Davis; she is still bowed down under her load of sorrow, and her mourning is not yet ended for her son, W. Ratory; we bowed with this dear family in prayer before parting with them. Sister Davis expressed herself as glad that we came to visit them. Truly, God was present and heard our prayer in their behalf.

I am thinking of the goodness of God who supplies us with food convenient for us, and for our beloved father who is with us, and this supply implies food for the soul, as well as for the body. Many are inquiring "What shall we eat? or what shall we drink? or where-

withal shall we be clothed?" forgetful of the more pressing wants of their starving souls; but the heavenly manna is strewn in ample supply around our camp in the shape of good, religious books, which my aged father loves to read; and it is by this means our gracious Lord is pleased to feed and nourish his precious soul with the bread of life and the waters of salvation. Glory be to God, who takes upon himself the great work of preparing both him and us for the "saints' everlasting rest." We trust and confide all in His hands.

Dec. 23. My father is eighty-five years old and my wife is fifty years old to-day.

Dec. 31. My wife and I, and Frank attended watch-night at our church on Spring street. H. Eddy, pastor of the First Presbyterian church in this city, preached from the word "Now." He remarked that we were put on short allowance, and the present now was all we had wherein to secure the eternal interest of our immortal souls. But one sermon was preached, the rest of the time being spent in prayer and in exhortation and singing; one precious soul was brought into liberty. Hallelujah. I felt that it was my duty to speak at this meeting. As soon as there was an opening, I delivered my message in the fear of God, and trust not in vain; my wife also, with many others, witnessed for Jesus. Our dear minister, Brother Fallows, spoke with much tenderness of feeling of his trust in the merits of Jesus, and of his hope of acceptance through the all-atoning blood; he said this was all his hope.

Jan. 2nd, 1870. At home. Arose in great peace this morning, and it has been a blessed day. My meditations have been upon the 29th Psalm. O how full of majesty is the voice of the Lord, so graphically described by the Psalmist. O how insignificant is the poor boasting skeptic, as he trembles in the presence of these messengers of God; but it is a faint representation of the awful day of Judgment.

"Awake, ye fools, in time be wise,
Awake before that dreadful morning rise."

In vain will ye then call for "the rocks and the mountains to fall upon you to hide you from the face of Him who sitteth upon the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb."

Jan. 14. I feel a burden and anxiety for my aged father. Surely God will hear my prayers in his behalf, and is He not hearing them now? surely he is, for my father seems to love to read in the New

Testament and other religious books, and also kneels with us around the family altar.

Jan. 16. I believe I may work in this place as long as I am permitted to stay here, though three years labor in one place is thought to abridge one's usefulness. I acknowledge God in the most minute circumstances of my life, and trace His providential hand. I have written a few thoughts to-day on Job 17 : 9.

Jan. 18. I had a sweet dream last night; I seemed to draw very near the company of Heaven, and like them give glory to God. I rejoiced to think the time drew near when I was to join the heavenly throng, and awoke with these sweet thoughts.

Jan. 20. Trouble to-day, for my son Lewis C., as we were in the woods together, unfortunately cut his foot quite badly. We drove away for the house quickly, and I took a fine needle and silk thread and sewed up the wound, which he bore with full as much fortitude as I did. I bound it up with sugar and camphor, and the tea of lobelia, pouring on the whole camphor and Perry Davis' Pain Killer. It is a grievous cut, but we are thankful it is no worse, and we will do the best we can, trusting in God.

Feb. 2. I am reflecting on my own insignificance and ignorance, and lift up my heart to Him who "respecteth not any who are wise of heart;" and give thanks to Him who hath stooped so low as to come to me, lifting me up, and setting even me among the princes of His people. I feel to bless God and give Him glory.

Feb. 6. Six of our family attended Brother P. Potter's meeting at Grafton. Text, "Godliness with contentment is great gain;" dividing it into three heads. First, Godliness; Second, Contentment; Third, Gain. He said that men reversed the text, and sought to gain first, then expecting contentment, and after this to attend to godliness.

Feb. 13. "We're marching through Immanuel's land, to fairer worlds on high."

March 6. I am a sinner saved by grace, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God, washing my "garments in the blood of the atoning Lamb."

March 19. I record and mark the especial providences of God in preserving my son, Homer V., to-day, while a young horse kicked at him, grazing his right cheek and hitting his right arm; though it gave him much pain, I believe no bones are broken. The Lord is ever near to defend us, blessed be His name.

March 30. Two Irishmen were drowned, Cochran and Jordan, this evening, both drunk, as supposed, and thus in a similar way have

a number of poor Irishmen in this vicinity been hastened to their account. O that the living would lay it to heart and reform their lives!

April 3. A letter has come from Iowa informing us of the death of our Aunt Rhoda Kinsman, (widow of M. Kinsman, my mother's brother,) who died in the faith, aged nearly eighty-one years, and who has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal church for over sixty-four years. "The memory of the just is blessed."

April 24. By request of our minister, T. Potter, I spoke to the people at Grafton to-day, from 1st Peter 1 : 8, 9; and after the sermon, we had a class-meeting and I invited all to stay who were so disposed. Eight tarried, and among them was my son Lewis Clement, who voluntarily arose and confessed his Savior before men. This greatly cheered my heart and amply paid me for my labor to-day, and I felt it was truly a very precious season. We bowed in prayer before the meeting closed, and I gave thanks to God in presence of the people.

April 25. This is a blessed morning; joy and peace fills my heart. The Lord hath dealt bountifully with me; I am greatly encouraged. O God, bless my son, and make him a blessing.

May 1. We had "love-feast" to-day at Grafton; Rev. T. Potter conducted the meeting, and preached. The sacrament was administered, and my son partook with us for the first time, and also spoke in the love-feast, saying "how unspeakably blessed it was to know that we have a home in Heaven." Our minister spoke very encouragingly to him to aim at being something, and to work for God. May God bless my dear son, and make him a blessing. Amen.

Brother Potter gave notice by my consent, that I would have service at Grafton next Sabbath. O Lord, give me something for the people. My mind is on Job, 17 : 9, this evening.

May 8. I spoke to-day at Grafton, from Job, 17: 9, and I trust it was not in vain. I led the class, and God gave me a word for all, both children and adults.

May 15. Mr. Craig preached to-day from Revelations, 22 : 13, and gave us the true scriptural doctrine on the Divinity of Christ.

May 22. Brother Peterson preached to-day at the widow S. Loomer's, and after the sermon we had an interesting class-meeting. My father, who went to hear the sermon to-day, I think has been fed with heavenly manna, for he seems to enjoy himself well, as we are returning home from meeting. I believe God hears our prayers in his behalf. I rejoice also that my son, Lewis C., enjoys the justifying grace of

God, and has witnessed for Him to-day, testifying before men of the peace he has found in Jesus.

May 28. Arose between the hours of 4 and 5 o'clock; in this way I get time for Bible reading and secret prayer.

May 28. Rev. T. Potter preached to-day from 1st John, 4: 8, "God is love." My son, Lewis C., expressed his thanks to-day in class, that he is called to be a disciple of Christ; he has now met five times in class since he publicly professed his faith in his Savior. I am appointed to preach on next Sabbath at Grafton, June 5th. Last night I dreamed that my uncle, Samuel Kinsman, sent word to me saying, "tell James to be sure and speak for God at every opportunity." This corresponds with what he said to me as I parted with him in old Nova Scotia, some twenty-three years ago, when he said, "James, try to do all the good you can out there in Wisconsin."

June 1. Homer V. stuck a fish-hook into his finger, over the barb, and I cut it out with a pen knife. I am redeeming my time under the pressure of business, studying some every morning, to get something for the people on the coming Sabbath. Dr. A. Clark says if a man is not called of God to preach, he had better be a galley slave than to engage in the business of preaching.

June 4. For several days past I have believingly prayed and pleaded the promise connected with the command to ask the Lord for rain, as recorded in Zachariah, 10: 1, and that the Lord would send rain in answer to prayer. I was reminded of the promise this morning as the sun was rising, and a bright cloud lined the black cloud that was above the sun. I had in simple faith pleaded the promise as recorded in the above scripture, and here I saw the fulfillment, and my faith is greatly strengthened. It began to rain about an hour ago, and still it rains, and the sound is of abundance. "O that men would praise the Lord for His goodness."

June 5. Spoke at Grafton from 1st Peter 2:1-2; and did not have to preach to naked walls, for a goodly number were in attendance. God gave me some liberty in speaking by way of warning and invitation; after the meeting was dismissed, we had a class-meeting; fourteen were present, including six children.

June 6. Awoke with pleasant feelings this morning.

Evening. Tidings have come that our respected friend and brother C. Woolett died yesterday morning in Milwaukee, of diptheria, where he had gone the previous day to receive medical treatment. Alas! of how little avail is medical skill, when the Almighty commands, say-

ing: "return to dust, ye children of men." Two weeks ago yesterday in class-meeting, at the widow Loomer's, he gave in his testimony for God, and spoke with much feeling. O Lord, support the widow and her son; cheer them in this dark hour with thy presence. Amen.

June 8. My wife and I attended the funeral of Brother Woolett at East Granville Church; our son, H. V., went with us. Brother Peterson preached the sermon to a large assembly of people. I spoke to the deeply stricken widow and son, to try to comfort them after the burial.

July 3. I spoke to the youth and children of our Sabbath school from the words: "Remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth," etc. Good attention was given, and we ask God's blessing upon our labors, that we may win souls; and to him be the glory.

July 11. We arose very early this morning to send S. L. Fish and his wife and children to Milwaukee, in time to take the cars at 11 o'clock, this A. M.; and after they were gone, I improved the early morn in studying and writing upon the subject, which the Lord gave me last evening, in answer to the united prayers of myself and wife; after we made our request my mind rested upon Hebrews, 2:1, and I have been quite absorbed in writing the introduction.

July 12. I retired this morning and said the Lord's prayer, and gave thanks to God for all his mercies to me and mine, and prayed for my father, and my only brother and sister.

July 13. I thank the Lord, who has enabled me to finish writing out the very important subject that he gave me three days ago. Lord, bless the same to the salvation of souls. Amen. On Sabbath last I was elected superintendent of the Grafton Sabbath school. O Lord, make thy servant useful in this department of Christian work, and

"Help us to help each other, Lord,
Each other's cross to bear;
May each his friendly aid afford,
And feel the other's care."

CHAPTER XII.

July 14. We were made glad by a visit of Sister Graham, from Milwaukee, who tarried over night with us; and we had a pleasant interview, being much blessed.

July 17. This Sabbath morning we started out to go to Grafton, but were driven back by the rain, getting our clothes wet; and prudence dictated our return, so we returned, as all the family were in the wagon; but after a while four of us set out again, but were late; yet I was in time to give an address to the children and youth, who were present. The subject of our address was of Hiel, who, in contempt, it would seem, of the curse predicted by Joshua on the man who should rebuild the city Jericho, went on and built up the walls, and set up the gates, and experienced the curse predicted to the letter; for on the laying of the foundation of the walls, his eldest son died; and when he set up the gates, his youngest son died. I remarked that no incorrigible sinner could escape the threatenings of God's word, for in due time all would be fulfilled.

Saturday, July 23. Met the official brethren in quarterly conference at Port Washington. Our Presiding Elder was present and preached from, "I have fought a good fight, I have kept the faith,"

July 24. We had a blessed season in love-feast to day; nearly all present spoke. My son Lewis Clement spoke for the first time in love-feast. Our Elder said it was the best love-feast he ever attended in that place. He then preached from, "come unto me, all ye that are weary and heavy laden, and I will give you rest." It was a cheering discourse, and unbelief was left without excuse. The sacrament was afterwards administered, and our souls were greatly comforted.

July 31. I had a blissful dream last night; it has been a good while since I was thus favored. "Blessed be the glorious name of the Lord forever, as it was, is now, and ever shall be." Amen. Eight of us

attended Sabbath school at Grafton to-day; after the teachers had got through, I talked some to the children; I told them about the boy that got into the wagon the other day with me, as I was going to Port Washington, and that I told him about our Sabbath school at Grafton, where children were taught the way to heaven from the Bible; and that I asked him if he would not like to go to heaven? and he said that he would not, thinking perhaps that I wanted him to go right off then; that I asked the boy if his parents would let him come to Sunday school, and he said "no," and that they were Catholics. I told the children that they were highly favored, to be taught the way to heaven through the Scriptures; after closing the Sabbath school, I addressed the congregation from Hebrews 2:1. My heart was full of tender feelings, which language could not fully express. God was there of a truth, and abundantly blessed my soul, and I trust others were blessed also. I came home happy in my soul, and can say our Master's service is perfect freedom. Glory be to Jesus. Be pleased, O Lord, to give thy servant some fruit of my labors to-day in Jesus' name.

Aug. 1. I find it good to call upon the name of the Lord; and think to be deprived of this, would be as sensibly felt as the loss of a meal of temporal food to the body.

Aug. 6. We raised a part of a small barn, which I framed myself without any instructions, the Lord giving me wisdom, by my request, to do the work which devolved upon me to do. Our help in raising the building, was my wife and I, and my daughters Rosetta and Roxalana, and my four sons, viz., Lewis, Edwin, Homer and George, and my step-son F. Fish, and our grandson J. B. Fish; my aged father was also there; he came just as we were raising the first bent, and took hold and helped us some.

Aug. 7. We must abandon our purpose of attending Sabbath school and church to-day, for it is not prudent to go so far in the rain. I am looking and praying for a subject, on which to extend my thoughts; but my mind seems quite barren. A little later. Blessed be God, I now have a subject, James 3:17-18; and have written a few thoughts upon it.

Evening. A Jew and his son called to see me about buying some cattle; but I dismissed them, telling them I made no bargains on Sundays; they answered that they did not wish to close any bargain, but wanted me to say what I thought them worth, but this I would not do; yet I told them where they were, and that they could look at them if

they chose; they bade me good evening, said they would be here again on their return from Saukville fair.

Aug. 8. The two Jews returned to-day, and I sold them the stock for $200, as we were in much need of the money, and I did not want to use many words with them.

Aug. 12. Working, praying, studying and writing.

Aug. 13. Finished writing a discourse to-day, on the wisdom that cometh from above, preparatory for the morrow at Grafton. By the Lord's help, I have prepared it, and I ask his blessing.

Aug. 14. Went with my family to Grafton to attend Sabbath school, and to deliver my message to the people. We opened Sabbath school with prayer, and when the teachers were through, I gave a short discourse to the children, founded on a part of the lesson, the 8th of John's gospel. I spoke of the Scribes and Pharisees bringing a case before Jesus, for the purpose of getting an accusation against him, and that he disposed of it in such a manner as to condemn those hypocrites and wicked men, declaring himself the light of the world; and that those who follow him, shall not walk in darkness. I remarked that to walk in darkness was to walk in sin; and said, "I hope these children will early learn to hate sin, and to love Jesus." Lord, bless my little sermon to the children. I then commenced the more public services, reading the 8th of Peter; after singing and prayer, announced the text the Lord had given me in answer to prayer; there was good attention, and I expect my Lord and Master will give me some fruit of my labors; and bless his own truth, which I have preached to-day, and forgive mistakes, for "who is sufficient for these things?"

Aug. 15. Find access at a throne of grace this morning. I am comforted and cheered. O, what a privilege! here we obtain our daily bread, and strength for all emergencies. I bought a cow to-day at Grafton fair, of a widow woman and her son, paying five dollars more for the cow and calf, than perhaps I ought; as I would not oppress the widow nor the fatherless.

Aug. 25. My son James Edwin is fifteen years old to-day. O may he also be a partaker of saving grace through Jesus Christ, our Lord. Amen.

Aug. 28. Afternoon. Seven of our family attended Sabbath school; I addressed the people from Ephesians 6:13. I also gave an address to the Sabbath school children, humbly asking God's blessing; without him we can do nothing.

Aug. 30. C. P. Loomer got a severe fall to-day, and hurt his head.

Sept. 4. The past week has been a week of bustle and care, but we have not restrained prayer before God; but have prayed in our family, and asked a blessing at our table, though we were crowded with outsiders. We were sensible of our need, and asked help of God.

Sept. 11. I went to my appointment at Grafton to-day, and spoke from Isaiah 55:13. "Instead of the thorn shall come up to the fir-tree, and instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle tree; and it shall be to the Lord for a name, for an everlasting sign that shall not be cut off;" good attention was given while I read my discourse, and branched out as the Spirit gave me utterance, trying to encourage and strengthen the people of God in Grafton.

Sept. 15. I seldom have exercises of joy. Is there not a cause? are not my thoughts occupied more than is absolutely necessary, about earthly things? It may be so, yet I can hardly see how I could be diligent in business, and have my thoughts less occupied; if I could, I would like to do so, and live more in divine contemplations. I try to live to serve and honor God, and put my trust in him.

Sept. 16, 1870. I arose at 4:30 this morning and retired to pray, but O, how dull! I took the Methodist Hymn Book and read:

"Father Divine, Thy piercing eye
Sees through the darkest night;
In deep retirement Thou art nigh,
With heart-discerning sight.

May that observing eye survey
My faithful homage paid;
With every morning's dawning ray
And every evening shade.

O may Thine own celestial fire
The incense still inflame;
While fervent vows to Thee aspire,
Through my Redeemer's name.

So shall the visits of Thy love,
My soul in secret bless;
So wilt Thou deign in worlds above,
The suppliant to confess."

Sabbath, Sept 18. Elder Potter's text to-day was Genesis. 5:24. "And Enoch walked with God, and he was not, for God took him."

He said "to walk with God was to hold communion with Him, as with a friend, and to do as God desired us to do." It was a good discourse, and my soul was blessed while listening to it, and my feet were "shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace."

Sept. 20. Spent the most of this day in study and preparation for the Sabbath. As I studied and wrote, my mind became absorbed in the subject, and I was not willing to break off to attend to anything. I have done what I could, for the present, and my mind is now more at rest. I know my heavenly Master will take care of me and my family if I serve him faithfully to the best of my ability; though I get not a cent from the people I serve, by way of remuneration for the time I spend in preparing to preach the gospel to them. But Jesus promises me "a crown of life," and this is all I need; for our temporal wants are supplied, according to His promise, "all things shall be added." Glory be to God, who is "faithful and true."

Sept. 21. Rose early and retired to the woods to pray, was cheered and refreshed; but my bodily strength flags and I feel a lameness through my whole system. I have dizziness in my head, dimness of sight, forgetfulness, and sometimes trembling or nervousness, when I apply all my powers of body and mind to anything; studying hard and earnestly with anxiety of mind; but I give glory to God who uses one so unworthy in His service. Blessed be His glorious name forever and forever. Amen.

Oct. 1. Things are quite perplexing this morning. I am tried in various ways, and find need for all the grace bestowed upon me to possess my soul in patience. Lord, be gracious to me.

Oct. 9. Spoke at Grafton, from "These things I command you that ye love one another." By the Spirit's aid I got through without embarrassment, though I did not use my manuscript to-day.

Oct. 12. My mind is at peace and stayed upon God.

Oct. 13. I bless the Lord for peace, lying down and rising up.

Oct. 16. I spoke at the village of Grafton, from Isaiah 12; 2, with considerable liberty, and came home light hearted and joyous; feel happy, and sing with melody in my heart to the Lord. Glory and everlasting praise be to God.

"The God of Abraham praise,
At whose supreme command
From earth I rise and seek the joys,
At His right hand.

I all on earth forsake,
Its wisdom, fame and power;
And Him my only portion make,
My shield and tower."

Oct. 23. I am to preach again at Grafton to-day, though I have been fully employed in secular business all through the past week; yet by rising at 2:30 A. M., for two mornings, I have found time for study; otherwise duties would have clashed. Now, by the grace of God, I am ready to go forth in His name to-day.

Oct. 28. The Lord hath prospered us this week in the business of the farm. "Godliness is profitable for all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that also which is to come." I am thankful to my heavenly Father who supplies my wants and those of my family, and enables us also to nourish and comfort our earthly parent, who is now very aged, yet retaining his physical energies to a very remarkable degree; and his mental faculties do not seem to be very much impaired.

Nov. 6. I addressed the people at Grafton from Isaiah 44: 5. I also gave an address to the children and youth of the Sabbath School there to-day.

Monday, Nov. 7. I rejoice in the Lord; he helps me in all things.

Nov. 9. This is the anniversary of my birth-day. I am fifty-seven years old to-day. I am borne along on the swift pinions of time toward my long-sought rest.

Nov. 13. Brother Parsons, our minister, is sick and not able to come to his Grafton appointment to-day, as we are informed by our good Brother Butler, who has come to fill his place.

Sabbath, Nov. 20. I spoke to a congregation at Grafton, Matthew 13: 44 being my text. I had a sweet sense of the presence of the great Master as I addressed the people in His name, and I gave glory to God that I had discovered the hidden treasure in my youth, and after an experience of over forty years found that it abundantly paid for all the sacrifice I had made to get it; and I invited the aged, middle-aged, and youth, with the children, to seek after the treasure spoken of in the text, and to dig for it as earnestly as men dig for gold in the mines of California. Yea, to search for it as for hidden treasure, with assurance that they should find. I trust in God for fruit of my labors to-day, for Christ's sake.

Sabbath, Nov. 27. Brother G. Parsons spoke to-day; text, Luke 18:7-8, "the importunate widow and unjust judge," encouraging men to

pray, with the assurance of being heard. I feel small after hearing this sermon.

Dec. 1, 1870. The sky this evening presented a very remarkable appearance; there were light clouds in streaks, spanning the heavens from East to West, and verging to a point at each end, like hemispherical lines. I never saw nor heard of the like before, and my father said he had not, in all his life, seen the like.

Dec. 4. I went to my appointment at Grafton to-day, and delivered the word of the Lord to the people,as he has given it to me; and it shall not return void he says. I also gave a short address to the children who were present, who gave good attention.

Dec. 10. I got a fall, as I was descending the steps into my barn-stable, upon the east side; my foot slipped and I fell forward, striking my forehead upon a stone in the wall, cutting a gash above the inside corner of my right eye; it is a mercy it is no worse. I thank God for his kind and merciful care over me.

Dec. 18. My wife and I are at Samuel Loomer's on Sugar Creek, this Sabbath day; and went with the family to hear Elder Rowley, a Baptist minister, who preached a good discourse, exhorting the Baptist Church there to put in practice the duties enjoined upon the Christian; and telling them if they did not do so, they endangered their state. I thought this was getting near to Bible truth, as taught by Methodists, and in truth this must be done by every minister of the gospel; for he must "warn the righteous that he sin not." I find by conversing with some of our brethren of the Baptist order, that they are beginning to lose some of their prejudices against the people called Methodists. I think this comes by searching more carefully and more prayerfully the Scriptures which enjoin faith, and good works as well; the latter being inseparably joined with the former, like a span "of well proportioned heavenly steeds," these "draw the Christian's triumphal chariot" on, to ultimate glory. May God speed all such.

Dec. 22. After enjoying quite a pleasant, and I trust profitable interview with our friends on Sugar Creek, who are most of them members of the regular Baptist Church in that place, we took our leave of them, and set out on our way for our home. We went the first day as far as Palmyra, where we tarried at the house of the Rev. T. Potter, until the next morning; attending church with him in the evening, and taking an active part in the meeting.

Dec. 23. We again set out on our journey towards home, but by

means of an adverse circumstance we were obliged to stop, and retrace our steps again in search of a choice Chester White pig which I had purchased of my brother-in-law, Deacon Loomer, on Sugar Creek. I hitched our horses, and my wife went into a house; and I got an Irishman to help me look for my pig, but we were unsuccessful. I paid him for his time and trouble, and we came back again and tarried at Brother Potter's another night; they kindly invited us to tarry over the Sabbath with them; but we wished to spend the Sabbath on Hart Prairie, and took leave of these Christian friends and came back as far as the widow D. Strickland's, who lives with her only remaining son, T. Strickland; we tarried with them Saturday night, and the next day went to the M. E. Church on Hart Prairie with them, and heard the Rev. R. P. Lawton preach a Christmas sermon; after sermon we kneeled for prayers. Brother Lawton called on several to pray, but they declined; as I suppose I was in their way. They desired me to pray, and I did so with some liberty; after this, Brother Lawton came and shook hands, said he was sorry he had not recognized me; he then withdrew to go to another appointment, and by request I led the class, and found it good to meet once more with these, my Christian friends; but best of all to know our Lord was with us. After I had spoken to all present, Brother Sanford closed by prayer; we then shook hands and parted with these Christians, with the comfortable assurance of meeting again to part no more. My wife and I then went to Brother A. Arwood's and took dinner with him; and his wife Prudence, who treated us with Christian courtesy. Brother Arwood is a member of the M. E. Church, and his wife is a member of the Baptist Church; but I believe they do not quarrel about their differences; but think and let think. May the Lord bless them in their effort to "keep the unity of the Spirit, in the bonds of peace." Brother Arwood urged us to stay until morning, but we declined, as I wanted to look after my team, and be ready to start in the morning for Sugar Creek.

Monday, Dec. 26. We took leave of mother Strickland and her son, and his family; and on our way to Sugar Creek, called and took dinner at Brother W. Fairchild's; prayed with them before parting, then took leave of them and came back to Deacon Loomer's, of whom I had purchased the lost pig, thinking it possible it might have returned, but found it had not, and I bought another of him, paying for the last the price of two pigs; but this was my misfortune, and it is all for the best, no doubt. While here I had some conversation with my father.

in-law, who is a Baptist of the Old School; he opened the conversation by saying some one had said he believed there would be more people in heaven than there would be in hell, because children were all saved who died in infancy, and they were estimated to be more than one half of the human family; and add to these the multitudes who repent, believe in, and follow Christ; and we have more in heaven than in hell. I said this is my belief, but the old gentleman said he did not believe all infants were saved; and there was no Scripture to prove that they were. I said, "yes, Father Loomer, there is, for Jesus Christ tasted death for every man, and he has atoned for man's original sin, and declares himself no respecter of persons;" and said I, "if one infant is saved all are saved; and I argue not only from the Scripture, but from the justice and goodness of God." But I found my father-in-law could not reason on the subject. He said it was impossible for a sheep to be plucked from the hand of Christ; and to this I agreed, but quoted the exact words of our Lord, who says, "My sheep hear my voice, and they follow me, and I give unto them eternal life, and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hands," &c. I said, "people do not understand the Scriptures because they do not read them in connection, but pick out passages and make them contradict other passages, or seem to contradict them; whereas they all harmonize when read aright." To this my father-in-law agreed, viz: that there is no contradiction in the Scriptures when rightly understood. I said it is no matter to me what others believe, "every man shall give account of himself to God." I give to others the same liberty that I take myself. After this he seemed more charitable and lenient, and our parting was with kind feelings.

Dec. 27. We took leave of our friends again and set out for home, where we arrived on the evening of the second day, thankful that we find our aged father and our children well.

Jan. 1st, 1871. All at home to-day. It would have been my turn to preach to-day at Grafton, but the people do not know of my return, and it is not likely any one would be out.

Jan. 4. I took my little grandson, J. B. Fish, to Milwaukee, and put him on the cars for Chicago, where his parents live; and about dark left the city for my home, where my aged father, with my wife and children, were sitting up and anxiously waiting my return, though it was late.

Jan. 14. I am up at 3:30, A. M., to study and write.

Sabbath, Jan. 15. We are snowed in to-day, for a violent storm of wind and snow came on yesterday afternoon.

Jan. 17. We are completely blocked in this morning, and Lewis and I turned out with seven other men shoveling snow, and opened a way as far as the Green Bay road, more than a mile west of us; have been working a part of three days, and finally have succeeded in digging out.

Jan. 21. I am bowed down, but I cry unto "God my Rock," "my strong tower." "Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise Him, who is the health of my countenance and my God."

Jan. 22. My wife and I, and Lewis Clement, and his sister Rosetta, with the youngest boys, went in the storm to Grafton and heard the Rev. G. Parsons. Text, "Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins." It was a good discourse on Justification by Faith. Our brother requested me to come up to the stand and close the meeting, which I did. I trust we have received some lasting good by the sermon we have heard to-day, and no harm by coming in the storm.

Jan. 30. I am in trouble to-day, for as my son Lewis C. was up on a ladder at our barn and I was holding the ladder. I, in trying to straighten it up, caused it to fall, and he came down, falling on his back upon the frozen earth, which hurt him severely. O, how this pained my heart, and myself the cause of this hurt; yet I am thankful to our kind Protector that it is no worse.

Feb. 2. This evening I received a letter from my sister in Nova Scotia, bringing tidings of the death of three of my acquaintances. One of my uncles who married my mother's sister, named Jordan, was buried on the 24th of December, 1870; my mother's brother, Theodorus Kinsman, was buried on the third of January, 1871; and Isaac Beach, one of my old schoolmates, was buried on the sixth of January, 1871. Thus are we poor mortals, one after another, passing off the stage of this life. I had some conversation with my dear father to-day, and trust for the blessing of God, and believe He bestows it upon us both. My father said that he had both done and spoken wrong, and he was sorry for it, but said that he could not now help it. He spoke very kindly of his father as a kind-hearted, clever man, willing to assist any who were in need, but said his naturally kind heart led him astray in becoming surety for others' debts, and thus was apt to wrong himself and those of his own household, who were dependent

on him for support; and thus lost a large property gained by hard labor at the anvil, leaving himself poor and penniless in age. Yet his numerous family were mostly grown up, and both able and willing, we believe, to sustain him in his old age.

Feb. 10. I feel now the effects of hardships through the years of pioneering in this new country, yet some, it may be, have worked harder than I have; but my work has been laborious for the want of machinery; such work as mowing, cradling, hand-hoeing, pitching, chopping, &c. Such work will make a man feel old at the age of fifty-seven years; then add to this, great tribulations, and you have a good cause for premature age and "sober gray."

Feb. 11. We received a letter from our step-son L. F. Fish, who at this time is among our Baptist friends on Sugar Creek. Our Frank is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church; he says in his letter that one of the Baptist ministers has beset him hard with arguments in favor of the peculiar views of their denomination, and telling him that the time was not far distant when the Methodist church would go to pieces. Well, they are honest, we expect, in their belief of that, and we trust our gracious Lord will forgive them; for surely he will be as ready to forgive as we are, though the wish may be "father to the thought," with some who are the most bigoted of our brethren, the Baptists. The Lord bless them with a larger portion of that "charity which thinketh no evil, and which rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth." These people, we believe, even with their peculiar and narrow minded views on water baptism, are doing good in the world, and we love them as brethren, though they "follow not with us." If they cast out devils in the name of our common Lord and Savior, we forbid them not, for Jesus says: "There is no man that can do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me."

Feb. 17. I have been comforted in prayer to-day and I bless the Lord for His abundant mercy.

Feb. 22. Still comforted in prayer and communion with God. Glory be to His blessed name.

Feb. 25. Through a kind Providence we have been enabled to finish a difficult job to-day, which we have been engaged in for some time past, of curbing a new and deep well at our barn. We bowed with our family and our aged father this evening, and gave thanks to God for His kind care over us.

Feb. 27. This is the anniversary of my son Lewis Clement's birth-day, who is seventeen years old.

March 5. Our good brother Butler, local preacher, preached to us to-day at Grafton. His text was, "Come unto me all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest."

Evening. I bless God for comfort and peace in my soul. Glory be to my Savior,

"Whose blood's availing plea,
Obtained the help for all our race;
And sends it down to me."

Hallelujah!

"Be gone, sad doubt and anxious fear,
Nothing but love is written here."

March 6. I am filled with comfort, and bless the name of the Lord this morning.

March 7. O blessed religion of Jesus, how comforting. I cast my care on the Lord.

March 9. I have had a poor turn this morning; palpitation of the heart, lasting some twenty or thirty minutes, reminding me of my frailty.

March 12. I here acknowledge the many temporal blessings which the kind providence of God hath bestowed on us the past year, for He hath blessed us in basket and in store, in the increase of our kine, and in the flock of our sheep. He hath blessed us in our going out, and in our coming in; but the best of all my blessings experienced the year past, is His blessing on the first sermon I preached at Grafton, when my son Lewis Clement made a public profession of his faith, and came out boldly on the Lord's side. To God be all the glory, for His blessed Spirit made the application, and my beloved son believed with his "heart unto righteousness, or to justification, and confessed with his mouth unto salvation." All glory be to God Amen.

March 14. "He that hath a dream let him tell a dream," and this is mine. Last night I dreamed that I was requested to preach by a congregation of Roman Catholics, and other sinners, who manifested a very irreverent spirit, and I thought I became very bold and eloquent in reproving them. I said, "we are here for the worship of God, and He is in our midst; your conduct is insulting the Almighty to His face. Could you see Him standing here in the midst, would you dare indulge in such behavior? but such is the fact, He stands in our midst.

I have no desire," said I, "to preach to such a set of irreverent scamps;" and I awoke in my earnest declamations against their wickedness. Time may reveal the import of this dream, as it hath several dreams I have had in my time. I bless the Lord my God, this morning.

April 3. Being very lame to-day, I have sown grain upon my knees from the rear of my wagon, my son Lewis Clement driving the horses.

April 4. I am relieved by taking dry sulphur, and with my hand rubbing it on the affected part, and then heating it at the stove. I have been so badly off that, when walking, a sudden stitch would take me in my back and draw me to the ground; but the Lord has interposed in answer to prayer, and delivered me; as I knew I could not reasonably go to my appointment on the Sabbath. I asked that the Lord would give me ability to go; and our God hears, and answers prayer.

Sabbath, April 9. I walked four miles to my appointment to-day, and stood up and delivered my address.

April 10. I bless the Lord this morning, for it was him that enabled me to preach the word yesterday; it is necessary for us "to work while it is day, for the night cometh when no man can work."

April 20. I am pretty lame to-day, from a blow received yesterday from a colt. It might have been much worse.

April 23. I went to my appointment at Grafton, found the people waiting. I kneeled and silently implored the blessing of God, and that he would take from me the fear of man, and all trembling occasioned thereby. He heard my humble request, and poured upon me the Spirit of prayer and of praise, giving me much liberty in prayer, before the congregation; and I do not know as I ever got nearer the throne, at such a time. I spoke from Mark 13:14, and the Lord caused the tongue of the speaker to speak plainly; and we had a shout of a King in the camp, "Come Lord Jesus, come quickly and claim the purchase of thy blood;" after sermon we had a class-meeting, and I trust it was profitable. We were invited to stay to dinner and afternoon meeting; but declined, as my dear father was not feeling very well this morning; got home after 1 o'clock, P. M., all are as well as usual. This is a blessed day to my soul; I have not for many a day had such a blessed sense of the favor of God. "Bless the Lord, O my soul, and all that is within me, bless his holy name." As I now feel I do not much regard the reproach of the world; but, like David,

I can dance before the Ark of the Lord, though vile in my own eyes, and base in my own sight.

April 24. Bless the Lord whose mercy endureth forever. I wrote to my daughter of the exceeding grace of God, abounding to me, the chief of sinners, and gave him glory.

April 25. O the sweet comforts of religion! The yoke of Christ is easy, and his burden is light. Glory be to God, "as it was, is now, and ever shall be." Hallelujah to God and the Lamb. Amen.

April 26. I dreamed last night that my father was playing a tune upon a large organ, and I was dancing to the music. The Lord is very near, and very precious to-day. Lord, keep thy servant.

April 29, 1871. This is the anniversary of my youngest son's birthday, who is eight years old to-day; this is our seventh son; it is rather a remarkable coincidence that these two boys God has given us, should just make up the number seven for us both. O may this be the Lord's, and may he mark every child for his own; putting his mark in their foreheads, in a true spiritual sense. O Lord, have respect to the many prayers which thy servant and hand-maid have offered up in the interest of our children, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

April 30. The Rev. T. Potter preached this morning at Grafton; Lewis and I, and Homer attended; and at the class-meeting several spoke; among these was my son Lewis C., who is an honest upright Christian, and striving to enter in at the strait gate. My heart sometimes feels remarkably tender towards him, and I pray my God to bless him, to encourage his heart, and strengthen his hands in God. O help me to help him, both by example and precept; and do thou convert his brother James Edwin, and may both cleave to the God of their father and mother, and become a means under God of the salvation of others. Amen and Amen.

May 3. I conversed with one of my German neighbors. The new birth seems a mystery to him, and he seems to be resting in the outward sign. Lord take away the veil that is over his heart, and convert his soul.

May 5. Only last week I was triumphing in the Lord, now I am beset with grievous temptations; and I cry unto him for help, for it will not do under these circumstances to restrain prayer before God. The fire is kept burning on all the altars, and not suffered to go out by day or by night; thus by His grace have we done for many years. I would be unhappy indeed without prayer. This is the refuge of all

the children of men in trouble, for "unto Him shall all flesh come."

May 6. This is my youngest daughter's birthday; she is twenty-one years old to-day.

May 7. Went to my appointment at Grafton, where I found a congregation in waiting. We tarried until afternoon, and heard our young brother, Ephraim Eaton, whom I found to be a much better preacher than I had anticipated; and after sermon I kneeled with him at the stand, and prayed by his request.

May 8. My distressing doubts and fears are all dispelled. My Lord has come, and my enemies all flee apace. They cannot stand before the mighty conqueror. Glory be to Jesus.

May 11, 1871. My dear father had a very poor turn to-day; he got up yesterday morning shivering like one in a fit of the ague; we gave him hot pepper tea, and got him comfortable; yet he does not appear to know much to-day. He had the hiccough for twelve hours; we gave him catnip tea, with composition powders in it, which gave him relief more than anything else we had tried; he got up and took a little tea, and a few mouthfuls of food; but soon we saw he was falling over and I caught him in my arms; and my wife and I laid him upon the bed, and we kneeled down and implored help of God. Blessed be his name, He interposed and helped us. My father began to revive, and I asked him if he could trust in Jesus? and he answered "yes." I said further, "is your faith strong in Jesus?" he said "yes," and appeared to have his his senses perfectly. I have not language to express my gratitude to God, my heavenly Father, for his abundant mercy to our earthly parent, as well as to us in delivering us out of our distress.

May 12. My father is considerably revived. I thank God for his mercy to my father.

May 13. I attended our quarterly meeting at Port Washington to-day; but as soon as the business of the meeting was over, returned home on my father's account.

May 23. I am thankful to God who has been pleased to crown with success our efforts, and to bless the means used, so that now our beloved father is convalescent.

May 24. I am encouraged still to labor in the ministry of the Word, while a man like J. Cottingham generously confesses that he has been blessed under my ministry, and informed me that my preaching is acceptable, also to the congregations to whom I preached; this is cheering, though not elating to me, for if good has been accom-

plished, to God alone belongs the glory. Good words are well in their places; but if we have not charity they are as "a sounding brass or tinkling cymbal," so says Paul, even if the speaker has the tongue of an angel, or even faith strong enough to remove mountains. It is not the Spirit of Jesus to be arrogant, dogmatic, or intolerant toward others, who may chance to differ honestly from our views of things; for these very ones may not be one whit behind us in virtue, if they do not surpass us; it becomes us then to be humble, and charitable towards others.

"Rock of Ages, cleft for me,
Let me hide myself in thee;
Let the water and the blood,
From thy wounded side which flowed,
Be of sin the double cure,
Save from wrath and make me pure."

May 31. The drouth is severe, and we pray for rain in accordance with the command, and wait in expectation for the fulfillment of God's promise. "The Lord will make bright clouds, and send rain to every blade of grass in the field."

June 1. Evening. A heavy soaking rain; I receive this as an answer to prayer, though faithless Christians, as well as infidels, will deny it; yet I believe God's truth, for whatever promise he hath made he will surely fulfill, whether they relate to temporal or spiritual blessings. We are commanded by Christ to have faith in God. Last year I received an answer in the great drouth, and bear witness to the promise fulfilled. Now I witness the same, and set to my seal that God is true. He cannot lie.

June 5. I am working on the highway to-day, with Irish Roman Catholics; and am grieved at their profanity, who curse and swear, and take the name of God in vain. Reproof seems lost upon them; yet I pity them.

June 6. This is my sister Mercy's birthday, she is fifty-six years old to-day.

June 8. I had a pleasant dream last night, and awoke as I closed my prayer, saying, Amen.

June 9. Our house was struck by lightning last night, at the southwest corner; the bolt shivered the casing of the post and the post itself; and broke in pieces a clock, tearing off the face, and scattering the pieces over the room and upon the beds where we lay; as I awoke with the terrible crash of thunder, I saw fire in the corner of the room.

The bolt had struck and ignited a box of matches, which lay on the clock. We put out the fire, then I ran up stair to see if my father and my sons were alive, and found they were unharmed. I then called to my daughter, who was in an adjoining room, the north chamber, and she responded. I gave thanks to God for his especial providence, which had defended us amidst this danger. Alas! how helpless we poor mortals are under such circumstances. My father's bed was in the same corner where the lightning had struck. Lewis C. and James E., were in a bed near by their grandfather. I exclaimed to my father, (who inquired, "what is the matter?") "We are monuments of the mercy of God."

In our family devotions this morning, I opened to the 107th Psalm, where it is written, "O that men would praise the Lord for His goodness, and for His wonderful works to the children of men, for He hath broken the gates of brass, and cut the bars of iron asunder," &c. "O that men would praise the Lord for His goodness, and for His wonderful works to the children of men." "Let them also exalt Him in the congregation of the people, and praise Him in the assembly of the elders," &c. "Let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving, and declare His works with rejoicing," &c. Glory be to God. Amen. "The Lord preserveth man and beast," and we ascribe to Him the glory due. Amen.

June 11, 1871. Mother Hyde departed this life. I cannot doubt that she has at last gained the port of endless rest through faith in Christ. She died at the house of her eldest son, C. Bonniwell, in the 87th year of her age, this evening, at the setting of the sun. She had raised seven sons and one daughter; yet to the eldest son was granted the privilege of ministering to the wants of their mother in her old age. O what an honor and privilege to nourish and cherish aged parents; yet I fear there are too few who prize it as they should.

June 13. My wife and I attended the funeral of Mother Hyde. It was well attended; her son Charles, at whose house she died, wept profusely. I said to him, "you had the honor and the satisfaction of taking care of your mother in her last days." "Yes," said he. "and I am conscious of doing all I could for her comfort." I have labored and prayed much for the salvation of this Bonniwell family, from their earliest settlement in this country, and I think the most have experienced religion.

Sabbath, June 18. As I have been called on to preach at Port Washington to-day by the circuit preacher, I am up early. O how

weighty is this mission, and how many opportunities has my Lord Jesus given me of preaching His gospel to precious souls. I set out from home about 8 A. M., and got there in good time. The wise were there, and the unwise, but God enabled me to speak to them without fear, in His name. O Lord, bless the labors of Thy poor servant.

Monday, June 19. I find easy access at a throne of grace, and Jesus is very precious this morning.

July 3. I went to the city and called to see a German brother, whose name is Joseph Bearman; he is a convert from Romanism. I exhorted him to steadfastness in the faith. He is a prominent man in the German Methodist church. When I returned from the city I brought my daughter, with her husband and children along, also my friend, E. B. Fish, to spend the Fourth with us.

July 7. I took our children and grand-children, and my friend, to the city again.

July 13. My aged father has been quite engaged both yesterday and to-day, hoeing out a piece of corn, and he has done it well. I said to him this noon, "you had not best work in the hot sun, it is too hard." He said, "the sun made his head ache, that this was the worst of it, he thought." Lord, bless my dear father, is my prayer; and both my wife and I try to add to the comfort and happiness of his life, and pray that the Lord will help us to do so.

July 14. I am weary with the toils of the day; Lewis is considerate, and behaves very manly.

July 26. Still trusting in God who humbleth himself to behold what is done in the earth, and stoopeth down to hear the prayers of the children of men.

Aug. 1. How swiftly the days, the months, and the years glide away. We now seem to travel our journey of life more swiftly than in our youthful days. "Lord, teach us so to number our days that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom." Amen.

Aug. 2. I am reaping the fruits of hard toil and imprudence.

Aug. 3. O what a monument of redeeming grace I am; a brand plucked out of the fire. "The blood of Jesus Christ cleanseth from all sin." "May the healing streams abound, make and keep me pure within."

Aug. 9. Some friends came to visit us to-day. I prayed that we might be helped to order our conversation aright; that the time spent with these friends might not be useless. One of the company reminded me of a ship in a gale of wind, having much sail on, and very little

ballast; this one, with another of the company, have quite lately had a narrow escape from death, but the giddy one seems to have had presence of mind in time of danger. But few people possess this, but the gift is the means of saving many lives, no doubt.

Aug. 27. Spoke at Grafton to an attentive congregation, and trust in God for fruit of my labors. The love of Christ constraineth me, who am less than the least of the whole throng of His servants, but He gives me a boldness quite supernatural in speaking.

Aug. 28. I feel stronger by working in my Lord's vineyard yesterday. Glory be to God.

Sept. 1. I opened to a paragraph in Dr. Sibb's Divine Meditations, concerning the quintessence of prayer, and its spirit, which are in God: as joy, and peace, and contentedness; and he asks, "Without this joy and peace, what are all things in the world?" "If we have Him we have all, because the spirit of all is in Him, and Him alone." This is a beautifully expressed idea.

Sept. 2. I ask the blessing of God now particularly on my secular business, and He bestows it. I am persuaded this is neglected, even with Christians, though 'tis their privilege: but youthful vigor, and manly strength, and a good business tact, feels confident of success; but how often, trusting in the arm of flesh, do we labor in vain, and spend our strength for naught; but I trust experience has taught us wisdom.

Sept. 13. My respected brother-in-law, J. B. Loomer, came to see us to-day. He was one of my first associates in prayer, as early as the winter of 1837, when he and I united our petitions for the welfare of this, then very new settlement, holding our first prayer-meeting in my shanty. My brother-in-law is a member of the Close Communion Baptist Church, yet has in one important sense been in the habit of communing with us Methodists, and almost broken over the bounds of moderation set by our brethren, the Baptists; and I believe has on some occasions shouted the high praises of God.

Oct. 10. I heard a Norwegian preach at the Summerfield M. E. Church, Milwaukee, this evening; his name is Rye, and he is an able minister and devoted Christian.

Oct. 12. Heard an address from Bishop Simpson to the ministers; it was an excellent address: may we all profit by it. The bishop advised thorough investigation of a subject; and not to use one sermon until there was no point to it, but to study and to add to it of intellect; but above all, to go to preach, constrained by the love of Christ, and

qualified by piety and a close walk with God. He also advised to train the voice, and labor to have a musical and winning delivery in preaching; said that a sermon would have a much greater effect thus delivered, love and kindness being evidently marked upon it, and breathing through it, &c.

Oct. 13. Sat with the delegates to this Annual Conference and heard an address from the bishop concerning lay delegation. He said this is a proud day to the M. E. Church, both to ministers and laymen; said it was not intended to tear down the building, nor to make any alteration, but to enlarge its capacity; comparing lay delegation to putting screws under a public hotel and raising it a story higher, while business went on in the building while they finished the story below. The bishop exhorted lay members of our Church to support the common schools of our country; to try to get good teachers; said this was the way to reach the foreign population. There was much implied in a few words from this mighty man. As we are told in Scripture by the Lord, saying, "Call on me in the day of trouble, I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me." On the eighth of the present month the sad tidings reached us that the great city of Chicago was nearly consumed by fire, and that the Western Union Telegraph Office, where our step-son, F. Fish, was employed, was this evening burned down; we waited in much suspense until the 11th, but no tidings came from Frank. I was then at his brother's, S. L. Fish, in Milwaukee, and his half brother, E. B. Fish, was also there. All were fearing the probable fate of the young man; in this condition I retired to ask the Lord to be pleased to show me if he was safe, and I received a comforting assurance that he was. I came into the room where sat his brother, E. B. Fish, in trouble, and said to him, "I believe Frank is safe, and that we shall soon hear from him;" and sure enough, according to my faith, so it was; for shortly a telegram arrived informing us that he was alive and well, and would be in Milwaukee soon. This circumstance hath greatly strengthened my faith. I know the Lord heareth prayer.

Oct. 15. I went to hear a sermon preached by a Baptist minister in the city of Milwaukee. Subject, "A Voice from the Flames." He said he "recognized the coming of Christ in every event;" said "Christ will rule morally if men will, and forcibly if He must, but His government He will maintain." "Milwaukee," said he, "stands indicted, and is a greater sinner than Chicago." If we will, said he, have a peaceful, happy Christian home, we must regard the Christian Sabbath.

Men, said he, are trying to make the world without God, and pleasant without him. He spoke of red tapeism, soulless pantheism, &c. It was quite an interesting discourse.

Oct. 16. Went again to the conference. Our Norwegian brethren appeared dissatisfied, though Bishop Simpson and several of the presiding elders tried to conciliate them, yet they did not seem to touch the right place, so as to heal the sore. I think the faults, if any, may be in our own people, for the Norwegian Methodists, I think, are a humble, devoted people. Heard one Mr. Tubbs last evening; it was quite a wordy discourse. I sincerely hope there might have been a little good done, yet I fear there is too much self-sufficiency, too much dependence on scholastic qualifications, while the old pioneers are put down quite below par—men whom God has honored in planting the standard of the cross in the wilds of Wisconsin. These great men are set light by, although they essay to give them honor by calling on them to make the opening prayer when their greatness is about to preach, and open their mouths in wisdom and astonish the "gaping multitude" by their learned sayings. But would it not be far more becoming for these professed ambassadors of the meek and lowly Jesus, before engaging in pulpit oratory, to prostrate their mightiness in the dust before the Majesty on high, and humbly plead for his Holy Spirit's aid that even they might be made the honored instruments of winning souls? God Almighty says, "He that honoreth me I will honor, but he that despiseth me shall be lightly esteemed." When men become so mighty in ability, learning, and intellect, that they can preach a sermon without God's help, old men may well tremble for the Ark of God, lest it be taken captive into the land of the Philistines. "Arise, O Lord! lift up thyself; forget not the lowly."

Nov. 5. My brother Ephraim, who is sixty years old to-day, came and took his birthday dinner with us. Poor fellow, he is alone in the world, "and none but his solitary self upon the face of the earth."

Nov. 9. I am fifty years old to day. We make no particular demonstrations, yet we all observe the day in grateful remembrance, we trust, of God's mercies.

Nov. 25. Quarterly meeting at Grafton. P. E. Pillsbury preached and dwelt much on the importance of closet prayer, and the promise, "He will reward thee openly;" it was encouraging. After the business of our quarterly meeting was over, I took tea at Mr. Dickerman's, in company with the elder, and tarried until evening prayer meeting,

where a goodly number prayed and spoke, and I walked home much strengthened by the privileges of the day and evening.

Wednesday, Nov. 29. Bro. E. Eaton preached this evening, after I had prayed and himself also; after sermon three arose for prayers. After meeting our Bro. E. told me that he had in the afternoon been tried and tempted, but that he felt quite cheered when he saw me there.

Dec. 2nd. Tried and tempted; and all the sympathies of my soul are awakened in pity for my children. One, viz: Lewis Clement, has made my heart glad in coming out boldly on the Lord's side, and my prayer is, Lord help him, encourage his heart and strengthen his hands.

Dec. 10. This is the anniversary of my eldest son's birthday, who died in the United States army; it is thirty-three years since his birth, and eight and a half since his death. Lord, bless his memory.

Dec. 15. My friend, E. B. Fish, died at the Soldiers' Home this afternoon, near five o'clock. Another soldier gone to his reward, who was also courageous and faithful as a soldier, a man of an iron will and great resolution, and a firm trust in God, though broken in health. I do not affirm that he was without faults, for he was not; yet his virtues deserve to be remembered, and his faults buried in the grave with the mortal body. The First Presbyterian Church in Milwaukee has lost one of its worthy members, who has gone up out of much tribulation to meet his reward from the hands of the unerring Judge. Let us not mourn, but rather

"Rejoice for a brother deceased,
When our loss is his infinite gain;
A soul out of prison released,
And freed from all bodily pain."

Dec. 23. My father is eighty-seven years old, and my present wife is fifty-two years old to-day.

Dec. 24. As the preacher did not come to-day I gave a short address to the congregation and a public reproof to some triflers. "They that sin rebuke before all."

Dec. 25. Christmas day. (Jesus Christ's name, of all names most dear to the Christian). We have enjoyed it with our family and our aged father, though I was hurt in taking one slide with the boys down hill.

Dec. 31. I close up this year in writing letters to my Christian friends; closing the year in the name of the Lord.

CHAPTER XIII.

Jan. 1, 1872. We begin this year in the name of the Lord, asking forgiveness for past delinquencies, and grace and strength to live nearer to God in future, and pray, Lord Jesus,

"Take my poor heart and let it be,
Forever closed to all but Thee;
Seal Thou my heart and let me wear,
That pledge of love forever there."

Jan. 5. I have been suffering for some time past with my hurt on Christmas day; I think it will be a useful lesson to me. Last night I had a blissful dream, and was blessing and praising God from the fullness of my heart. Such dreams are cheering, and leave a comfortable impression on the mind.

Jan. 17. As I have been requested by Brother Eaton to preach for him at Grafton, and also at Port Washington, I have spent the most of three days this week in studying and writing out thoughts.

Jan. 18. I bless the Lord this morning, and have told my companion of His goodness to my soul, that she also might praise Him with me.

Jan. 20.

"O may I live my God to please,
And spread content and happiness
On all beneath my care;
And as a guardian angel live,
As Jesus' messenger."

Afternoon. I set out for Port Washington so as to be there at the morning appointment; drove as far as Brother J. Ingersoll's and tarried with them until morning, F. Fish taking my team back home again. On going into the house, I met C. Chamberlain and wife, who informed me of the death of Mother Bigelow, who died in Missouri last fall, and I trust is now at rest. Her first husband, I. Bigelow,

was a friend and counselor to me in my youth, assisting to establish my youthful steps in virtue's paths. I honor his memory. Farewell friends of my youth; peace to your ashes.

Sabbath, Jan. 21. My heart is cheered and warmed by the love of God, and I ask Him to stand by me to-day and enable me to "gather fruit unto life eternal." Both in this place and at Grafton "I will go in the strength of the Lord God," and I give Him glory.

At 10 A. M., I started for the Church in company with Father Trumbull and Sister L., and J. Pheffer, the latter driving the team. I met Father Ingersoll at the door of the Church, who gave me a cordial shake of the hand. I passed into the Church and ascended the pulpit feeling some perturbation; but God soon delivers me from this in answer to prayer, and we open the meeting by singing "Lo! round the throne a glorious band," &c. We then pray and the old veterans present shout "Amen;" and after other preliminaries, we addressed the congregation with much liberty, from John's gospel 4: 36. My Master delivered me completely from the fear of man, and fulfilled to me His promise, "Lo! I am with you always," &c. I have done what I could, and leave events with Him who sent me. After meeting, and a few kind salutations, I took dinner at Brother J. I.'s, who sent his son with horse and cutter and took me to Grafton; here also I had much of my Savior's presence, both in prayer and in addressing the people. It was a precious season; I feel my heart much attached to God's people in this place, and to the dear children. My heart overflowed with the precious love of God, and I think that others enjoyed the same blessing. The fruits of both these meetings I expect to see in the day of eternity. Old Mr. Upham was present at this last meeting, and seemed to enjoy it. Lord, be gracious to his soul. This man once traveled on a circuit, and preached in his youthful days, but got discouraged in comparing himself with others, and so gave up preaching altogether, and thus it is doubtless with many. "They, comparing themselves among themselves, are not wise."

Monday, Jan. 22, 1872. I feel like shouting aloud the praises of God this morning. O how sweet is the name of Jesus.

"The sweetest name on mortal tongue.
Sweetest carol ever sung,
Jesus, Jesus, Jesus,
Glory be to Jesus.
Amen. Hallelujah!"

Jan. 23. We are in haste this morning in getting ready to go to the city, but we do not hurry our devotions, for there is nothing gained by such a course. "There is nothing lost," says an English proverb, "by prayers and provender."

Jan. 24. I am happy and joyful in my God, with sweet access in our family devotions at the throne of grace.

Jan. 29 and 30. Trials and temptations; but we put our trust in God and He helps us.

Feb. 12. I am trying to do a little in my weak way in the vineyard of my Lord, who gives me victory more and more over my natural timidity and "foolish bashfulness;" but my work is chiefly with the common people. It was these who heard our Savior gladly. "Ye see your calling, brethren."

March 10. I spoke at Grafton, feeling greatly blessed with the Divine presence, while laboring to show men the way of salvation. Brother Sizer came seven miles, with two of his family, to this meeting, and I believe went home rejoicing in God. I came home filled with grateful praise to "God my Saviour."

March 11. I feel strong in the faith, and like shouting the praises of God.

March 17. This is called St. Patrick's day, and is celebrated by the Irish people, who have drunken brawls, and many get bruised heads and bloody noses. O that these poor deluded members of mystical Babylon, the mother of harlots, and of earth's abominations, could be brought to Christ. The time is probably now near at hand, when God will judge the great whore, who has corrupted the earth with her fornication, and he will avenge the blood of his servants at her hand. "Come, Lord Jesus."

April 26. In my musings I took our hymn book, and opened at a hymn entitled, "Deliverance is at Hand," and read:

"My span of life will soon be done,
The passing moments say;
As passing shadows o'er the mead
Proclaim the close of day."

This is quite cheering, and we bless the Lord for the song of Zion. We are told to sing and make melody in our hearts to the Lord, and if this direction were followed, life would be more pleasant, certainly.

"O may my heart in tune be found,
Like David's harp of solemn sound."

April 28. We hope to get to meeting to-day, several Sabbaths having passed since we met in public assembly with the people of God. David said, "I love the place where thine honor dwelleth." So say I. This afternoon six of us rode in our new buggy to the place of meeting, for the first time. This is quite a convenience, for which we are thankful to a kind Providence. By request of Brother Eaton I took a seat with him on the platform and prayed at the opening. The text was John 8. 46, "If I tell ye the truth, why do ye not believe me?"

April 29. I am somewhat bowed down this morning, but find relief in prayer. If we have trouble, we can call on the Lord, who never leaves nor forsakes them who trust in him. "Glory be to God," we'll shout and sing.

April 30. I feel my weakness, and that I need to be on the alert, and watch unto prayer. O Lord, make our children the staff of our old age; a blessing to us, to the church and to the world, for Christ's sake. Amen.

May 1, 1872. I hear to-day, as I am in the city, of the sudden death of the Rev. Mr. Hill, of Bay View church, who was thrown from his wagon yesterday. He was unconcious, and died in that state. I trust he was ready for the sudden call.

May 5. I gave a short address to the Sabbath school children at Grafton. I have asked special grace this morning, "and so 'tis given," which has enabled me to stand firm amidst temptations; and there is hardly a ripple in the waters, so as to speak.

June 5. S. McEvany, one of the first settlers in this county, who moved from here into a distant part of this state seventeen years ago, called on us to-day. He is 67 years of age. In the evening I take him five miles in my buggy, and my aged father accompanies us. My father was quite affected in the parting, but I remarked "there is going to be a meeting bye and bye, of Christians, when they will be gathered together."

June 16. I feel like shouting the praises of Jesus, as I retire for secret prayer and communion with God, in our old house; and I shout glory be to Jesus, though none but God is near; and I know 'tis acceptable.

June 23. I am sustained by grace, which is sufficient under all circumstances. Oh precious Bible! What a rich field of everlasting truth. Brother Eaton preached to-day at Grafton, and twelve persons tarried to class meeting; my son Lewis Clement was present and spoke, and his two sisters also. Thus am I blessed, and I praise the Lord.

July 1, 1872. I took my son-in-law, S. L. Fish, and his brother Frank, to the city of Milwaukee, as they purpose starting on the train for Nebraska, to take homesteads; will leave at seven o'clock to-morrow morning, the 2nd. Their mother also went to the city with us, to take leave of these, her two sons, with that tenderness that mothers know so well; we took our leave of them in the afternoon; they have our prayers and blessing.

July 28. At 3 o'clock P. M., heard a sermon from Bro. E. Eaton, at Grafton, on prayer. He affirmed that none could be saved without prayer, for this implied faith in God, and there was no faith without it. Of course he did not intend to interfere with the salvation of little children, for these are not capable of faith, nor prayer, yet are they saved through Christ, who has "died for all," as the Scriptures affirm; this being true, "no little children are found in hell."

Aug. 10. All have been toiling in the harvest field for some time past. Evening; our son, H. V., is quite unwell, and is in deep distress for the salvation of his soul; I bowed with his mother by his bedside, by his request, and we prayed that this, our dear son, might be adopted into the family of God, and made an heir of heaven. After a while he became more calm and went to sleep. I feel a deep anxiety for him, and for all our children, and pray for them in the earnestness of my soul.

Sabbath, Aug. 18. Spoke at Grafton, in Bro. Eaton's place, from Dan. 12 : 2, 3, to an attentive and respectable congregation, and the Lord gave me considerable liberty. I trust in him for fruits of my labors, while I offer, as it were, "a whole burnt offering" upon the altar of the cross.

Aug. 19. I am happy in my God, though I am not without temptations to-day. My son Lewis and I went this morning to the Cedarburg factory, and by an impression on my mind of duty, I talked with Mr. Whitenburg, confessing Jesus as my Savior, and spoke of His willingness to save all, and exhorted him to seek his soul's salvation. I leave the event with God. This man is one of the owners of the woolen factory at Cedarburg; his father has died within the year, and he has also had a son drowned this year.

Aug. 20. I am going in the strength of that bread which endureth unto everlasting life. Glory be to the great Captain of my salvation, who hears my prayers.

"I shall behold his face,
I shall his power adore,
And sing the wonders of his grace
Forevermore.

He calls a worm his friend,
He calls himself my God;
And he shall save me to the end
Through Jesus' blood.

He by himself hath sworn,
I on his oath depend;
I shall, on eagle's wings upborne,
To heaven ascend."

Evening. Trials and tribulations.

Aug. 21. Awoke in sorrow; but lifting up my heart and my voice to God, my Savior, I soon found comfort and peace; glory be to Jesus!

Aug. 31. Some adverse circumstances; yet "all things work together for good to them who love God." This I firmly believe, and bless the Lord, and call on all within me to bless his holy name. O, Lord,

"The praying spirit breathe;
The watching power impart."

Sept. 4. Mr. Joseph Thomas died this morning, who was one of our first settlers in this part of Wisconsin. He was a kind-hearted and hospitable man.

Sept. 6. My wife and I attended the funeral of Mr. Thomas. Elder Underwood, (Baptist,) preached his funeral sermon, from "It is a faithful saying," &c. O Lord, help us so to live that we may have an abundant entrance into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ; Amen. I hear that to-day the body of Peter Turck, who died in the insane asylum at Madison, was sent in to the city of Milwaukee for burial, at the Forest Home. Mr. Turck was another of our first settlers, and died the next day after Mr. Thomas. Both of these men had their good qualities, as well as their faults, and we leave them in the hands of the unerring Judge, "Who will judge the quick and the dead, at His appearing and His kingdom." Our friend Turck was an Anabaptist preacher, and performed the marriage ceremony for me and my first wife, on the 1st day of March, 1838. He sold his farm in Mequon and went to the city to live, and, I think, practiced law there some. I met him on different occasions on the

sidewalk in the city; it seemed quite difficult to approach him on the subject of religion, yet he was quite friendly at meeting. Once, as I was in company with my father, and I think it was the last time I spoke with him, I met him near Spring street bridge; he greeted me with a firm shake of the hand, and inquired if that was my aged father, and finding it was him, he grasped his hand and held it for some time in his. I make no doubt that this man had been born of the Spirit, but he was a backslider; yet I know not but he was reclaimed before he died. We know he saw much trouble in the flesh, and God chastened him for his sins, and we leave him in the hands of that "God who is good and ready to forgive, and plenteous in mercy unto all them who call upon him."

Sept. 14. It is now nine o'clock in the evening, and we are feeling troubled about our son, Lewis Clement, who went to the city with a load of wood to-day. My aged father has started with the alacrity of youth to look for him, and I soon started, and then my son Homer followed, overtaking me; but we did not overtake my father until he had gone four miles from home. I lifted up my heart to God for deliverance from evil, and blessed be His name, He delivered us, for I heard Lewis' voice, and felt truly thankful, and soon we met. One of the horses had given out, and Lewis had drawn the wagon all the way from town with the other horse. We all got home about 12 o'clock, midnight; and bowing, returned thanks to God for his kind care and went to rest.

Sept. 16. I spoke to H. Thien to-day, desiring him to attend to the salvation of his soul, as well as to look after the body's wants. I said, "you know that I wish you well." "Yes," said he, "Mr. Woodworth, I know it, and took all I said in kindness." O, my God, fasten conviction on his heart. O, that this poor sinner might be brought to the feet of Jesus, to seek pardon through his all-atoning blood. I have done what I could. O, that I may be the instrument of saving him from death; and to thee, O Lord, be the glory. Amen.

Sept. 26. My wife and I and Lewis C., and his brother and half-brother, all went to the State Fair to-day. We do this to please, and also to benefit the boys.

Sept. 28. Lewis and I went to the city on business for F. Fish, who is in Nebraska, and we found some difficulty in getting off the poultry that we took, as it was Saturday, and the weather was warm; we wanted to do the best we could for him, as he needs the money, but it may be we would have come back without selling them, only for my

dream last night; for I dreamed that a man offered me 1 shilling per lb. for the poultry, and by refusing the offer, I missed selling it. So when I was asked my lowest price, I said, "1 shilling per lb." Said he, "I will take them and risk the weather."

Oct. 3. Lewis and his brother, James E., have gone to see Barnum's show of wild beasts and creeping things, and of animals that live in the sea, such as the sea-lion and Arctic seal, and these exhibited alive in their proper element, water. O, how wonderful are the works of God, who has created all things by his great power, in infinite and incomprehensible wisdom!

Oct. 6. Some of us went to meeting at Grafton; E. Eaton preached and I prayed at opening. The sermon was a sort of rhapsody, and delivered in a kind of theatrical manner, yet it was wordy and much truth in it. "The kingdom of God is not in word, but in power." O, for more of the unction of the Holy Ghost! I am appointed for the next Sabbath. O, how insignificant I feel, and am so.

Oct. 27. At three o'clock P. M., I met the people at Grafton and spoke in the name of the Lord, from Matt. 6: 33. "But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness, and all these things shall be added." God gave me liberty in speaking, and I was enabled to speak so that the deafest ones heard the word, and, I trust, felt its power.

Oct. 29. I went to Milwaukee to see the physician, and get counsel and prescription for my beloved son, Lewis C. I saw the doctor about noon, but O, what a broken reed to lean on! He gave me his instructions, and with these a bottle of deadly poison, put up with his own hand, and orders to give fifteen drops of the same each day. As I was on my way home I cried unto God in my distress, beseeching him to show me what to do, and when I thought of giving the strychnine, I was distressed; but when I decided not to give it, I was comforted. I came home and consulted with Lewis, who objected to it also. We decline the doctor's prescription in the name of the Lord, but dare not trust in the arm of flesh. In conversing with the doctor, he expressed but very little hope of my son's recovery; said it was a critical case, expressing himself despairingly, saying, "I mean to do the best I can;" signifying that he could not cure, but might give relief. I do not question his honesty. We may have erred, but we dare not administer the poison; knowing it to be quick, deadly poison. "O Lord, help us, for whither shall we flee but unto thee, for succor?"

December 12. Lewis Clement feels so much better that he has been out doing chores to-day. If the Lord is pleased to any extent to bless the means used, we will be thankful.

December 23. My father is 88 years old to-day, and is still quite active, and we thank the Lord in his behalf. We deem it a favor, and a great one, to be able to add to the comfort or happiness of his declining years; and this is our prayer, that God will enable us to do so. Amen.

December 25. This blessed Christmas, each of our family seems to be trying to promote the happiness of the other. 'Tis a good day throughout the Christian world, and the poor sceptic would come in for his share of the happiness. Well, the true Christian doth heartily welcome him to the *general Savior* of mankind, "whom he hath denied, and spoken against. But their day of grace is swiftly passing away, and bye and bye He will come to execute judgment upon all."

December 30. This morning at two o'clock my dear son, Lewis Clement, was enabled through a living faith to triumph and rejoice in God, his Savior and Redeemer, and calling to me, who slept with him, expressed himself thus, "I know what it is to believe, blessed be the Lord. O I know now what it is to believe," and added, "If any one should tell us that such a thing was possible we would believe them, and O why not believe a *God* of truth? What folly not to believe; all things are so plain, for He has said 'every one who seeks shall find." The joy he felt in his soul at this blessed revelation of God's love to his soul, through Christ, he was quite at a loss fully to express. I also rejoice with him, and give glory to God, and bless his name.

Dec. 31. We give glory to God for his rich and abundant grace, of which we are the happy subjects. The old year is closing under favorable circumstances, for my dear son, Lewis, who has been quite depressed in spirits, has now been made to rejoice in God, his Savior and Redeemer, before the present year has been brought to a close. He is now strong in faith; giving glory to God, believing with his whole heart unto righteousness and confessing his faith and salvation. Glory and praise be unto our God and Savior, Jesus Christ, for his redeeming grace. Hallelujah. "We will trust in the mercy of God, for ever and ever," who has, in the riches of his grace, healed the soul; my son has now begun a new spiritual life, sanctified and made meet to be a partaker of the inheritance of the "saints in light." He now gives thanks to God for the past and "trusts him for all that is to come." Amen.

Jan. 1. 1873. We begin this year in thankful remembrance of our experiences of the mercies of God the past year; and praying for grace to walk more closely with Him if spared through the year we are now entering.

Jan. 14. I am in deep suspense and anxiety, although my son, Lewis, is calm and resigned to the will of God; saying, that he does not wish to get well, only that he may useful and be a blessing to the church and to the world. I sent and procured some medicine.

Jan. 15. This morning I opened to the 119th psalm, 41st and 42nd verses; "Let thy mercies come also unto me, O Lord, even thy salvation according to thy word. So shall I have wherewith to answer him that reproacheth me, for I trust in thy word."

Jan. 18. As Lewis came out this morning, to breakfast, he remarked that he felt better. Well, we will put our trust in the Lord, forever. Amen.

Jan. 22. We are trusting in God, and using means, regardless of expense.

Jan. 24. I am grateful for any temporal good, but above all am I grateful for the exceeding grace of God, shining out in the life of my beloved son, Lewis; enabling him to take up his cross, and to pray, and trust himself in the Lord's care. O what a comfort!

Jan. 25. It is now almost thirty-six years since I commenced my labors in this section of country, as a pioneer in the wilds of Wisconsin, and in the vineyard of my Lord in this place. I was "diffident and slow," yet a "chosen instrument" of God, to plant Methodism here. I was but a youth, yet encouraged by the former friend of my early youth, I. Bigelow, who said, "James, you must go ahead and lead in our religious meetings." I was willing to bear any cross for Jesus, but feared running too fast. I proposed casting lots for this honor, but none to whom I made the proposition were willing to stand their chance of the election; when up came Dr. Strickland, fearing no man, yet of very unsteady carriage, and he generally opened our meetings, though not a Methodist, nor any thing in particular. But God soon began to cheer our souls by His glorious presence among us. The homogeneous mass of professors were stirred up, and soon began to rally and come to our meetings. We numbered among us Methodists, Baptists, Congregationalists and Presbyterians, &c., and men of no creed also assembled with us. At length God was pleased abundantly to pour out His Spirit, and this wilderness began to "bud and blossom as the rose." Backsliders were reclaimed and sinners were converted, and

the name of Jesus was glorified in their salvation. We prayed and exhorted, and praised God in our meetings, giving Him all the glory for his wonderful work among us.

Jan. 26. We seem to be forsaken now of all but our faithful covenant-keeping God; but He is with us, visiting us with His grace and mercy. Lewis is weak in body, but is strong in the faith of Christ; and we will rejoice.

Feb. 7. Bro. Cottingham and his wife came to see Lewis and us in our affliction.

Feb. 10. Some friends called to visit us to-day; five in number.

Feb. 14. Last night I had an encouraging dream. I seemed to be about crossing a river, whose waters looked forbidding; but a sweet promise was presented to me, by which I was encouraged to venture; it was this: "I will never leave thee nor forsake thee." I thought that on that promise I could and would depend, casting my whole self upon the mercy of God. If this promise fails, thought I, all is gone; but it cannot, it will not fail, said I, and began to rejoice in it. I give thanks to the Lord for this dream, and similar ones at other times.

Feb. 16. We went to Grafton to meeting; E. L. Eaton preached. Lewis not being able to go, said to me, "give my love to the friends at Grafton."

Feb. 24. I started at 1 o'clock this morning with my daughter Rosetta and James Edwin, who took leave of dear brother Lewis, who said to his brother, as he was passing out the door, "God grant that you, Eddy, may become a true Christian." These children are starting for Nebraska, to go on the cars. God bless them. Amen. We arrived at the Union Depot half an hour before time, and I kissed my children and returned home.

Feb. 26. Alas! who can tell what a day may bring forth? The solemn, trying scene has come, and I must part with this beloved son also; but God's will be done, for He knoweth all things. I know I have abundant cause to praise the Lord for his abundant mercy; "yet no affliction for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous." Last night, as I repeated that little prayer, "Now I lay me down to sleep," &c., Lewis said, "That's a precious little prayer, is it not?" I said, "yes, it is." Lewis spoke to me several times this morning, thinking it was time to get up. I said that I did not want to get up before five o'clock. "No," said he; but his brother George got up at a quarter after 4 o'clock this morning, and lit the fire; and Lewis commended him for it, saying, "George, if you would do this every morning you

would be worth your weight in gold almost;" and added, "If I were you I would make the fire every morning." He asked George to bring him a drink of water, which he did, and he thanked him; I noticed it was difficult for him to swallow the water, and started up with alarm; but he noticed it, and said something like this, "don't be alarmed." I soon got up and went about my work, speaking to his sister, Roxalana, to get Lewis' breakfast for him, but this she had planned to do the previous evening. I went to the barn and milked three cows, and my daughter came out and said she felt alarmed about Lewis. I went in directly, but he seemed quite unconscious, and did not appear to notice me. We kneeled down and besought the Lord to be with him, and to be with us in this trying hour, and that He would smooth his passage through the valley and shadow of death; and blessed be His name, He did. As we talked, and wept, and prayed over him, a tear started in his eyes, which was a proof that he was conscious and sympathized with us, though he could not speak. He passed very easily and quietly to his rest, after lying apparently unconscious nearly four hours. I feel that our loss is great, yet we bow in humble submission to the will of God. My dear and aged father weeps bitterly; it is a heavy load for him to bear with the weight of four-score and ten years upon him. I strove to speak a word of comfort to him, dear old man. God bless him. Amen.

Feb. 28. My brother Ephraim went with me to the city and we procured a coffin, and in the evening the precious remains of my beloved son were put into it to await burial. This evening the Lord was very near to comfort us in our family devotions, and I think all had a feeling sense of the divine presence.

March 2. God gives me much liberty in coming to the throne of grace. Glory to God. I think upon and am comforted by the words of Jesus, who said, "He that liveth and believeth in me shall never die." Therefore my beloved son is not dead, but still liveth, for Jesus said to His followers and confessors, "Because I live ye shall live also."

March 5. Our young minister E. L. Eaton, came and also the Rev. G. Parsons. Brother Eaton preached my son's funeral sermon to-day, and Brother Parsons also made some very comforting remarks after the sermon.

March 6. On account of the frost in the ground the grave had to be finished to-day, as they could not get it deep enough yesterday. Brother Parsons tarried over night to assist to-day, and addressed the company from Revelations, seventh chapter, commencing at the

thirteenth verse. His remarks were appropriate and able. God bless these kind brethren and other kind friends who ca. e to comfort us on this solemn occasion. Amen.

We buried the body this afternoon ; I think, "Well ! my beloved son has escaped from evil to come, and I am chastened and corrected, saved from sins and healed of infirmities, and hope by the grace of God to live henceforth more above the world." My poor, dear old father is feeble with age and sorrow. He takes Lewis' death very hard, and has many sighs and groans. I try to comfort him and I think he is comforted with a hope in Jesus. I pray the Lord to be very gracious to my beloved father, and grant him a preparation for happiness in the world to come, as well as all the rest of us. O may we be a family saved by grace, through faith. Amen.

March 21. O my God who hast delivered me out of all adversity, I come still to hide me under Thy shadow.

March 26. I have many cares, and my thoughts are necessarily employed about earthly things. Yet it is my wish to be ready at any time to shuffle off this mortal coil at the bidding of my Lord, and enter into rest. O how delightful is the thought to be "ever with the Lord." Glory to Jesus.

March 31. All is well, for I find a peace within that no tongue can describe. Paul said, when describing the Christians' travel through this world, "As sorrowful, yet always rejoicing ;" "As poor, yet making many rich ;" "As having nothing, yet possessing all things."

April 6. Afternoon. I retired for secret prayer, and O, what a blessed sense of God's presence I was favored with. I gave him glory from the fullness of my heart. Amen.

April 8. Tribulations, but sustained and supported by divine grace. If I get a little off the watch the foe approaches, but is repelled by grace ; and a peace passing understanding pervades my mind. Were it not for this, sorrow might swallow me up. We cannot always retain our loved ones with us on earth, neither are we always to be confined here. We also shall, through rich grace, gain a crown of life through the all-atoning blood of Jesus.

April 9. I am comforted ; have received a kind and sympathizing letter from my only sister, in my native land. God bless her and her husband and children. Amen.

April 17. My aged father seems more cheerful than he did, and seems now to be waiting for his change to come. He bows with us at family prayers and is quite like a child. I believe his life is pre-

served for a good end. Lord, magnify Thy mercy in saving him through the merits of Jesus. Amen.

April 19. I have joy, though mixed with sorrow. By and by I shall join "the blood-washed throng;" O for more of the earnest of the inheritance of the saints in light. Glory be to God, our Savior.

April 22. It is astonishing mercy that gives me such a sweet sense of acceptance with God —me, who am so unworthy; and I rejoice at the thought that I am nearing the haven of eternal rest and feeling like shouting the praises of the Lord with "the blood-washed throng."

"Hallelujah to the Lamb,
Who hath purchased my pardon;
I'll praise Him again,
As I pass over Jordan."

April 30. We adore an especial providence of God to-day which has interposed in behalf of my aged father, and S. L. Fish, saving both from apparent death; our horses running away with the latter, and throwing him violently from his seat upon the roller, which ran over him, he being thrown down by the horses' hind feet before the roller; the horses running with great fury, would probably have run over my father where he was standing, had they not run against a post which was set in the ground, before they could reach where my father was standing, quite unconscious of danger. This was "as God would have it." The post, which was well set in the ground, was torn out, while the horses fell and got tangled in their harness; and thus was our aged father, to appearance, preserved from great harm, or instant death. We give glory to God and return thanks to Him for this deliverance. Amen.

July 12. Feeling quite depressed, I opened the Bible upon those sweet words, "The Lord send thee help from the sanctuary, and strengthen thee out of Zion." O what a blessing, and what a privilege are Christian associations! and how much is lost by not improving our privileges, as far as we may; for in this we are "strengthened out of Zion." O how precious are the statutes of the Lord; "moreover, by these is thy servant warned, and in keeping them there is great reward."

July 27. We attended quarterly meeting at Port Washington. Elder Stowe preached from "Return unto thy rest, O my soul." He said, "There is rest and peace in God; and there is heaven here on earth, according to the state of mind the person is in. If a person

loves God and confides in him, he will be happy, though not always joyful. Yet there is a peace, which is as a river, though the sun may be covered with clouds. The sun shining and dancing upon the waters," was what he compared the Christian's peace unto; but this "he does not always have, as the sun does not always shine." We had a precious communion season.

Last month I hired a car at Milwaukee, loading it with stock and with household goods, and farm wagon; and my son-in-law, S. L. Fish, with his son, took charge of the cargo, and set off for Nebraska. The next day, in the evening, I started with my daughter and grandchildren on another train; and we waited, after arriving at Omaha, twenty-two hours for the first freight train to come up. We met, but were obliged to part again, and go on without them to Lowell, Neb., and in about twenty-four or five hours, the freight train came up, hitched on to an express train, all safe, for which we adore a kind Providence. Here we tarried from Friday evening and Saturday evening, until Monday morning, when we finished unloading the car, put our wagon together on Saturday evening and now hitched on our horses and set off for Franklin County, in that state; tarrying two miles on the way; arriving at our place of destination the third day from Lowell, about 2 o'clock P. M., with all the stock, ten head in all, and were joyfully welcomed by our children, who were already there. I tarried with them about a week, then took an affectionate leave of them, and started with my brother (who had accompanied us from Wisconsin) for our home again; visiting on our way four of our mother's brother's children, who resided near and in Oskaloosa, Iowa. Their father, Uncle Melatiah Kinsman, came to the United States from Nova Scotia, his native land, when a young man, and never returned; yet he used to write religious letters back, which were instrumental, I believe, of much good in his father's family, stirring them up to devotion in Christian duties, though he differed from the majority of the family on some particular points of doctrine; for they were close communion Baptists, while he was a Methodist; yet I believe charity predominated, and each esteemed the other as Christians. One of my aunts was also a Methodist, and a member of the Wesleyan Society in Horton, Nova Scotia. I believe the family of my grandfather K. by his first and second wife, numbered eleven; four of them were Methodists; the others were Baptists and Presbyterians, I believe, or leaned in those directions. All of them, at this writing, are numbered with the dead,

except one, Samuel K., aged over 86 years; a Christian Baptist, I believe, and not much of a bigot. After this little digression, I will say, after two and a half days pleasantly spent with these Christian friends, in Oskaloosa and its vicinity, we parted as all earthly friends must; and after a little difficulty, arrived at Milwaukee, the second day from Oskaloosa, Iowa; and on the next day came home, thankful to God for all his mercies, in whom we put our trust; calling to him in the earnest breathing of the soul, day by day, as we made our journey; kneeling together on the open prairies in Nebraska, where nothing could be seen (but a vast ocean of prairie on either hand) except the rising and setting sun; and even here realizing that the great God and Savior was present, as we evening and morning bowed before him, with uncovered heads, under the cover of the terrestrial Heavens. O 'twas sweet to commune with Him and find Him near, at this distant point from our earthly home, and to know that we were the objects of His care. Glory be to God.

Aug. 1st. I may well wonder at the great condescension of the Lord, who stoops to hear my feeble prayers, "which go not out of feigned lips;" my views of self are quite low. "O Lord, that thou wouldst indeed bless me, and keep me from evil, that it might not grieve me." Amen.

Aug. 10. I spoke at Grafton, from Luke 6: 30, 31, and have faith in God's word.

Aug. 19. I attended our District Conference at Racine, and heard our great men debate, but according to my views (and I think they are founded on the Scriptures, as well as our good Discipline) they "err greatly in vision and stumble in judgment." Yet I trust those great, little men, who do this, are an exception; one of these seemed to ignore the call of the Holy Spirit as a delusion, though he did not express himself thus, and set up the learning of the schools in its place. Can this be right? Shall we set up human learning first in the church? or shall we put more weight on a question in our Discipline to a candidate for the ministry? Are they truly moved by the Holy Ghost to preach the Gospel? is the question; and are they holy in all manner of conversation, &c? and have they fruit? and is the love of God abiding in them? If mere human erudition is put first in any church, what can be expected but that God will leave that church desolate, as He did the Jewish temple, who, with their high priests and learned doctors of the law, rejected Him who is the fountain of all true wisdom, and is the truth himself?

Aug. 24. I went to my Grafton appointment to-day, humbly relying on the promise, "Lo! I am with you;" text, 1 John 3: 9. God gave me liberty, both in prayer and in speaking, and we trust some good will come out of this, our effort. If He is pleased to bless, to Him belongs the glory. Amen.

Aug. 25. I find a peace which no tongue can describe in Christ's service. "His yoke is easy," &c. This is the anniversary of my son, James Edwin's, birthday, who is eighteen years old to-day. We make it a day of gladness, as we do the birthdays of all our children. O, that the glad day might soon come when this dear son also may be counted among the followers of Jesus. Amen.

Aug. 26. "The Lord is my Rock," and I rejoice in Him, casting all my care upon Him who careth for us. O, how rich is the repast that He provides for his people, and spreads "a table for them in the wilderness." Glory be to God.

Sept. 7. It was my appointment at Grafton to-day, and I went, but did not preach, yet read a chapter and prayed; then we went to a funeral but a little way off, tarried until the preaching was over, and returned home. Evening; my dear father expressed himself as feeling unhappy, and my heart pities him. I try to direct his mind to God, reminding him that to be happy we need a feeling sense of the favor of God, to know we are accepted of Him and that our sins are pardoned; and kindly inquired of him if he felt that God had forgiven him his sins. He answered in the affirmative, that sometimes he did think so. My father seems to be cheered up again, and my earnest prayer is that God will enable us to add to the happiness of his life, which we are trying to do. God knows I love my dear father, and my beloved wife tries to make it pleasant for him. I think sometimes what a privilege it is to have him with us so long, and I deeply regret that I have sometimes grieved him. I would now make amends; may God help us by acts of love and kindness to do so.

Sept. 18. Am comforted and cheered, and have a bright and joyous hope; the religion of Jesus gives sweet peace and comfort here, and promises its votaries a glorious hereafter. "Hallelujah to God and the Lamb."

Friday, Sept. 19, 1873. This morning, before day, I was awakened by a voice distinctly calling, "father!" I thought it was my son Lewis, who died last February, and that God is speaking to me, through him, and admonishing me to live above this world and more devoutly to seek my happiness in God; to live in a constant readiness

for my departure hence. This will be turning the call to some good, practical account. Lord, help us. My boys took from our stable this morning one of our old horses and hitched him to a small wagon, which was loaded; but, an unusual thing for them, he became intractable. I went then myself and took hold of him; while he sprang forward furiously, I held him by the bridle bit, yet he hurried forward with his load up the long rise of ground toward the graveyard; I thought of that call this morning, and that my caution now in taking charge of the horse may have prevented some very serious accident. We praise God for his goodness.

Oct. 20. Left Whitewater with a heart o'erflowing with love to God and man, and came on to Hart Prairie; called at mother Strickland's, who was a friend to me in my boyhood days, in my native land. I also met at this time and place her son Thomas and his family, and her son-in-law, Mr. Cyrus Clark. We had a pleasant interview with these friends and prayed with them before we parted, and with tears commended them to God. We then took leave of them all except Mr. Clark, who came with me half a mile or more, kindly to show me the way across the woods at the south end of the Holden lake to Sugar Creek Prairie, and on the west shore of this lake we parted, after I had given him my best advice and Christian counsel to become a decided Christian, which he took very kindly. May the Lord bless. Amen.

I came on to Sugar Creek about three o'clock, P. M., and called on four families, praying with one family and then returning to the first house I called at, and stayed with them over night, and prayed with them in the evening with considerable liberty. Surely God will give me some fruit of my prayers and tears.

Oct. 21. Parted with my brother-in-law, A. Loomer, and his family, in kindness and love, and visited other friends who were members of the Baptist Church; some had been expelled from her pale for causes known to themselves. We labored to improve our time and our influence as far as it would go, in their favor, and for their good. May our gracious Lord bless our well-meant efforts. With the most of them on whom I called, I prayed, where there seemed to be an opening to do so; but of course good judgment had to be used, or I should be justly called a fanatic; though I can say I was not careful about this, where duty called, but asked the privilege to pray where not invited to do so, and in no case was denied. Thus after a little time spent among these friends, I took an affectionate leave of them, but was almost broken down in parting with them, especially with my aged

father-in-law, Jonathan Loomer; this was at deacon Loomer's house. I took each of their hands and hastily withdrew, for my heart, I perceived, was too full for utterance; and soon I was off in company with my friend and brother in Christ, G. Adams, who accompanied me about two miles to Mr. G. Ellis', where we also parted; and Brother Ellis took his horse and wagon and took me to within a few miles of Elkhorn, where I tarried with my friend, John Rand, and next morning before daylight he took me to the depot at Elkhorn. For these Christian kindnesses may God reward them, for here is faith and love bearing fruit.

Nov. 9. I am this day sixty years of age.

Nov. 25. I am on the road to the Zion above; I know not on what part, unless it be "the valley and shadow of death," but by the light of the Lord, I walk through darkness and rejoice in hope of bye and bye joining loved ones gone on before.

"We shall meet at Jesus' feet,
And sing our sufferings o'er,
On the eternal happy shore.

O blessed bliss-inspiring hope!
It lifts our fainting spirits up;
It brings to life the dead.
Our conflicts here will soon be past;
And you and I ascend at last,
Triumphant with our Head."

Sabbath evening, Nov. 30. I had much liberty in family prayer. My aged father, I trust, is blessed. My feet now stand firm upon the Rock of Ages. The Prophets and Apostles built on this Rock, and were safe. Christ is the "Desire of all Nations, and "to Him shall all flesh come."

Dec. 1. Sweet peace pervades my mind, and I know that my Redeemer liveth.

Dec. 2. O blessed Jesus, I adore Thy mercy. "My soul has been distressed, but Thou hast peace restored."

"A thankful heart I feel,
In peace my mind is stayed;
Balsamic ointments heal
The wounds by sorrow made."

Dec. 3. Last evening I was comforted, and this morning am also comforted; yet grievous charges are brought against me by the enemy of my soul, and I am led to cry, "Lord, have mercy upon me,

Jesus, have mercy upon me; Holy Spirit, have mercy upon me." Amen.

Dec. 4. I sent for a book for my father to read, entitled, "Three Score Years and Beyond;" and for another entitled, "My Mother, Home and Heaven."

Dec. 5. "The Spirit beareth witness with our spirit that we are the children of God." From this ariseth the doctrine of assurance (as taught by John Wesley), to all who have the "fruit of the Spirit, which is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, meekness and truth." Glory be to God.

This is not wild fanaticism or mad enthusiasm, although the world may call it insanity; yet the Scriptures hold it forth as the birthright of all the children of God. Insanity is more properly applied to all who do not seek it.

Dec. 7. I must yield to the course of nature and confess that I am getting old.

Evening. I have comfort and peace, and thank God for his abundant mercy.

Dec. 17. Good John Bunyan speaks of Little-faith falling among thieves, and being robbed of his spending money; and spending the greater part of his remaining journey towards the Celestial City in sighs and groans. Well, it may be that I have been robbed of some of my spending money also, but I find I have some left yet; and have been spending some to-day, and I trust that the good Master I have been trying to serve will supply his poor servant with more spending money.

Evening. I have peace and comfort this evening; surely I have already the worth of all the money I have spent, or in other words, my efforts to do good have been a means of a blessing to my soul, and I trust will bring good to others.

Tuesday, Dec. 23, 1873. My father is 89 years old, and my present wife is 54 years old, to-day. The day has been a pleasant one; we invited my brother, who partook with us of the bounties of a kind Providence, as he generally does on festal occasions, and it does us good, as well as him; for the comforts of a lonely man in single blessedness, are few, in my estimation. But such is his lot; brought to him either by choice or misfortune.

Jan. 12. 1874. With gratitude I confess the kind care of our God over us to-day and acknowledge his especial providence in protecting first my two youngest sons, and then myself, from harm by

our Ayrshire bull. Though not four years old until next March, yet he begins to show a viciousness of temper which is characteristic of bulls of this breed. He first came up to the boys to-day as they were sawing blocks for the stove with the cross-cut saw, in the woods; and getting so near to them with his head as to hinder their work, my son Homer then took him the ring that was in his nose and led him away, holding him off while he tried to hook; but finally Homer let go of him and sprang behind a log that was lying on the ground. The bull finally left, and followed the other cattle off towards our barn, and the boys came home to their dinner. I, not knowing of the above circumstance, directed the boys to take some oats, catch him, put on his leader, and take him to his place in the stall; but he refused to be caught at first; but George ran around him with a handful of oats, and the leader, catching his hand in the ring. But the oats giving out before my son could snap the leader in the bull's nose, he closed in on him, pushing him down; and began trying to hook him; but as it was ordered, the boy fell on the lower hill side of the bull, and he could not reach him with his horns. I ran with my greatest speed to his rescue, and his brother with me; the bull then left the boy, to follow some strange cattle, while I, with leader in hand, followed him up, thinking I could drive him home; but he demurred, and squaring around, faced me. I then struck him with the iron end of the leader, but he stood his ground; and I, thinking prudence the better part of valor, quit the fight and quietly withdrew. But we must take him somehow, thought I, some way. So after we got our dinner, I took a bundle of oats, directing Homer to come after me with another, and to bring the leader, and while he was engaged with the oats, I got a firm grip of the ring in his nose, and held him fast; while my son came up and we snapped in the leader, and led him to his stall. Thus through a kind Providence no one is hurt.

Feb. 2. This day I observe a fast.

Feb. 14. Our minister has made us a visit to-day for the first time. While on the circuit we had an agreeable visit with E. A. Wanless, and he prayed with, and for us and ours.

Feb. 21. I set out on foot for our quarterly meeting at Port Washington; but providentially got a ride part of the way. Took dinner with our minister and P. E. Stowe, at the Port; after which we repaired to the church, and the Elder preached a good sermon.

This done, the members of the conference met and had some warm debates, yet, we trust some good will come of it.

Feb. 22. According to Methodist custom we had a love feast, and it was "good to be there." Elder Stowe then preached a good sermon, from John 6; 29, advancing some good, original ideas. The sermon was plain, simple and instructive to all. He then administered the sacrament of the Lord's Supper; and God's people were comforted, and a number, I think, rejoiced in the faith. Glory be to Jesus. Amen.

Feb. 27. It is one year to-day since the death of my son, Lewis Clement. I have probably mourned enough for him, who is now safe and happy with the Lord.

Feb. 27. This is the anniversary of Lewis Clement's birth-day, which we observe; and we give glory to God, our Savior, who bought both him and us with his blood.

March 21, We observe this day; as it is the anniversary of my first wife's birth-day, and if our lives are spared, we mean to remember all who have departed from our family, as well as those who are with us in this world; for we are still one family, though at present divided by death. But soon, I trust we shall meet where sighs or tears never come, and partings are no more. For such things are not known there, and "death itself shall die."

Sabbath, March 22. I spoke at Grafton from our Lord's parable of the ten virgins. The Lord gave me boldness and liberty in delivering his word; and there was profound attention.

March 29. I find that sweet comfort and peace that the blessed religion of Christ imparts. "My witness is on high, and my judgment is with the Lord."

April 5. Spoke at Grafton from Rom. 13: 11, and my God gave me liberty, taking away the fear of man. I trust in God for fruit; for it is him "who giveth the increase."

April 6. Comfort and peace this morning. "He that reapeth receiveth wages, etc."

April 12. Afternoon. Sermon at Grafton by Rev. E. A. Wanless, who administered the sacrament to ten communicants, besides himself.

April 19. Went to my appointment at Grafton and spoke from Psalms 15: 31. "The ear that heareth the reproof of life abideth among the wise." "My work is with the Lord, and my judgment is

with my God." Several of the Presbyterian belief stayed in class; and one of them spoke very well.

May 3. Spoke again at Grafton; text, Rom. 6. 22. I divided it into four heads; speaking as God gave me ability on each division; 1st, Freedom from sin; 2nd, Serving God; 3rd, Holiness; 4th, End. Everlasting Life. We had a precious season at our class meeting.

My faithful wife went with me to this appointment, helping me by her prayers and sympathies, and at the same time obtained a blessing to her own soul.

May 4. Have a precious sense of God's favor this morning; as is usual with me after preaching the Gospel, as far as in me lies, to alll who will listen to me.

May 10. Feeling very dull, I lay down and slept a little while, and awoke with quite comfortable feelings; and these sweet words of the poet came to my mind, "O when shall I see Jesus, and reign with him above, and from that flowing fountain drink everlasting love ?"

May 15. The Sabbath is drawing on and I trust God that he will give me something for the people. Truly by the cross of Christ the world is crucified to me, and I unto the world.

May 17. I addressed the young people at Grafton, with as many parents as were present, from Gen. 5. 29. "This same shall comfort us concerning our labor, and toil of our hands; because of the ground which the Lord hath cursed." We then organized our Sabbath school. J.W. Woodworth was voted superintendent and J. Cottingham assistant. Brother C. and sister Coles volunteered as teachers.

May 23. Sweetly cheered in my mind at thoughts of death with prospects of eternal felicity.

May 24. Our minister, the Rev. E. A. Wanless, did not come to his appointment to-day; and I dared not betray my trust, and stood up in the name of the Lord, and spoke from a portion of the 144th Psalm, verse 11. "Rid me and deliver me from the hands of strange children, whose mouth speaketh vanity; and their right hand is a right hand of falsehood." God gave me considerable boldness and liberty; and delivered me completely from the fear of man. I hope for fruit.

May 31. Spoke at Grafton from Joel 3: 16. Good attention was given, and at 11:30 we opened the Sabbath school with twenty scholars.

June 7. I went with my two sons, Homer and George, to Sabbath school this morning. It was an interesting time. Three teachers and twenty-three scholars were present.

Afternoon. Mr. Wanless preached a good discourse from "Though the outward man perish, yet the inner man is renewed, day by day."

June 14. Spoke at Grafton in the forenoon from Micah, 5, 7 and 8, to a well-behaved congregation, numbering, with the children, thirty-three, besides myself. The Lord stood by me, giving me boldness and liberty in speaking. I believe it was not in vain.

June 17. I took my wife to Milwaukee, to go to Elm Grove Camp-meeting, on the cars, and on my return home I visited and prayed with Patrick Dockry, who is on a sick and dying bed. I entered the house in the name and fear of the Lord, lifting my heart to Him for help. I inquired how he felt about dying, if it was the Lord's will to take him away; he said he prayed that the Lord would take him away, and said that he was satisfied. I asked him if he had any objection to my praying with him; he said he had no objection; that I should pray for him, but said he was himself too weak to pray. He said to his daughter, who sat near, "I have no objection that he should pray for me." The mother was then called, and another Catholic lady and some children. Mrs. Dockry then inquired my name, before I kneeled down to pray. I then kneeled, but no others kneeled with me. God gave me tenderness and some liberty in prayer; all present were solemn, and, I think, acquiesced in the prayer I offered up in behalf of the husband and father. After I arose from my knees I bade him an affectionate good-by, entreating him to lift up his heart to God, through Christ, his only Savior, and he nodded his head, as if appreciating my counsel with the same feeling in which it was given. I have done what I could, and leave events with God. I bade all good-by, which they kindly returned, and I came on my way, beseeching God to give me fruit to this visit, and I believe he will.

June 18. I dreamed last night of some large snakes, who seemed to be perfectly harmless, and I thought I could control them just as I desired, while I treated them with kindness. I thought that my father was going to strike one of them, as he was obediently following me, but I prevented him doing so: and this snake, which was a large one, came to the spot that I wished him to come to, and I fed him, and he appreciated my kindness and was harmless. This dream appears to have been given me for an encouragement, for me to try to do good, even where it looked to human view the most unpromising.

Aug. 3. We adore the especial providence of God, interposed in behalf of my aged father, who is almost ninety years of age. He was to-day thrown from a horse, coming down on his back upon the ground, and,

strange to say, was not hurt. The horse, taking fright at the cars, sprang forward, throwing my father upon his neck, who disengaged his feet from the stirrups, and clinging to the horse's mane, eased himself down, holding on at the same time upon the bridle reins, to keep the horse from running off. As my father related the circumstance on his return home, I said, "You have done first-rate for an old gentleman like you." Said he, "I am not so smart as I used to be, and I cannot see nor hear so well."

Aug. 4. I again mark the especial providence of God in the preservation of my brother Ephraim from instant death, who this evening fell from a scaffold over his barn floor, some twelve or fourteen feet, in the dark, coming down between his plow and wagon tongue, thus directed in the fall by an invisible hand; for if he had fallen on either, the plow or the wagon tongue, it must have proved fatal, to human view; or if he had fallen in any other position it would likely have been much worse; as it is, he is nearly helpless, but no bones are broken, as can be discovered. C. P. Loomer, and his brother Samuel, who lived but a little way off, hastened to where he was and took him to their house, and, like the good Samaritan, took care of him. The next morning their mother sent a horse and buggy for me, to let me know about it.

Aug. 10. I am every day waiting on my brother, doing my utmost for him, and the family where he is are treating him with Christian kindness. This day I mark another circumstance of providential care, preserving my son George from serious injury, who received a kick from one of our horses to-day.

Aug. 11. I went with my horse and buggy and brought Dr. Rosenthal to see my brother, who pronounced his joints sound, and says he may get up in two weeks or in two months; he could not tell.

Aug. 14. Have been to see my brother for ten days in succession, yesterday excepted, when I sent my youngest son, being myself afflicted with lameness.

Aug. 16. I have been enabled to get to our Sabbath-school and meeting to-day.

Aug. 17. I went to see my almost helpless brother, got him upon his feet, and helped him across the room. I would have brought him to my house, but he thinks he is not able to be moved yet.

Aug. 18. By the help of others I managed to get my brother into the buggy, and brought him to my house.

Aug. 19. I went to Port Washington after lumber, and at Saukville I went into A. Alheiser's saloon, in the name of the Lord, and talked to him, wishing him out of that business. He received my reproof kindly, but did not know what he could do if he gave up the business. I have, in pity for his soul, done what I could, and leave events with God.

Aug. 21. My wife and I went to Cedarburg; then came to Mrs. Loomer's and took dinner. We then looked after my brother's stock and returned home, having spent much of this day in thankless deeds of kindness, and being severely tried with my brother, who is much given to fault-finding and abuse of his best friends. I withdrew from his presence and prayed, and found delivering grace.

"Mercy I ask to seal my peace,
That, kept by mercy's power,
I may from every evil cease,
And never grieve Thee more."

Aug. 23. I had, contrary to my expectation, quite a congregation to-day; some were from Bay View, Milwaukee county, to whom I spoke in the name of the Lord, from Luke, 6th chapter, dwelling on the 47th, 48th, and 49th verses. Good attention was given, and we trust the bread which is "thrown upon the waters will be seen after many days." I hear to-day that another of our old settlers is gone; W. T. Bonniwell died on the 13th of this month at his son William's, in Minnesota.

Aug. 30. The Rev. Mr. Thayer preached at Grafton from Revelations 3: 20.

Sept. 2. I went to Oconomowoc to attend our District Conference; stayed until the fourth, and almost felt as if I had no business there among the wise and learned; for I am truly the least of the thousands of our Israel. I almost wished I was away; yet I think it has paid the expense of travel; heard while there a good sermon by Dr. Steele, President of Appleton University. His text was, "All things are yours," &c. While at this place I was hospitably entertained by the Rev. S. L. Leonard and his amiable wife. I count this brother among my fast friends; though like myself, he is not yet perfect, though aiming at it; but still sometimes erring. But this is human, while it is God-like to forgive; and this by the grace of God we both incline to do. Amen.

Sept. 3. I feel like a fool among these great speech-makers, as I make none, yet I try to use common sense in casting my vote. I feel

hurt, with my Elkhorn brother, that there is no more religion among us; he made a motion that our next District Convention be conducted more religiously. In reply the Presiding Elder said if it was a motion that the members come to the Convention more religious, it would be a good motion, and he would favor it. I saw by the countenance of this dear brother that he felt injured, and I pitied him. I trust the motion will not be entirely lost.

Evening. The ladies of Oconomowoc prepared a supper in the church for the members of this Convention, and we ate together for the first and last time with many of them.

Sept. 6. Spoke at Grafton from Hebrews 2: 1, to a congregation of about thirty, well behaved. I trust in God for fruit, for "He giveth the increase."

Oct. 27. This evening my beloved father had a stroke of paralysis, this being the third time within eight or nine years. He was standing by the water-pail getting some water to rinse out his mouth, as was his custom before taking his meals; my wife having got the supper ready, and I seeing him standing there, stepped to him and asked him to come to supper; he looked towards me and spoke one word, as if not quite understanding me. I then observed that he was about to fall, and caught him in my arms, calling to my wife for help, who came immediately, and our son Homer with her, and we all carried him to his bed; he after a little time recovered his senses, I believe perfectly, but not his speech. I stood by him with his hand in my hands, which he pressed with his, repeatedly. On the morning of the next day his countenance was lighted up with a heavenly smile, as if he saw visions of heavenly glory; this ecstasy of joy continued alternately for some time, while we, sensible of the Divine presence, both wept and prayed, and rejoiced; and why should I not look through my tears and rejoice in the happiness of my beloved father, for whose salvation I have prayed for more than forty-five years? I am now satisfied that God has been fitting him for years for the "saints' everlasting rest;" and by His grace enabling him to give all diligence to make his "calling and election sure," by earnest prayer and reading of the Scriptures and other good books; thus, in this way more than supplying his lack of the public means of grace, which, however, none should neglect who have youth and health on their side.

Oct. 29. This morning near eight o'clock, our beloved father calmly resigned his spirit to God, having lived in this world almost ninety years. We truly mourn for him, but not as those without hope,

for we doubt not but he has at last found his "long sought rest." I have often thought that I could hardly endure to see my father die, but my God and my father's God doth sustain me. My brother Ephraim has been spared, and we have wept together over our dear father, and have buried him in conformity to our Christian rite. We have erected a marble monument at the head of his grave, with these appropriate words from Psalms 71; 19-20, "Thy righteousness also, O God, is very high, who hast done great things. O God, who is like unto Thee? Thou which hast shewed me great and sore troubles, shalt quicken me again, and shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth."

Oct. 30, 1874. My brother, Ephraim, and myself went to Milwaukee and procured a coffin for our dear father's mortal remains. We wept while we conversed together on the road, of our beloved father, now departed, and thought of his care over us motherless boys, for more than fifty-seven years. Of us, he felt a double charge; our dear mother being taken away when we were both of us quite young. There were three children who survived our mother; but our sister, who was younger than myself, did not miss her mother, for our kind grandmother took charge of her and brought her up. But my brother and I, though blessed with a kind father, had to take it "rough and tumble," as all motherless children must, unless God is pleased to give them a kind Christian step-mother. But this favor did not fall to our lot, as our father thought it would be better for his two sons if he did not marry again; and it may have been, for aught we know. Yet with such a one as above named, we would not so much have missed our own dear mother. But we have learned to "endure hardness as good soldiers," and this this is quite an important lesson for people to learn in this world; and besides this, we also learned how to appreciate kind words and kind dealings, from considerate, loving and pitying friends, whose words and kind acts are remembered. The memory of those friends, is cherished, by us whose heads are now covered with "sober gray." Of these, few remain of whom I have any very distinct knowledge. Of our beloved father, we say he was naturally the kindest of parents; but owing, we believe, to a dangerous fall that he got from a horse when quite young, he was not always himself. Of this circumstances he told me but a few days before he died, and said that he thought he never got over it. O how wonderfully the good and gracious Lord sustained him, and watched over him through his long and toilsome pilgrimage on earth, though

sometimes he was the subject of very sore and grievous temptations from the cruel enemy of his soul. But out of all the Lord delivered him; and brought him to his grave in peace, in a ripe old age. Sound in mind, with a child-like trust and confidence in his God and Savior, whom he strove to serve and whom he desired to serve in life, though like us laboring under infirmities and many imperfections. May God bless his memory and help us to follow all his good examples, now more distinctly seen by us than before; though they were legible enough then. Our father was a bright example of temperance; taking a firm stand on that side, and answering strong solicitations from tipplers with the imperative "No, I thank you, I do not wish any." He dated his experience of religion from boyhood, he told me. He was one of a large family of brothers and sisters, who were all baptized in childhood, I believe, by Methodist ministers, as his father was a Methodist, though his mother was a New Light. Both of them were experienced Christians, I think, though I never saw my grandmother Woodworth, yet often heard my grandfather speak of her, and that she used to meet in Methodist class. My father cherished her memory with great tenderness and respect. He also spoke of his father as a very kind-hearted and obliging man, but thought him very apt to forget that his own family had the first claim on his property, when solicited to go bail for debtor and insolvents, for by these means he lost a large property, and was poor in his old age. This was a warning to my father, who was fully careful enough; but probably not any too much so, as regards being bound for debts, not his own; and these perhaps foolishly contracted. His sense of duty never led him in that way. Our father's mortal remains were carried to the the grave on Sunday, November 1st, after an excellent sermon was delivered on the occasion by the Rev. R. J. Judd, from those words, "His name shall be called Jesus, for he shall save his people from their sins." A goodly number of sympathizing friends, of different nationalities and creeds, met on this solemn occasion, and conducted the services in a kind and Christian manner; and may the Lord reward them, and may his gospel prove to them the savor of life unto life. Amen. Old gray-headed men, who have grown old in Wisconsin, served as pall bearers. God bless them, and bring them also to their graves in peace, in a ripe old age, and bear them away, ransomed souls, saved in the all-atoning blood of Jesus, the "desire of all nations." Amen.

Dec. 29. Sister Hubbard died at their residence in Milwaukee, of paralysis. The sting of death was taken away, and she died in peace,

surrounded by her family, who all intend to meet her in Heaven. May they they also lawfully contend for the prize, be faithful unto death, and receive a crown. Brother Hubbard feels deeply afflicted, but sorrows not as those who are without hope. O blessed religion of Jesus, inestimable treasure. "A living life."

March 9th, 1875. O, the uncertainty of life! Our respected friend, Dr. Loomer, died in Milwaukee this P. M., at 11 o'clock, at the age of thirty years. He was enjoying life with his newly-married bride, to whom he had been wedded about two months. Thus it is, that "in the midst of life we are in death." Our Lord says to us all, "Be ye also ready, for in such an hour as ye think not, the Son of Man cometh."

March 12th. The Rev. McFarland, pastor of Granville Church, preached the funeral sermon of our friend and brother, from James 4: 14, "What is your life?" His dear mother "made great lamentation over him," in taking her last look of the human face, which drew tears from sympathizing friends. Lord, help, we pray.

March 15. I had a dizzy turn of my head, reminding me of my frailty, as we were bowing in prayer. But the idea of death brings no painful alarm to us, who are reconciled to God, and by simple faith have, and do receive, the doctrine of Christ. "He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life."

"O, that the world would taste and see
The riches of His grace;
His arms of love that compass me
Would all mankind embrace."

Still I will cling to his loved embrace, for he is that faithful "friend that sticketh closer than a brother." Christ crucified is "to the Jews a stumbling block, and to the Greeks foolishness; but to us who are saved, Christ, the power of God, and the wisdom of God," revealed to babes.

March 16. I am drawing comfort from the fountain of life and rejoice in the Lord.

March 19. I am comforted in secret prayer, but O, how apt to forget our mercies in our melancholy musings. O Lord, forgive, and deeply impress us with thy loving kindness and thy tender mercies. Amen.

March 20. I have spent considerable time the past winter in revising my manuscript journal, and in reading Mark Hopkins' lectures.

It is a useful book, and full of good logic on the evidences of Christianity; they are incontrovertible to all blessed with the power of sound reasoning. O, that all would be "close thinkers, as well as free thinkers," then might all be saved by the Great Redeemer of the race. I have also read "Watson's Life of Wesley," in part, and some in "Wayland's Moral Science," but have had but few opportunities of public speaking or public hearing.

Sabbath, March 21. My two youngest boys and myself attended Sabbath-school and preaching at Grafton. Rev. R. J. Judd spoke from Gal. 5: 7, and from our Lord's words to the lawyers: "Ye neither entered in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered." After sermon there was a class meeting, at which fifteen stayed, besides some children. We are quite encouraged, yet there are some who will not as yet be persuaded to stop in class; the cross is odious to them, but we trust prejudices will wear off in time, as they have with some already.

Monday, March 22. Some comforts, yet no transports in joy; though there is peace in a good degree.

Tuesday, March 23. I am comforted in prayer. O, precious "blood-bought mercy seat!" I am thinking of late very much of making an effort to build a house for God. If this thought is of Him, I pray that the way may open to accomplish the much desired object, and I believe it will, and enough of the people be in favor of it to accomplish it, if it will be for the glory of God and the salvation of precious souls. Now, O Lord, we want to be workers together with thee, for if thou dost help us we shall succeed. Lord, help us, and continue with us by thy soul-cheering presence, and order everything concerning the house; giving us timber, lumber and brick, and other necessary materials, and workmen to do the work; and if the location we have chosen be a suitable one on which to erect thine house, then dispose the heart of the man who holds the land in his possession, to let us have it, for the purpose of erecting thy house upon it, and give us favor in the sight of the people. Now we leave the matter with thee, O Lord, resolved to do thy will, as far as it is made known to us. Amen.

Sabbath, March 28. The roads being bad for sleighing to-day, my son Homer and I took each a horse and rode to Grafton Sabbath-school. Quite a large number of the boys who attended to-day were German lads. We improved our opportunity to try to teach them in the law of the Lord to the best of our ability, first lifting our heart to

God for His assisting grace, which He gave; and we trust it was not in vain, for we believe His word, that it shall not return void. O Lord, bless these youths and impress truth on their minds. We have been greatly refreshed of late in hearing of good news from Sugar Creek prairie, of a blessed work of God there in the Baptist church, thirty-one having been converted and reclaimed; it appears that the Wesleyan Methodists and the Baptists have labored together to save souls, and some have joined the Baptists and some the Methodists; it appears to be all in good feeling. To God be all the glory! as one of the members of the Baptist church has said in a letter to us. We join in praises to God for the work he has done.

Tuesday, March 30. We found a precious nearness to God in prayer and retirement this morning; and thus has our God graciously favored us of late, though much time is spent in strewing flowers over the graves of loved ones departed, both by day and by night, viz: they are not forgotten by us, but ere we are aware a sigh is extorted from us in memory of them, and also in sorrow over our sins; but we remember the fountain that is "opened in the house of David for sin and uncleanness," and cheer up in our sadness and sorrow, and give glory to Him who hath redeemed us by His precious blood. Amen. Notwithstanding our great unworthiness, we shout the praises of Him who is ever worthy.

Sabbath, April 4. Homer and I were purposing to go to-day to Grafton Sabbath School, and to meeting there, but it is not for us to join the worship in the public congregation to-day; and I would here record my gratitude to God, our heavenly Father, for His especial providence which interposed to day and saved my son James Edwin from a sudden death, as the young horse on which he was riding started to run with him, and suddenly taking the opposite side of the tree that he was about to pass, while he was leaning, as he thought, from the tree, it turned out by the sudden turn the horse took, that he leaned towards the tree. He had barely time to only partly clear his head, as the horse, I suppose, was on full speed, but he struck his shoulder against the tree with mighty force, and was swept from the horse's back, stunned and senseless, giving his body a terrible wrench; his brother then came up, who was riding our old horse, and helped him up, his face being almost black with the pain he endured; but we believe no bones are unjointed or broken. In recording this circumstance we worship no god of chance, but adore and praise the Almighty God who numbers the hairs of our head, and guards us by

night and by day. Glory be to God who assures all who trust in Him, "Ye are of more value than many sparrows.' I doubt not but this was a kind love-stroke 'from our heavenly Father, and we trust in His mercy who said to one of old, and says to us now, "Bring thy son hither." We have done so, and believe in the love and the power of God.

April 18. My expericnce for some days past has been one of mercy, and I have found comfort in prayer and communion with God. Alas! were it not for "the blood-bought mercy seat" it would be perpetual sighing and sorrowing, for

"There is nothing here below the skies,
Can suit my large desire;
To boundless joys and solid mirth,
My nobler thoughts aspire."

We give glory to God.

Afternoon. My wife and I, and our two sons went to Grafton, attending the Sunday school and preaching by R. J. Judd, from the parable of our Lord concerning the great feast to which so many were bidden at three different times; but the first (who it would seem were the honorable of this world,) who had been bidden and afterwards informed that the feast, or great supper was ready, and the invitation repeated, "come, for all things are now ready," began to make excuse; one of them having bought a piece of land and he must go and see it. Another had bought five yoke of oxen and wanted to go and prove them. The other had married a wife and therefore he could not come. This he said was an insult to the man who had prepared the great feast. Not that it was wrong to buy land, for we needed land; nor was it wrong to buy the oxen, nor wrong to prove them. Neither was it wrong to marry a wife. But the wrong was in making these things an excuse for not coming to the feast. "So the master of the house being angry, said to his servants, 'go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city and call in hither the poor, the maimed, the halt and the blind.' And the servants said, 'it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.' And he said, 'go out into the highways and hedges and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled; for I say unto you, that none of those men who were bidden shall taste of my supper." Our brother said the fault was not in the servants, for they had bidden the guests, as was

commanded them to do; and he said Christ had died for all, and all are invited to come to Him for salvation; and those who do not comply with the invitation are themselves in fault, and not Christ, or his servants who obey their Lord and Master in giving the invitation according to His orders. This was the substance of what our brother said on this head; though not his exact words. After sermon a goodly number stayed to class meeting. Our friend, Mr. Dickerman, tarried, by my request; and so did Mr. Upham. It was a tender, melting time with friend Dickerman. I trust God he is not far from the kingdom of Heaven. Mr. Upham is an old backslider, but I trust he will return to God. O that it might be so in very deed, for Christ's sake. Amen.

Friday, April 23. I am much favored with great peace and comfort, though the subject of trials sometimes grievous; and cares sometimes would distract me; but I use my privilege, casting all my cares on the Lord, who careth for us. While waiting upon my knees before him, I find unspeakable joy and a peace passing all understanding. The language of my heart and soul finds expression in the language so beautifully expressed in the Church of England's Liturgy, "Glory be to God, as it was, is now, and ever shall be." Amen. My soul is filled with comfort; and "I am exceedingly joyful in all my tribulations."

April 24. No tongue or pen can describe the peace and joy of my mind to-day. I have written three letters; yes, four; including a short address to father Joseph Newcomb and a pilgrim of near a century, whom I knew in early youth in my native land, waiting now in joyful hope for the call of his Lord, to "depart and be with Christ, which is far better." He is now, I believe, 95 years of age, or over. He has good eye sight and good hearing, and last year milked his cow and chopped his own wood. I suppose he does the same now, for anything I have heard to the contrary. I have sent my letter, praying for the Lord's blessing, to comfort my much esteemed friend and brother in the Lord.

Sabbath, April 25. We were at Grafton to-day and talked some to the dear children (who were there at the Sabbath School), after the teachers had got through; I believe that the Lord will give us some increase of our well meant labors, stimulated by love and done in His name. My peace in Jesus is beyond expression. O my Jesus, help me to watch and pray, and on Thee to rely every moment. O how very unworthy I am of the great mercies of God, who blesseth me with

peace and even joy; but I dare not look down at my unworthy self, lest there beholding so much of demerit and of sins (that are now all forgiven and washed away in the all-cleansing fountain) my spiritual vision might become darkened thereby, and I lose sight of the great "vicarious sacrifice" which Christ our Lord has made for us, and so again doubt and grieve my Lord,

"Whose powerful blood did once atone,
And now doth plead before the throne."

Afternoon. My son James E. and his brother Homer V. went with me to hear Brother Judd this afternoon. We also attended the Sabbath School at Grafton. O may we all treasure up truth in good and honest hearts, and bring forth its fruits.

May 9. This Sabbath we attended church at the Port; Brother Judd met me in the aisle of the church and desired me to take a seat in the pulpit, which I accepted as an act of courtesy; he then requested me to make the opening prayer, to which I assented, lifting up my heart to God for the Spirit, and felt a love for all, but a fear for none. I am a very little one, yet the Lord "hath a respect for the lowly, and permits them to come near unto Him; but the proud he knoweth afar off." Brother Colt, the pastor at West Bend, preached the sermon, as this is quarterly meeting Sunday. After sermon we had the privilege of the communion, a precious season, as it always is, when we "discern the Lord's body." It has been a good day and repays our toil in going so far. After meeting was over we had an agreeable interview at our minister's house with him and his family, and with the brother that preached to-day, dining with them and conversing of things relating to the kingdom of God, and how we may best promote it as his servants.

May 13. Tribulations, temptations and trials. O Lord, forgive my short-comings and all my imperfections, and bless and save all my family. As to myself, I have done and said many imperfect and many wrong things in my life, for which I am heartily sorry, and I pray for mercy and forgiveness through Jesus Christ.

May 14. I am now walking by faith, not by sight, and can only "see through a glass darkly," but when disrobed of flesh, shall see face to face, and shall know even as I am known. Glory be to God for this, the Christian's hope. Amen.

May 14. We had the privilege of entertaining Mr. Morgan, a man of a liberal education, schooled for the ministry, but who refuses to go.

I said to him, "if you have a call from the great Master, you ought to go, but if not, do not let any one drive you into it." He is very gifted, and has an astonishing memory; can speak eight languages, and is very familiar with Homer and Plato, and other Greek authors; but we know all this does not constitute a call from God to go into the gospel ministry. These, I believe, are his convictions, though he says he can preach, and is a Bachelor of Divinity; has great confidence, as most of his class have. I took his case to God in prayer, as we learned in family devotions this morning. It is a pity, if called to preach, that he should be lost to the church.

Sabbath, May 16. I tarry at home to-day, as I do not feel able to go to Grafton, though the Rev. R. J. Judd is to preach at 3 o'clock P. M., and it is a loss to be absent.

Monday, May 17. I rode to the city with my son, James Edwin, who felt bound to fulfil his promise to Luke Browning, in Nebraska, to send him a bit of machinery belonging to a reaper he sold him; and other quite important business must be done, so we will go, trusting in the Lord. At 7 o'clock A. M. we set out, and by the Lord's favor accomplished our business. A little after 4 o'clock P. M. we arrived home again, feeling rather recruited by our trip, though I am lame and tired.

May 18. My enemy is constantly accusing me of many things done in my life, and duties left undone, so that I am not able to put dependence on my own goodness, but look for salvation through and by the righteousness of another, because there is too much truth in the accusations of my enemy. Though he is a liar, and was such from the beginning, yet he can speak the truth when it will best serve his wicked and malicious design of troubling the people of God, whom it is said he accuseth before God "day and night;" "but they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony," "and they loved not their lives unto the death." Faith in Christ's blood giveth the victory over the foe. All glory to Jesus Christ! Amen.

May 20. Our course is onward, towards the Zion above; plodding in the old beaten way, looking up, and obtaining help of God, who saves us from our sins. We trust in Jesus.

May 23. I went to-day with my three sons to Sabbath-school, at Grafton, and after the teachers had got through with their classes, gave a short address to the dear children who were present; I trust in God, that He will bestow His blessing. On last Sabbath, the 16th, a boy belonging to a Roman Catholic family was drowned in the village by going over the mill dam, with four more boys; the boy was thirteen

years old, and was to have been confirmed soon, according to their custom, in the Roman Catholic religion, but had he lived, it is to be feared he would have become a confirmed sinner. Timothy Mahagan, a clever Irishman, with energy and presence of mind, got four of the boys out of the water, but the fifth boy he could not get out, as they could not discover him in the deep, swift water; but on the third day after he had fallen in, the body was found some eighty rods below the dam in six feet of water.

Wednesday, May 26. One of my German neighbors buried his wife to-day, aged 61. Mrs. F. Rintleman was counted a good Christian woman. "The Lord knoweth them that are His," and there are doubtless many of His disciples that we know not of. My wife and I attended Mrs. R.'s funeral, though we could understand nothing of the sermon.

Afternoon. We had an agreeable interview with our much-esteemed pastor and his wife. God's ministry are to be very highly esteemed in love for their works' sake. O Lord, bless our dear Bro. Judd, and make him a blessing on this circuit. Amen.

Sabbath, June 6. "Why art thou cast down, O, my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? Hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise Him who is the health of my countenance and my God." The sweet Psalmist of Israel was subject to painful reflections and melancholy musings, it appears, as well as we, but was sustained by faith in God. O, may we also be thus sustained, though we are sometimes cast down; yet, blessed be God, we are not destroyed. But who so unworthy as we? Surely, I know not any; but "thou wilt perfect that which is lacking concerning me, and afterward receive me into thy glory." "Whom have I in heaven but thee? and there is none upon earth that I desire beside thee." "My flesh and my heart faileth me, but God is the strength of my heart and my portion forever." Glory and praise be unto God evermore! Amen.

Afternoon. My three sons and myself went to the Sabbath-school at Grafton. Our good friend and fellow laborer in the Sabbath-school, Bro. Cottingham, moved away from this place last week and he is much missed among us, but still we will trust in God, and go forward in His name and fear. Quite a number attended, and the Lord was with us; there was quite an interest. Some of the children, I trust, are under good and lasting impressions of the good word of God and his blessed Spirit on their hearts. We did not attempt to preach to-day, as the people had not understood Bro. Judd in giving

out the appointment for me to-day, supposing it was to be in three weeks from that day on which he preached.

June 7. Some comforts of the Spirit. Blessed be God for His abundant grace! Amen.

June 8 and 9. "Why art thou cast down, O, my soul! and why art thou disquieted within me? Hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise Him who is the health of my countenance and my God."

June 11. Our lesson this morning was in the Epistle of Paul to the Ephesians, 5th chapter; it is in our regular course of reading, yet was very appropriate, as I have been laboring under peculiar temptations, rather of a melancholy hue. I therefore made a remark on the passage where Paul advises to speak to ourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in our hearts to the Lord; saying that if this counsel was followed we would avoid many melancholy musings. O Lord, tune my heart to praise thee, who art good and art doing good continually. We give thee thanks, O Lord, for all things in the name of our Lord, Jesus Christ. Amen.

June 12. Jesus says, "have faith in God;" but we are brought very low while looking at our own insignificant self. O Lord, help us, for we trust in thee; deliver us from our enemies, for we fly to thee to hide us. O, cover our defenseless head under the shadow of thy wing.

June 13. Gave a short address to the children of our Sabbath-school to-day, endeavoring to impress their minds with the importance of keeping God's commandments. The Rev. R. J. Judd preached after the Sabbath-school and led the class, and we were strengthened; our "feet shod with the preparation of the Gospel of peace," as we expressed it. Our pastor was encouraged.

June 14. God comforts us sleeping and waking. It is the voice of my beloved, "He cometh leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hills."

June 20. Spoke at Grafton, from Hosea 6: 3, to an attentive and well-behaved congregation, after the Sabbath-school. We strove to speak the Word faithfully, and God gave us considerable liberty. We divided our text into four heads: 1st. The promise; 2. The condition of the promise; 3. The absolute certainty of its fulfillment; 4. Its effect.

Thus have we striven rightly to divide God's word of truth, and to show ourselves approved unto Him. O God, be pleased to give the increase. Amen.

June 22. The Lord enables me to possess my soul in patience, and I trust that he will yet deliver. "By this I know that thou favorest me, because my enemy doth not triumph over me."

June 25. I trust in God for His blessing upon my efforts to-day. Lord, bless my son, James Edwin. O, may he yet know the Lord, and the joys of pardoned sin through Jesus. Lord, comfort and save him.

Saturday, June 26.

"Courage, my soul! thy bitter cross,
In every trial here,
Shall bear thee to the heaven above.
But shall not enter there.

The sighing ones that humbly seek
In sorrowing paths below,
Shall in eternity rejoice
Where endless comforts flow.

Soon will the toilsome strife be o'er
Of sublunary care,
And life's dull vanities no more
This anxious breast ensnare.

Courage, my soul! on God rely;
Deliverance soon will come;
A thousand ways has Providence
To bring believers home."

Afternoon. Had quite a long conversation with James Edwin, as we were at work together in the field, and I find that he, like many others who are sensitive and sensible, has not escaped trouble and sorrow. The dear boy, like his father, had no kind mother in many of his tender years, in whose bosom he could pour his grief. God knows that I loved and pitied my dear children, but I knew not how to assuage their sorrows and their griefs like a loving mother; and no stepmother, however kind she may be, can do this with that parental tenderness that gushes from the heart of the child's own dear mother. Yet I most sincerely thank my God, who, though He in His wisdom took from me the companion of my youth and the mother of my children, and permitted the enemy to inflict sorrow and grief upon me in other ways, yet gave me another companion to share my burdens and cares with me, and enabled me also to assist her to bear her cares, who had been left a widow, with two children, seven years before our marriage. Well, she was God's gift to me in my affliction, and we were married with the full consent of all parties, both on her side and mine

This appeared to be the best that God could do for us and our children, and I sincerely thank Him for the gift, and trust that neither of us has cause to regret the step we took, which was so very plainly marked out for us by the providence of our God, in whom we both put our trust; committing our own way unto Him, in humble submission to His will, who is perfect, and commits no errors and "never makes any mistakes."

Sabbath, June 27. Blessed be God for the blessings from beneath, as well as blessings from above; all are the gifts of His love. We will not forget the giver, by His grace, but, like David, we will call upon our soul to bless the Lord, and all that is within us to bless His holy name, and not to forget His many mercies and all His benefits toward us.

Sabbath, July 4th. I went to my appointment to-day, taking with me my manuscript sermon, but did not produce it, thinking, as it was so warm and oppressive in the room, I would very soon read the people to sleep; but by humble trust in God I had liberty in speaking, both in addressing the children of the Sabbath-school and the congregation, and there appeared to be a good interest. O Lord, bless my labors in thy vineyard, I beseech thee, for Christ's sake! Amen. Subject, Eph. 6: 18, "Praying always with all prayer," &c.

July 5th. Had a good night's rest last night, and have peace this morning.

July 10. A sore conflict and anguish of spirit, best known to God. O, my God, help us, and bring good out of evil, for Christ's sake. Amen. O, save this son also.

Sabbath, July 11. Our good brother, R. J. Judd, preached to-day at Grafton, from "Grow in grace," and had class meeting; all well conducted. We trust the people of God are strengthened. I trust God is giving the people a love for class-meeting; one tarried to-day for the first time in class.

July 12. I am persuaded that no promise of God can fail, who lifts the beggar from the dunghill; and I am one of those beggars, and intend to continue by the grace of God to beg at the throne of grace, through Christ Jesus, until the promised crown is given. I am a stranger and a pilgrim on the earth; "a way-faring man, lodging awhile in tents below, until I my Canaan gain."

July 14. David did not hide his troubles, but we find him in like difficulties with ourselves, and saying, "Out of the depths have I cried unto thee, O Lord! Lord, hear my voice! Let thine ears be atten-

tive to the voice of my supplications." "If thou, Lord, shouldest mark iniquities, O Lord, who shall stand? But there is forgiveness with thee, that thou mightest be feared." I myself have been in sorrow this day, and in looking up to God for assisting grace, I was greatly comforted.

July 15. I am bowed down under a sense of my sins; my dear children, who lost their mother, I fear have been too much neglected by me, or the dear little things thought I did not love them as I should; though He who knoweth all things knew, as no one else could know, how my parental heart yearned over these precious lambs, for they were on my heart, and their step-mother has treated the children of her friend and cousin, Mary, with great tenderness and motherly kindness; may God bless her. I find the Lord sustaining me to-day. He comforts me and I am enabled to possess my soul in patience, and even to rejoice in tribulation.

July 16. On the night of the 15th, two German girls, one 18 years, the other 14, were killed by lightning, one mile away from here.

July 17. Growing in grace, and plainly reading the wise providence of God in our crosses and our disappointments, and I would not have things otherwise than God's providence directs. All is well.

July 18. This is the Sabbath, and our minister published an appointment for me last Sabbath to preach to-day. I trust in God.

Evening. Went to Grafton to-day and spoke at 3 P. M., from Psalms 4: 18, "The way of the wicked is as darkness," &c. There appeared to be very good attention, and a few tarried to class. O Lord, bless my labors.

July 19. I called to see sister Coles in her affliction, and strove to speak a word of comfort to her in her trouble, for the sad tidings has reached her of the death of her daughter in Louisiana, the wife of Rev. Mr. Lyon, who has come to see his beloved partner's mother, which is very kind in him. He is a minister in the Episcopal Church. I had an introduction to him to-day; he says all that skill on the part of the physicians, and wealth on his part, could do, was done for her, but nothing could save her. I told him that I sympathized with him very much, as I had passed through the same affliction; but he has the consolation, as well as I, that his companion has gone to rest in Abraham's bosom.

July 20. I have cast my cares and my burdens, my sins and my sorrows on the Lord; but at times they will be crowding back upon me; and ere I am aware, I am in grief again. Again am I strewing

flowers over the graves of loved ones departed, and sighs burst forth from my heart. But God has done all things, and I mourn not as those without hope. I am not worthy to retain them with me, and God took them to himself; for He had a perfect right to do so. "The Lord gave and He hath taken; blessed be the name of the Lord." But, O how forgetful, of His mercies! for I have yet with me two daughters and three sons, besides four grandchildren. O Lord, that these might all live before thee, for Christ's sake. Amen.

July 21. I again make a grateful record of God's especial providence preserving my son, James Edwin, and myself from harm this afternoon. He was thrown out of the wagon by the feet of the horses, before the wheels, losing both reins from his hand. They halted a little after he fell, giving him just time to throw himself out of the way. I was left in the wagon, while the young horses sprang forward with rapid haste. I chose to remain in, watching my opportunity to spring when the wagon went over. In a few moments I saw it it would go, and it did go, and with fury. But as God would have it, I cleared myself of it. Neither my son nor myself received any harm; yet there was some damage done to one of the horses, and some to the wagon; but I think no serious harm. I bless and praise the Lord for his goodness, that neither of us was killed or maimed. Through the mercy of the Lord, we again meet our two daughters and our grandchildren, who have arrived from Nebraska this 12:30 o'clock, midnight, after being absent from home more than two years. Notwithstanding disappointments in this Nebraska enterprise, I trust there will be ultimate good come out of it, though nothing is clear yet, but reverses and misfortunes.

July 25. Rev. R. J. Judd spoke at Grafton from Psalm 89. 14. I prayed at the close and led the class. Our Sabbath-school seems increasing in interest at Grafton. Lord bless the children; for Christ's sake. Amen.

July 31. Evening. In earnest prayer in difficulties, or seeming difficulties, I find comfort. I believe God will conduct me safely through all, and I hope to glorify him. Amen.

Aug. 1. I have studied the past week and prepared a discourse to deliver at Grafton to-day. But I am quite unwell and think it is not proper to make the attempt.

Aug. 2. My wife and I went to visit our minister at Port Washington. I inquired and found our brother in close circumstances at the present for cash; yet plenty to eat and drink. I handed him some money,

which I saw was in good time. Our brother preached a sermon at the Port yesterday from the words of Jesus, "all things whatsoever ye would that others should do to you, do ye even so to them." Coming from the church he met with a young man who was a stranger in the Port. He had had his coat stolen and asked our brother if he could not give him a coat, and he pulled off the one he had on and gave it to him, thus adding deeds to words. The young man was a Catholic.

Aug. 7. My wife, I and our son Homer went to our quarterly meeting at Port Washington. P. E. Stowe preached and presided on the occasion. But a very few attended, yet enough for business.

Aug. 8. I went to the love feast. A goodly number were present of God's people, and the Great Master himself came and spread the feast, reminding us of former days, when we sat together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus. Our aged brethren, Ingersoll and Trumbull, were present and gave in a good testimony for Jesus. Both of them are on the crumbling verge of time, but their steps stand firm on the Rock of Ages, undaunted, with true Christian heroism. Thus does our Jesus stand by his true, though trembling ones in hoary age, and to them he says: "I never will leave thee or forsake thee." These can boldly say, "the Lord is my helper." "There is no rock like our Rock, our enemies themselves being judges." Glory to our King and Captain, who leads the hosts of Israel to certain victory. We had a good sermon from the elder, text Psalm 137, verse 50, and after this a precious communion sermon. I trust that this casting of the bread upon the waters will be seen after many days, and that the sermon will bear fruit.

Aug. 9. My wife and I went this afternoon to see Charles Mayhew, who was at our house on the 4th, but quite unwell. The poor fellow died yesterday morning. O that I had said more to him on the subject of his salvation! My conversation was not direct to his case, urging the importance of his personal attention to religion. O how unskillful we are when we should be wise to win souls. We talk round and about, instead of coming directly to the point. O Lord forgive, and give us more understanding. Teach us to do thy will in all things. Amen.

Aug. 10. Tribulations. Yet I find the grace of God sufficient while I watch unto prayer. "Ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye may receive the promise, for yet a little while, and he that shall come will come and will not tarry.

Now the just shall live by faith; but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him; but we are not of them who draw back unto perdition, but of them that believe unto the saving of the soul."

Aug. 11. I have found this morning in Dr. Sibb's Divine Meditations something that corresponds with my views, for some time past past entertained, as to the cause of Christians being cast down and sometimes deeply distressed. This experience they have usually in the same measure that they let loose inordinate affections in times of peace and Christian liberty. If they chase after these earthly things "more than becomes chaste and holy hearts, it makes the cross more heavy and the pain more sharp and extreme."

Aug. 21. I have undergone almost a daily crucifixion during the past week, but this evening I have a complete triumph, through faith in Jesus. Though weak in myself, yet I feel strong in the Lord and in the power of his might. I believe he will stand by me on the morrow. I bless the Lord, who hath heard me, as I cried unto him, "out of the depths." Being cast down and writing bitter things against myself one morning this week, I took the blessed Bible, asking guidance, and opened upon the 130th Psalm, which furnished an expression to the pent-up feelings of my soul, and my faith took hold upon God, and I have waited for Him and have hoped in His word. This evening He has come with all the plenitude of His rich grace. I rejoice in the Lord, and joy in the rock of my salvation. David says: "Let Israel hope in the Lord; for with the Lord there is mercy, and with Him is plenteous redemption. And he shall redeem Israel from all its iniquities."

Sabbath morning, Aug. 22. Last night was a blessed night. "I sleep, but my heart waketh. It is the voice of my beloved; behold He cometh, leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hills." At 8 o'clock this morning, I set out for Port Washington to fill an appointment for brother Judd, accompanied by my wife and Homer. I also had with me my written manuscript, but as some were present who, I knew, did not like a discourse delivered in this way, I ventured without it. I think I was somewhat trammeled with what I had written, yet the Lord did not confound me before the people, as I went trusting in Him, and I believe He will bless his own word.

Afternoon. At 3:30 o'clock I was at Waubeca and spoke from the same subject, Phil. 3:20. 21, using my manuscript. Also gave a short address to the teachers and children of the Sabbath-school, previous to the sermon. Had good attention.

CHAPTER XIV.

Monday, Jan. 3d. O, what a sweet privilege, when weighed down in spirit, to retire and ask help and strength from God, who is near unto all that call upon Him, to such as call upon Him in sincerity and in truth; and e'er we rise from our knees we are ready "to shout glory be to God, as it was, is now, and ever shall be." Amen. Hallelujah.

Tuesday, Jan. 4th. This is the week of prayer all over the Christian world, and most assuredly God will hear when so many are agreed in praying for a specific object. We are now witnessing great things, and shall see greater things than these.

Wednesday, Jan. 5th. 'Tis not our privilege to attend public prayer meetings on this week of prayer, but we try to keep before us in our family prayers the specific object that Christians are praying for the world over; and we believe God hears, and will answer, as he says.

Thursday, Jan. 6th. We continue in prayer and supplication for the specified objects, and this agreement on the part of Christians is a guarantee that the kingdom of Christ is at hand; for we pray according to His will. "Thy kingdom come, thy will be done in earth as 'tis in heaven." Amen. "Triumphant Lord, descend." "We hear thy chariot wheels." "Come Lord Jesus, come quickly." And take the purchase of thy blood, everywhere.

Friday. Jan. 7th. We ask that we may receive, and we expect an answer.

Saturday, Jan. 8th. We continue instant in prayer, yet are buffeted by our spiritual foes, but find comfort in retirement and humble supplication. O, blessed "blood bought mercy seat," this world would not be tolerable without it.

Sabbath, Jan. 9th. We had purposed to-day to go to the house appointed for the public worship of God, but a storm coming on, we knew it was no use to go, as there would probably be no gathering of

the people to-day, and we would put ourselves to much difficulty without accomplishing our desires to have a social and good prayer, or preaching meeting; but, I find my God is at hand, and gives me comfort as I bow in prayer before him. We had a pleasant and interesting time reading and considering the International Sabbath school lesson with our children at home.

Monday, Jan. 10. I am bowed down, but resort to prayer, and am comforted, and I give glory to God.

Tuesday, Jan, 11.

"O, who in such a world as this, could bear his lot of pain,
Did not one radiant hope of bliss unclouded yet remain?
That hope the Sovereign Lord has given, who reigns above the skies;
Hope that unites the soul to heaven by faith's enduring ties.
Each care, each ill of mortal breath, is sent in pitying love,
To lift the lingering heart from earth, and speed its flight above;
And every pang that wrings the breast, and every joy that dies,
"Tell us to seek a purer rest, and trust to holier ties."

Yes, glory be to Jesus, we shall have a purer rest by and bye; but, my brethren in Christ, let us glory in Him, and duly prize the blessings of peace, which He gives even here. True it is, that every heart knoweth its own bitterness, yet a stranger intermeddleth not with their joy." "O, ye sons of men, how long will ye turn my glory into shame? How long will ye love vanity, and seek after leasing?" "But know that the Lord hath set apart him that is godly for himself; the Lord will hear when I call unto Him".

Wednesday, Jan. 12. My wife and I and daughter Rosetta attended the Ladies' Foreign Mission Society meeting this afternoon; it numbers now twelve members in Grafton; my daughter became a member to-day. The meeting to-day convened at the house of the widow Willitt. We believe good will come of these meetings.

Thursday, Jan. 13. I met Bro. Cottingham to-day. I went purposely to see him at Bodindoffer's mill. We felt glad to meet each other again. I trust both are strengthened thereby. One of my neighbor's sons was carried to his grave to-day. a lad of about ten years, who died quite suddenly, on the 10th of this month, Mr. Clarke's son. "My prayer is in their calamities."

Sabbath, Jan. 16. My wife and I, and all who are with us at home, went to Grafton to Sabbath-school, and to hear preaching. Bro. Schneider spoke; there was a room well filled. His text was, "Except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven."

After the sermon he gave out an appointment for me on the coming Sabbath; though, in view of my own littleness, as well as the littleness of all human efforts by others, unless in humble dependence on God, I thought of turning my appointment to preach into a prayer-meeting, believing that if we could not sustain a humble prayer-meeting we had no right to expect an outpouring of the Spirit upon us, and upon our children, and our neighbors' children. Without that blessed Spirit, what is all our preaching but as sounding brass and a tinkling cymbal? May God help us to feel more and more our dependence on Him who has said, "Without me ye can do nothing." Now, who is the Rev. R. J. Judd? who is John Schneider? who is J. W. Woodworth? I presume if you could see these men—either of them see himself—you would cease to depend on them and quickly fly beyond the watchman, that you might find Him whom your soul loveth, and who saith to each of us, "Behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give to every one, according as his work shall be."

Jan. 20. I am cheered and comforted in prayer. "O, precious blood-bought mercy seat." If others do not think this worth recording, I do, for these comforts from my God delight my soul. This world would not be tolerable if deprived of these comforts. O, that all men would fly in haste to the Savior of our race, and praise Him whose mercy endureth forever.

Jan. 22. I am trying to make some preparation to preach the word to the people on the coming Sabbath, but my eyes do not allow of close application to study in fine print.

Sabbath, Jan. 23. Under a humble sense of my own weakness I went to my appointment at Grafton, and God enabled me to speak with much liberty, to a full house; I trust in God for fruit. My text was 2nd Epistle of Peter, 1st chapter, 10th verse, but I was necessarily led to expound other portions of the chapter, bearing upon, and in illustration of the text. The fear of man all seemed to leave me. Blessed be God, "who giveth power unto the faint, and to them that have no might He increaseth strength."

Sabbath, Jan. 39. The past week I have found comfort and peace in coming to the throne of grace. "I know that my Redeemer liveth."

"Begone! sad doubt and anxious fear.
Nothing but love is written here."

Mr. Judd, our circuit minister, preached at Grafton to-day, and we had a class-meeting. I trust it will result in some good to the people by the Lord's blessing. After its close Mr. Judd came home with us, with his own horse and buggy, to stay over night.

Jan. 31. Bro. Judd tarried until after 11 A. M. I supplied him with a quarter of beef, for they, as well as ourselves, need such things. We must not forget this, "for the workman is worthy of his meat." I received the good man's blessing, and we had a pleasant interview with him.

Feb. 1st. Found sweet comfort in retirement. "Bless the Lord, O, my soul, and all that is within me bless His holy name."

Feb. 5th. With my son, Homer V., I went to a new flouring mill, called the Excelsior Cedarburg Mills. Here I fell in with two young Roman Catholics, to whom I preached the Gospel to the best of my ability, while some others listened. These young men were earnest; begging money for their church, which is located, as one enters Cedarburg, on the south. One of them was profane, and smelled strong of liquor, taken, I suppose, as a qualification for his work. The other seemed entirely sober and civil, and smiled pleasantly. They seemed determined to get money out of me, though I had said I should not give any. Finally, one of the owners of the mill gave them a small sum and told them to go, and they left. I would fain hope and trust that some good may come out of this event, as I strove to do them good, in love, and for the Master's sake, yet did not feel as though I ought to lodge any money in their hands.

Sabbath, Feb. 6. I am quite lame to-day. Think I have taken cold in my back from an opening between my vest and pants the past week, which has been uncommonly cold. I judged best to stay at home, and let all the rest go, as I can hardly straighten up. I have it quiet for reading and study, as it is my turn to preach the next Sabbath.

Feb. 7. Imprudence, it may be, is the cause of this affliction; youthful imprudence, for which I now suffer in the sixty-third year of my age. But the vigor of my youth was devoted to God, and I did not wait to offer to him the lame, the halt, or the blind, as I fear many do. But our God is very merciful, and "long suffering toward us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance."

Feb. 12. I care nothing about preaching only to amuse or divert the people, unless I may be a means in the Lord's hands of saving

some of them. O Lord, be pleased to revive thine own work, and speak thyself on the coming Sabbath, through lips of humble clay. "O give the word and let the shadows fly." Amen.

Feb. 13. I went to my appointment at Grafton to-day; my wife and daughter, Rosetta, and son, Homer V., accompanying me. I half resolved not to try to preach, in view of the scarcity of the congregation; yet there was quite an audience, considering the badness of the walking; and some invalids were out who had not been out for a number of weeks. I resolved to do the best I could, trusting in God; as I thought the people had come to hear me, and our minister had given out for me to preach; my text was Heb. 21,2,3. My gracious Master gave me liberty, and I spoke faithfully as he gave me ability. There was good attention, and I believe God's people were praying, and I trust some fruit will appear. I returned home in peace, happy in the Lord. O what a blessed Master we serve! Glory to Jesus!

Monday, Feb. 14. The Lord was very near at our family devotions this morning, and I poured the desires of my heart for all its members who were present, and those who were absent, and had a precious nearness to the throne of grace. I afterwards retired in my barn to pray for others; and for His blessing on my labors of yesterday. O, what a precious nearness I find! and my soul is full of glory. I can not express my feelings, for my joy, happiness and peace beggars all the language I can commend. The language of the Scriptures come the nearest of any thing; and this taught by the angels who "came flying from above," one of them being commissioned to announce to the shepherds the glad tidings of a Savior's birth, him who was, and is "the desire of all nations." They sang, "Glory to God in the highest; on earth peace, and good will to men." "We catch the key note of this heavenly song sung in the highest heavens, and shout Glory, glory, glory to God." Amen.

Hallelujah to the Lamb,
Who hath purchased our pardon;
We'll praise Him again
As we pass over Jordan.

Feb. 15. "God is good, and ready to forgive, and plenteous in mercy unto all who call upon him." Since yesterday I have been beset with trials, have been bowed down under a sense of my shortcomings in duties to my children; yet the Lord knows my feeling toward them. It is true, I have not catechised them much; yet I have prayed with

them and for them; and kept His holy word before them, morning and night. I have striven to set before them a good example; yet in this I fear I am not a perfect model of what a Christian should be. I pray for mercy, and wash my garments in the blood of the atoning Lamb, and glory be to His name. I find a peace that no tongue can describe, and am ready to shout and sing.

Feb. 16. My record is one of thanksgiving, and praise, and glory to God.

Feb. 17. I am happy with the blessed assurance that I am justified freely through the all-atoning blood of Jesus, precious blood that cleanseth from all sin. I prayed this morning that the Lord would keep me through this day from all sin, and blessed be His name, he saves me now; and I trust in him to save me evermore. He "breathes" the "praying spirit," and gives "the watching power." O, my blessed Savior, give me grace to work for Thee, also, and pluck poor souls out of the fire," "and quench the brands in Jesus' blood." O, take away all this foolish bashfulness; I still have, I think, too much diffidence when I come into the company of poor sinners. Lord, take this all away, viz., all that stands in the way of my doing them good.

A stranger, a young man from the city, came in this afternoon, since I penned the above. I was reading the Bible, and before he went out I spoke to him of this blessed book, and told him that he must read it, for it was the best book in the world; he seemed pleased that I spoke to him thus, and assented to what I said. O, may the Lord's blessing attend my effort with this young man. Amen.

Feb. 18. My daughter Rosetta went with me to the city, as it is hardly safe for an old man to go so far alone. I tried to do a little good in the temperance line, I leave the result with God. We are working together with Him, and hope to abound more and more, by His grace.

Feb. 19. O, how good the Lord is, stooping down to hear my feeble prayers and giving me peace.

Feb. 20. I gave in my testimony for God, glorifying Him who hath saved, and doth save me from sin. Mr. Judd preached to-day, and we had a class-meeting after the sermon.

Feb. 21. The peace of God, which passeth all understanding, keeps my heart and mind through Christ Jesus.

Feb. 22. This is the anniversary of the birth of him who is styled "the father of his country." George Washington was the instrument iin God's hand of giving the people of these United States a country,

and freeing them entirely from British rule, and making our country an asylum for the oppressed of all lands. Let us celebrate the praises of the Lord, while we celebrate the birth of the great statesman, and fervently pray, "Lord, bless our land and nation," our chief magistrate and his counsellors, and all in authority.

Feb. 24. "The Lord is our refuge and strength," "a very present help in time of need." I am naturally diffident, yet I have long ago settled the question that by His assisting grace I will maintain His worship in my house, whoever is present; yet I often have an acute sense of weakness, but I go forward in the name of the Lord, who helps me. Last night we had a guest from the city, but we held our position as usual, and no harm has befallen us. May our children after us maintain the worship of the Lord God of their father, and build upon no false or flimsy foundation, but acknowledge God in all their ways. Last Sabbath, Feb. 20th, at 1 o'clock, A. M., Joseph B. Loomer's wife died after quite a protracted illness. She was a daughter of my friend I. Bigelow, whose mortal remains lie interred in our family burying-ground; also his daughter Levina lies by his side, and two of his grandchildren are there also, one an infant son of Joseph B. Loomer's, by his wife mentioned above, the other is his son Joseph Bigelow's infant child by his wife, who was Hannah Sweet.

Feb. 26. Blessed be God for the mercies of this day, and for a peace that the world giveth not, neither can it take away. Glory be to Jesus, our intercessor.

Feb. 27. This is the anniversary of my son Lewis Clement's birthday, who three years ago yesterday was called to leave us and depart this life "to be with Christ," which he said "was far better." We celebrate his birth, and rejoice in the blessed hope of meeting him again to part no more forever, in the land of blessed spirits.

Feb. 28. I have not always reproved profanity in word, not thinking it best to do so, being naturally very diffident, and sensible of my own weakness. I think I have sometimes erred, for which I am sorry and ask forgiveness of God, and am forgiven for Christ's sake.

March 1st. I am tasting the sweetness of God's word. O, how precious! "Sweeter than honey, or the honey-comb."

March 2nd. Some visitors; I pray that these seasons may be productive of good, and not evil.

Mar. 4. Mr C. Bonniwell called on me to swap some wheat for seed. He was quite loquacious, but all his language was of this world. I very much desired to do him good, and direct his mind and thoughts

to the vast importance of closing up our lives right, and being ready to meet God. He took what I said kindly, and I look for God's blessing, for Christ's sake.

Mar. 5. It was my appointment to-day at Grafton, but we did not deem it prudent or proper to go, under the circumstances, to fulfill that appointment, as I was just recovering from a hard cold; and further, I have striven to preach faithfully for years to the people of Grafton. I want to see them turning to the Lord; and care not to preach, unless I may have some fruit. My subject, being one of vast importance, had not opened with satisfactory clearness to my mind. Yet I was willing to go if the Master required it, but I thought not, now.

March 6. I rescued three sheep from being drowned to-day, dragging them out of a ditch filled with water by the rising of the river, which has broken up to-day. I am thankful that I could save them.

March 8. We attended the monthly meeting of the ladies' missionary society held at Grafton to-day, my wife and daughter R. being members. The meeting was conducted with propriety, sobriety and decency, and good order, in our view. The reports and essays, read by some of the members, together with chaste, sober and religious conversation, mixed with devotional exercises, made it a meeting of deep interest.

March 9. I am now old, and my beard and my head are "sprinkled with sober gray." I feel sober, but I have the sweet comforts of religion. O, that I could persuade all to flee to the "Rock of Ages," which is the only safe shelter from the storm that is coming, of the impending wrath of God, which shall be revealed from Heaven, against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men.

March 10. My son George and I went to-day to the city. On the road where I usually feed and water my horses, there is a saloon kept by a widow woman and her sons. Some three weeks ago, I called there; a company of drinking and profane men were there, but I did not say anything to them. I only spoke to the woman, saying I wished she could get along without selling liquor. She said they could not get along without selling it. To-day I called, asking the Lord to help me and teach me what to say. I resolved by His grace to be faithful. The widow's son and another young man were playing cards. I stepped up to the table, and said to the son, "do you not think that you could spend your time better?" He looked up

smilingly, and said, "I don't know." I then told him of the last game of cards I had ever played, which was when my comrade and myself had burned up the pack we owned together, by my persuasion. I then asked him if he would read a paper, which I gave him. He signified that he would. It was the "Golden Censer" which I gave him. I pray for the blessing of God on my effort to do good for Christ's sake.

March 12. With some difficulty I got to the place of meeting, but the roads being nearly impassable with a buggy, no minister came, and, as I have long desired, we had a prayer and speaking meeting, and I trust some good was done. There seemed to be good attention among the young people, as if the Spirit of God were moving upon their minds. O Lord, carry on thy own work. Amen.

March 19. We went with our bob-sleds to meeting for the first time during the winter or spring. Mr. Judd did not come, as was expected. We had some singing, and dispersed after being dismissed with the benediction.

March 24. This we observe as the anniversary of my first wife's birth-day.

March 22. I arose early and took the boys to school at Grafton, and got some mill feed for my stock. I confess that I am getting old, as I am feeling some of the infirmities of age.

March 24. I had a singular dream last night; I thought I was on a vessel at sea, in company with my father and brother Ephraim, and I think others; they proposed that we should throw out a net and try to catch some shad, to which I answered that I would rather catch mackerel, and threw out a hook and line into the water and presently drew up a mackerel. Thus, for several times, with the same result. The last was a pretty large one; I reached the hook to my brother, who took off the fish, and threw it, as I thought, into the sea; but he said not, although he had thrown it into the water that flowed over the deck. I looked, and saw that he did not throw it into the sea, and said it was all right, and awoke. I think there may be something in this, though it is but a dream.

Sabbath, March 26. This is a beautiful Sabbath, but we are blocked in with snow; my companion thinks it were better to have a Sabbath-school at home to-day. O, may we have the blessing of the Lord!

April 1st. I talked to H. Smith to-day of securing, above all things, the salvation of his soul, and I leave events with God. Said I to him,

"if your soul is not saved your life is a failure, make what money you will."

April 2nd. Oppressed and burdened, I retired to pray. O, what a priceless privilege! I found relief and comfort. Glory be to God, for we have access, through Christ, to a throne of grace! Here we come and cast our burdens on the Lord, and are happy, finding a peace that the world cannot give, nor take away; a peace that passeth all understanding.

Afternoon. After kneeling down together and asking the blessing of God, we read the Sabbath-school lesson, and considered it; it is for to-day, Acts I. 1–12. We were four in number, viz: my wife and I, our son G. W., and our daughter Rosetta. I believe we have the blessing of God.

April 7. I would spend my days here below, getting my harp in tune and learning to sing the first notes of that heavenly song, which will be sung by the redeemed in heaven. Others may write learnedly if they can, and wise and wittingly; but I have no greater ambition than to worthily show forth the praises of Him who is infinite in wisdom, power and goodness, and the embodiment of all perfection. He who hath called me out of darkness into his marvelous light, to Him be glory and praise everlasting!

April 15. Have been much bowed down, but have found some comfort to-day on my knees in prayer.

April 16. Superintended the Sabbath-school and taught the Bible class.

April 23. Bro. Schneider preached a funeral sermon, though the Rev. R. J. Judd was present. We had a class-meeting and a good season.

April 25. Last night I had a sweet dream: I was praising God and giving him glory. I thank the Lord for such refreshing dreams.

May 4th. Though I have been greatly bowed down, yet I am comforted to-day in prayer. I am truly one of the least of all, if God stoops down to notice me; for He will notice and stoop down his ear to hear the weakest cries of all who pray unto Him in sincerity and in truth. Glory and praise be unto God, our Savior, forever! Amen.

May 19. Have had some sore conflicts, but I am looking up to God, through Christ; day and night I cry unto Him. Last Sabbath being the 14th, Rev. R. J. Judd preached or read a discourse, and held a class-meeting. Mr. Judd, though a minister in our Church, holds to the doctrine of "once in grace, always in grace," which does

not appear to me to be the doctrine taught us in the Scriptures; for there we are warned of the danger of falling away, and exhorted to give diligence to make our calling and election sure, with the assurance that if we do this we shall never fall. In the remark I made I referred to the words of our Lord, "He that endureth unto the end, the same shall be saved," and again, "be thou faithful unto death and I will give thee a crown of life." We think it is a great error to make the word of God of none effect by tradition, or by the work of men. O Lord, keep me humble, prayerful and faithful, that concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips, I may keep myself from the paths of the destroyer. Amen.

Sabbath, May 21. I spoke at Grafton from Is. 55 : 1. There was pretty good attention, and I trust God will give me some fruit. I did what I could in my extreme weakness; others are welcome to do as much better as they can.

May 22. The Lord is comforting me. Glory be to God! Amen.

May 23. I went to the Sabbath-school convention at Waubeca; gave a short address in writing, giving my views of the necessary qualifications of a Sabbath-school teacher, Bro. J. Schneider following me; both advancing similar views on the subject, which raised quite a debate, both among the ministers and others connected with Sabbath-schools, owing perhaps to a little misunderstanding of what were our real views on the subject, they themselves using terms which we never used, or intended to use, viz: that no person should be employed as a Sabbath-school teacher, be he ever so good a Christian, who was not a church member. As my address was quite brief (and apparently scarcely noticed, though I shook off "bold-faced shame," and stood behind the desk to deliver it,) I may here transcribe it, which was as follows:

My respected friends and brethren: I came not to this Sabbath-school convention as an instructor, but to be instructed, this being the first meeting of the kind I have ever attended; yet, as you have seen fit to assign me in the programme of the meeting a very important question, viz: "What are the essential qualifications of a Sabbath-school teacher?" First, we would say in regard to the Sabbath-school itself, it is the Lord's vineyard, which, like his vineyard of old, is planted in a very fruitful hill, and like that, is fenced, and the stones gathered out; he has planted it with the choicest vine, and has a right to look for good fruit, and not "wild grapes." Now the Sabbath-school is the most fruitful hill in all Christendom, for without this our

churches would soon be empty; but when we look and behold so very few conversions among our Sabbath-school children, we need very seriously to inquire, as those who must give account to God, "What are the necessary qualifications of a Sabbath-school teacher?" To this question we answer, that in our opinion it is absolutely necessary that Sabbath-school teachers be themselves soundly converted, and possess a large measure of the spirit of Christ, which implies love, patience, meekness and kindness; also zeal in seeking the present and eternal good of the children whose interests are confided to them. They need also to be men and women of much prayer, and holy in all manner of conversation, and they need to be well read in the Scriptures, and have the word of God in their hearts, that from this book of all books they may teach and impart that important knowledge which is able to make both themselves and the dear children wise unto salvation, through faith in Christ Jesus, never losing sight of the great end of all Sabbath-school instruction, the conversion of the children and their salvation from sin, here in this world, and their everlasting and eternal happiness in that world which is to come.

Respectfully submitted,

J. W. WOODWORTH.

June 8th. I am brought very low, yet sometimes the Lord causeth me to rejoice in his mercy and manifested goodness, and I give Him glory; much of my time I am mourning over my misdoings, thinking myself the meanest of all human beings. I think that perhaps David might have had similar feelings when he said, "I am a worm and no man, a reproach to men."

Evening. I sat up until eleven o'clock, to write a letter to James Edwin. O Lord, bless him and me; O, comfort him and comfort me. I bring him to thee, O, my Savior, and his Savior! Let him "be as one whom his mother comforteth," for thy mercies' sake! Amen.

Sabbath, June 11. O, the deep and sore temptations; the conflicts and sorrows of my mind; no tongue can describe them. Yet I purpose to talk to, and instruct the dear children of the Sabbath-school, and to address the congregation, by the grace of God, if duty seems to call me to do so, from Acts 22: 9, "And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid," &c.

Afternoon. At 2 o'clock I met the children of Grafton Sabbath School and taught them from the International Lesson, Acts 5:27th verse to the end of the chapter. "Surely, this word will not return to Him void." At 3 o'clock I addressed a few words to those present, ap-

pearing to be drawn along as I commenced to speak, beyond what I had thought when I got up, for I spoke of having a prayer and speaking meeting after giving my address. I prayed, and then gave liberty for others to speak, and some did so. A Roman Catholic girl was present. We trust that the word of God will take effect upon her heart.

Wednesday, June 14. We attended the Ladies' Foreign Mission meeting at the house of Mr. Dickerman, in the village of Grafton, this afternoon. Our minister and his wife were present. I trust the time was spent profitably, as well as pleasantly.

Friday, June 16. O, who can tell the extent and the depth of sin and misery in this world? I see it in our dear children, poor things. I also feel it in my own melancholy musings. One, under a sense of these realities and facts, cries out: "O, the miseries of mankind!" But our Jesus came to assuage our griefs, for He bore them and hath carried our sorrows. And we read that He was pressed, as a cart is pressed with sheaves, and ought we to faint under our burdens? Rather let us pray for sustaining grace, for these things have an end, and every believing, trusting soul shall soar far, far above these low grounds, and dwell at last where there is happiness without alloy. O, Lord, inspire our hearts with courage, with patience and confident faith in Thee, "in whom is everlasting strength." We trust in Thee, O, Thou ever blest. Amen.

June 16. I wrote to my sister.

June 17. The Lord comforts me and lifts me up above "these low grounds, where sorrow dwells and every comfort dies.

June 20. I praise Thee, O, Lord, my God; again Thou wilt send these dear children home, I trust, and O, grant that it may be for our mutual good. O, bless my son James Edwin, and make him a blessing. "Like as a father pitieth his children, so the Lord pitieth them that fear Him." "He knoweth our frame; He remembereth that we are but dust."

Sabbath, June 25. I awoke at a very early hour, and with a mind ill at ease, and thought of what is said of our Lord while sojourning in this vale of tears, that he on one occasion that is recorded, rising up a great while before day, went out into a solitary place, and there prayed." I arose and went out into my barn, and there poured out prayer unto God.

Afternoon. Am comforted and blessed. Bro. Schneider preached a good sermon from "Behold, I stand at the door and knock. &c."

On our return home I sang with melody in my heart to the Lord, and now I give Him glory. for glory is His.

Tuesday, June 27. My son James E. and my daughter Mrs. Fish, with her children, arrived home early this morning from Peoria, Ill., where my son has been attending school for a year past. We bowed together around our family altar, and I gave thanks to God for His preserving grace.

Saturday forenoon, July 1st, I spent preparing myself for the Sabbath, and also Sabbath forenoon; and I find if there is first a willing mind, it is accepted, in this as well as in other cases. Instead of preaching, we had a Bible meeting relating to the Sabbath institution, and by whom instituted. I trust good will come out of it.

Tuesday, July 4th. The anniversary and the centennial of our national independence. We observed it by assembling with the Sabbath school children and some aged, and middle aged people. A patriotic song was sung, after which we offered up prayer and thanksgiving to God, and humble supplication. After this they sang, "My Country." Then Mr. J. Schneider gave a very interesting address, to which good attention was given. After this tables were bountifully spread with good things, to which young and old sat down and partook, after one had given thanks to the great Giver of all good, and implored His blessing. After dinner the children and young men amused themselves with some innocent plays, so-called. Well, we do not condemn all amusement as sinful. The Bible speaks of little children playing in the streets of Jerusalem.

Friday, July 7. I awoke a great while before day, got up and looked out of the front door, and saw cattle in our field, but only four were in, and we have sixteen head, besides one hundred or over of sheep. All would have probably been in our crops soon, if I had not awoke and looked out. There is surely a kind providence in this, in saving the crops. I had, in my musings upon my bed, great searchings of heart. These thoughts are sincere and honest, which we have at such times.

Sabbath, July 16. I went to my appointment and spoke from Rev. 22:14. Though I felt myself one of the weakest of the weak, yet apparently good attention was given, and who can tell what God may do by the weak of this world. It is not by might, or by power that this battle is fought, but by the Spirit of the living God. O Lord, we trust in thee. Amen. I threw away much of my composition in

the above discourse; I cast myself in my feebleness and extreme weakness at the feet of Jesus, and he helped me. Glory be to Jesus.

Sabbath, July 23. I called to see H. Smith after meeting to-day He lost his left arm last week by getting it caught in a wheel of the flouring mill at Grafton, of which he is part owner. It is amputated near the shoulder. He acknowledged God's goodness in preserving his life.

Wednesday, July 26. On my knees I besought the Lord this morning to give me a subject for the coming Sabbath, and I have one, which is Luke 21:36. "Watch ye therefore, and pray always." This I am trying to do, but O, how dull.

Friday, July 28. We think we may sometimes be benefitted by dreams, though generally I let them pass for dreams; yet I would be thankful for any warning given me in this way, as in any other. This week I may have been warned, though I am by no means sensible of being in any high position such as I dreamed of, and if I were, as God is leading me, I could not be exalted in mind or elated with pride. For I am very little in my own eyes, as I should be, and doubtless am, in the eyes of others. This is well. if I may be useful. I did not take up preaching the Gospel for the world or its honor; but from a sense of duty to God and my fellow-men. On the contrary, I have borne reproach and suffered loss, humanly speaking; or as looking at it from a worldly standpoint. Yet notwithstanding I have devoted much time in preparing myself, my blessed Master has watched over me and mine, providing for us, so that I have given of my substance to the support of an itinerant preacher among us, and taken any appointment as well as he, and sometimes as often. This could not be done without much time and study, to prepare myself for it: and this I have done, putting my trust in God for his blessing on my temporal affairs. My wife sustained me in my labors of love, and my children were thoughtful. I believe God will reward them all; and my dear father also, who assisted me in my farm labors. I feel now that my working days are mostly over, yet I am still enabled to do a little useful work on the farm, and preach the word of the Lord occasionally.

CHAPTER XV.

Sept. 16, 1877. My son, James Edwin, with John B. Fish, started to-day for Peoria, Ill. I took them to the Union depot, Milwaukee, treating them each with a new suit of clothes, and bidding them good-bye. My wife and I are now in trouble about our youngest son, who thinks he cannot stay at home. We commit all our cares to God, trusting that He will give him a better mind, and save him from the ways of destruction.

Sept 21. I have much heaviness and sorrow in my heart. My wife and I have been much in prayer, filled with anxiety about our youngest son, but we cast our cares on the Lord, and believe He will interpose and save our child. We think that George has some severe conflicts, and trials to sore temptations. Our sons have all seen, and experienced what no doubt seemed to them troubles, and were, indeed, such to them. All of us can remember troubles of youth; for in fact, this is a troublesome world, from beginning to end, and children draw their first breath with a sigh, and shed many tears in helpless infancy, with no ability or power to intelligibly make known their wants. O, how important is the training of young minds, directing them to the great Redeemer, who came to dry sorrow's tears, and redeem the race from everlasting woe. O Lord, graciously forgive our shortcomings as parents and guardians of youth; and continue to bless our Sabbath-school efforts. Amen.

Tuesday, Sept. 25. I have talked with our son, George, to-day, but he seems bent on going to Nebraska. All that I can say seems to have little or no effect on him. He does not want to run away, but if we will give our consent, it will be all right. Perhaps it may be the best thing for him, though very trying. But we have had other great and sore trials, and God hath sustained us. O Lord, still watch over our children.

Sabbath, Sept. 30. I took the Bible this morning, asking the Lord to speak to me by his precious word; I opened the book at the 107th Psalm and the first verse that met my eyes was the 9th verse of that Psalm. "For He satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth the hungry soul with goodness." Sweet words.

Afternoon. Had our quarterly review, wish there had been better progress, yet there is some ground of encouragement in the good behavior of the children.

Monday, Oct. 1st. My wife and I went with our son George to the city, gave him our best advice, helped him get his ticket, saw him seated in the car, took our leave of him and returned home, trusting him to our God, who has watched over us from infancy. This son was fourteen years of age last April; has no unsteady habits, or bad ones, such as drinking intoxicating drinks, or smoking, or chewing filthy tobacco: is saving of money, yet I hope will not be a miser. Lord, save this our son from human depravity, and prepare him for usefulness here, and eternal happiness in the world to come.

Oct. 3rd. The Comforter has come, and I am made to rejoice in the Lord, and joy in the rock of my salvation; and I make it known to my companion and try to comfort her.

Oct. 4th. Blessed be the Lord my Rock, my fortress and my strong deliverer. Glory be to God. I am raised up by the power of faith and the love of God above the sorrows of earth. "O, what shall I do my Savior to praise? So faithful and true, so plenteous in grace; so strong to deliver, so good to redeem the weakest believer that hangs upon Him."

Oct. 7th, I rejoice in the Lord, though sorrowful. Glory, glory be to God. Amen. The Lord is my refuge and strength; a very present help in trouble. Hallelujah.

Afternoon. It is raining and we tarry at home, reading, &c. Our son George William, as well as our son James Edwin, are from home; the latter in Peoria, Ill., attending school; the former was with us last Sabbath, but is now about eight hundred miles off, safe with his brother Frank. I trust, by a kind Providence, in Franklin County, Nebraska. O, my Savior and my God, be pleased to watch over these loved ones for good, and may both sit at the feet of Christ and hear his word.

Monday, Oct 8. Blessed be God, whose grace is sufficient for even me. Glory to Jesus!

Tuesday, Oct. 9. I can neither write nor express the joy and peace which Jesus gives to me; it beggars all the language that I know. O, how blessed to trust in God in all trials and troubles! He says, "when thou passest through the water, I will be with thee, and through the floods, they shall not overflow thee," "and when thou passest through the fire thou shalt not be burnt, neither shall the flames kindle upon thee." "Cry out and shout, O, inhabitant of Zion, for great is the King of Israel in the midst of thee." Glory and praise be unto God, our Savior. Last night my wife awoke me as I was joyfully repeating the words which Jesus said; the King of heaven, and the Judge of all nations would say to them who are on His right hand, "Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."

Oct. 10. My ever blessed Savior is very near and very precious to my soul this morning. I am constrained by His love, which fills my heart to overflowing, to shout His praise while at my work, and give glory to His great and worthy name. I sing.

"O, when shall I see Jesus,
And reign with him above;
And from that flowing fountain
Drink everlasting love?"

Nov. 9. I am this day sixty-four years old. "Like mile stones, every birthday tells how I speed me on my way.

Dec. 9. We have built a house for God at last; it is located between the village of Grafton and the falls, on the Milwaukee river; it was dedicated to-day. Dr. Miller preached the dedicatory sermon to a crowded house, from "On this rock will I build my church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it." We also had a love feast in the morning, which was a good time. We old settlers rejoice, who are permitted to live to see this house built; for I have been traveling up and down, off and on, for over forty years, trying to do a little good; worshiping in school houses and also in private dwelling houses, in company with other old pioneers of the country.

Dec. 16. I addressed the people to-day from Psalm 48, last three verses. I also called up reminiscenses of the past, when I was permitted to start a little Sunday-school by the Milwaukee river, at the house of Isaac Bigelow, on the 27th day of August, 1837. About five or six weeks from that time we began to meet for prayer and exhortation, and I sometimes took a text and addressed the people of the new settlement, who assembled sometimes from miles around. God blessed

us and others in our efforts to glorify Him, and poured upon us the Holy Spirit in a very refreshing measure; sinners were converted. To God be the glory, to whom all glory is due. Amen.

Dec. 23. This is the anniversary of my father's birth, and also of my present companion's birth. I went to my Sabbath-school to-day, at Grafton, and talked to the children and adults present, on the Scriptures. I trust God hath, by his Spirit, wrought good in some hearts. Blessed be God forever and ever! Amen. Rev. Mr. Brooks preached from "And when they had opened their treasures they presented unto him gifts: gold, frankincense and myrrh."

Tuesday, Dec. 25. The anniversary of our Redeemer's birth, a day of joy and gladness to mankind, but alas, how little do the rioters and revelers consider the great salvation provided for them in Christ; but the great salvation is neglected in their hilarity, in their folly and madness; for it is nothing else but a derangement that, when eternal life is offered, everlasting happiness through faith in Jesus, it is neglected for the veriest trifles and bubbles.

Wednesday, Dec. 26. I went to the city on business that could not well be dispensed with, and returned not on the express train, as I purposed, but on a very dirty, filthy freight train; yet even this was an accommodation, though nearly choked with tobacco smoke, in a shut-up car. There was smoke all around and overhead, but there was no alternative except to open the door and take a few drafts of pure air. We were over three hours in making this trip to Cedarburg, and there I found my son Homer Virgil in waiting for me with a horse and lantern, and glad was I to escape from such a filthy caboose, though the passengers all appeared civil. I sat by the side of a Roman Catholic priest, as I suppose, who was quite reserved, yet we spoke a few times to each other on the journey.

Sabbath, Dec. 30. This is our quarterly and also our annual review in the Sabbath-school. It is also the day for choosing a superintendent and other officers for the coming year, as well as teachers. Of the latter there has been a lack the past year.

2 P. M. I opened the Sabbath school with a carefully prepared prayer. After offering up thanks for the mercies of God to us the past year, that although there had been great mortality among children, yet death had not been permitted to come into our Sabbath School and take any of the children from the fold, we implored His blessing on the review exercises, and his direction in the electing of officers and teachers for the school for the year 1878; and his blessing

on these in the faithful discharge of their respective duties, and for prosperity to the school for the coming year, that this may be the best of all the preceding years, &c. Amen. We then proceeded directly to the review; first for the quarter, then for the whole year. We found that only a part were prepared to respond, as it was not fully understood that it would be an annual review to-day; yet it was quite an interesting, and I trust, profitable time to all present. After these exercises were over, the company present first elected a superintendent, then a secretary, then a librarian and then a treasurer. The present superintendent acted as chairman and speaker on the occasion, and called for volunteers, as teachers; as such, it was thought, would be more likely to be faithful throughout the year. The former superintendent accepted the office again.

Friday, Jan. 4th. This day our son George William returned home again. The poor fellow has been through considerably many conflicts, no doubt, and we trust that this experience of his will be for good. He has traveled some eighteen hundred miles by rail, and mostly alone, viz.: without any known friend. On his home route his half-brother, L. F. Fish, came with him to Peoria, Ill. We here record our gratitude to God for His kind and merciful care over our boy in his wanderings from under the parental roof, and returning him safe again to us. May we, as well as our son, receive instruction, become wiser and better by our painful discipline; better parents and a more dutiful son.

Jan. 6th. I went to my Sabbath school with my daughter Rosetta and my two youngest sons, Homer and George. It was a cold day, yet a goodly number were present. Our minister did not come until near four o'clock, and I tried to interest the company in reading and speaking for an hour or so, while we were waiting for Mr. Brooks to come; trust it was not in vain. I see a great work in the Sabbath school as superintendent and teacher, and am unable to do it unless I get help from above; but I am looking for it and expecting it in humble prayer.

Jan. 15 and 16. The Union Sunday-school Convention held its semi-annual meeting at the M. E. Church at Grafton. There were some representatives from abroad. W. V. Bold and wife from Waubeca, Mr. Coe and wife from Port Washington, and others were present. Yet the most of the delegates who were to speak on topics in the programme did not make their appearance; and those who were present were appointed to fill their places, but the most declined, not

having time to make preparations for speaking. The chief speakers were Dr. Miller (who was like a full cask, tap it anywhere, and the liquor runs out) and Mr. Brooks, both eloquent speakers; yet of the latter and Sister Bold, the sister made far the best and most appropriate speech, and left Brother Brooks only some insignificant fragments to gather up. They were scarcely worth anything in comparison. The topic was this, "What shall we teach in the Sabbath-school, and how?" She said we should have some specified object; some worthy object, viz: the salvation of the children, not their amusement; and in our endeavors try to lead them to Christ, &c. As to the method of teaching, it must be in kindness, sympathy and love. This seemed to be the substance of the answer to "How shall we teach?" I made a few brief remarks on the topic, "The importance of securing the best teachers for the infant class." Brother Bold and Doctor Miller spoke after. The latter agreed with me exactly, in that the very best teachers should be assigned to the infant class. Brother Bold also thus far agreed with us, that if not any better than the other teachers, they should be those best adapted to teach the little ones. So after a little debate and seeming difference, we were nearly one again. This convention has been one of deep interest, and, I believe, will be the most profitable of any yet held. In the evening Doctor Miller spoke to a deeply interested congregation, from our Lord's words, "Go work to-day in my vineyard," which was a parable representing the self-righteous man among the Jews and the repentant sinner. Our Lord began his parable thus, "But what think ye? a certain man had two sons, and he came to the first and said, "Son, go, work to-day in my vineyard." He answered and said, "I will not," but afterwards repented and went. And he went to the second son and said likewise; and he answered and said, "I go, sir," and went not. It was estimated that one hundred and fifty people were present at this evening meeting. The sermon was timely and appropriate, and we trust God will make it a blessing to all who were present, and to many others. Amen.

Sabbath, Jan. 20. We had quite a goodly number of accessions to our Sabbath-school to-day, so that we were in a strait to get teachers for them, but finally succeeded by taking a part into my own class and dividing the others, putting some into the second, third and fourth classes; thus all were provided for, and I trust, well pleased with their situation. Our exercises were varied to-day, the children singing and reciting in concert on the platform. Rev. Mr. Brooks arrived in due

time and preached from "Which hope we have as an anchor to the soul;" it was good. After this he rectified the erroneous report which he had presented at the dedication of our church, owing to a misunderstanding of the facts of the case. The report, as it was given in, threw blame on me, which he did not see at the time as he saw it afterward, though I did show him the error the evening previous. He had forgotten it, and left the report as it then stood, which left me delinquent on my cash subscription to the church some fifteen dollars, but the dear brother set it right, and we are now fully satisfied.

Monday, Jan. 21. Cheered and comforted in secret prayer. Praise the Lord, O, my soul!

Tuesday, Jan. 22. I was thinking very earnestly yesterday about the purpose I have had, and still have, of putting my journal to the press, but I find I have opposition; not from any human being that I am aware of, but from reflection of my own weakness and inability to do justice even to myself. But to-day I have been on my knees in prayer to God concerning this matter, and I am much encouraged, and shall, by God's grace, go forward in this work with an eye to His glory who hath dealt so very graciously with me and mine. My heart hath been warmed with divine love and sweetly drawn on in the direction of the publication of God's gracious dealings with me, and His sustaining grace while wading through the deep waters of affliction and sorrow, through which he hath led me, holding my hand, and bearing me up above the swelling billows so that they have not overflowed me.

Sabbath, Jan. 27. We rejoice to find our Sabbath-school so much increased in numbers, and also in apparent good attention. All my class have memorized a portion of Scripture, except two.

Friday, Feb. 1st. My spare time this week has chiefly been employed in arranging my journal and manuscript discourses for publication, if the way opens up plain enough to justify the undertaking. I am in the simplicity of a childlike faith, looking up to God for guidance in everything concerning its publication, &c. I find my heart sweetly drawn on in that direction as I bow in secret prayer before the Lord. I am looking now for an answer from I. L. Hauser & Co., to know their most favorable terms for printing such a book as I have described.

Feb. 3rd. I bow in prayer, casting all my care on God, and a peace unspeakable fills my heart and mind, through Christ Jesus. God's promise never faileth. Glory to God! This day another of the old settlers was laid in the grave, (Mrs. Upham), and her dear husband,

James Upham, is tottering on the brink. Our minister, Mr. Brooks, preached her funeral sermon, from Rev. 21 : 4. It was a good discourse, and I trust good will come out of it. A large congregation was present; more than our house could seat, without extra seats. It was a solemn and interesting time. We held our Sunday-school before the services of the funeral.

Feb. 4th. A good degree of peace in prayer before God. Glory and praise be unto our God! I am rooted and grounded in the Christian faith, and my little bark has plenty of ballast. By His grace no Tom Paine, nor Voltaire, nor Rousseau, nor Bob Ingersoll, nor all the infidels on this side of the burning pit of hell, shall move me from my anchor, hope, which is cast within the vail, both sure and steadfast. Tom Paine and the others know more than Bob Ingersoll at present, but Ingersoll is on the way and pretty soon will know full as much as they, and likely he will have a deeper knowledge in exploring the hell which awaits him. Bob may be compared to a noble vessel, well rigged and fitted out fine, set loose upon the boisterous ocean, having neither rudder nor ballast, but driven at the mercy of the winds, whose fate is easily predicted.

Feb. 5th.

"O that the world might taste and see
The riches of His grace;
His arms of love that compass me
Would all mankind embrace."

O, sweet fellowship with God, what pen or tongue can describe it? One cordial drop of His love revives my breast; "hence all my joys spring. I bowed in secret prayer before Him this morning and was greatly refreshed with the Divine presence; this makes heaven below. We can say with the poet,

"On all the groveling kings of earth,
With pity I look down,
And claim in virtue of my birth,
A never-fading crown."

Shout, O ye citizens of Zion, "and let the inhabitants of the rock sing:"

"Hallelujah to the king of the sky,
The great everlasting I AM."

Feb. 6th. I am cheered and comforted as I bow in secret prayer before God.

Feb. 7th and 8th. Blessed seasons of communion with God in retirement. A consecrated spot in my barn where I find Him, to the comfort and joy of my soul. Job said: "O, that I knew where I might find Him, that I might come even to His seat!" "He longs to fix upon some spot where he can find God. Just because God is everywhere, he seems to himself to find Him nowhere." A. Phelps, D. D., on "Honoring God's House." And we say, let us have some consecrated place, some beloved spot, for private prayer, where he is pleased to meet us.

March 5th, 1878. O, the condescending goodness of God! "I am filled with comfort, I am exceedingly joyful in all my tribulations." As I retire in secret to pray, my prospects grow bright and there is glory in my soul, and no language is so appropriate to my feelings as "glory, glory be to God." As it was, is now and ever shall be. Amen.

March 6th. My wife and I set out for the city of Milwaukee with horses and buggy, as we had important business in town, and by dint of exertion we got through about mid-day. Toward evening we went to Bay View to fulfill an engagement made some years ago, of a visit to Bro. Mayo and his family. We were very cordially received and tarried with them until morning, In the evening we visited the Rolling Mills, where Bro. Mayo and many other men were at work drawing out bars of iron for railroads. It was an entertaining sight to see every man at his post industriously performing the work assigned him each in his appropriate sphere; all worked with a will, none flinching from his duty, for if any had done so, it would have made a derangement in the business and caused an immediate discharge of the delinquents, as men of no faith, who could not be trusted in an emergency; and from this methinks we who are employed in the service of Jesus, can draw some profitable reflections. Each of us has a certain department of service, in which our Divine Master expects us to exert ourselves and do the duties assigned us; each in our sphere, according to our several abilities. All have something to do, and the work of each is important, humble though it may be. Our faith is to be proven by our works, and by this is faith to be perfected.

Sabbath, March 10th. We set out in the rain for our Sabbath-school. The faithful teachers were at their posts and quite a goodly number of members were present; we trust in God for results, who hath said: "My word shall not return to me void."

March 11.

"O, sweet hour of prayer!"

March 12. I retired to my beloved spot for devotion, and behold, with joy I met my Lord, who was there to fill my hungry soul with the bread of life. "Though the outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day." Glory be to God. This is a beautiful world. Everything that sin hath not touched is perfect, and has the stamp of infinite goodness and love upon it, and speaketh forth the praises of Almighty power, and crieth to every understanding mind: "The hand which made us is divine." The Lord saith, "The beast of the field shall honor Me, the dragons and the owls[1];" and, shame to man! these creatures do honor God when man does not. Nor will he render due praise to his Creator and Redeemer until born of the Spirit of God, the Spirit which strives with him, but will not always strive; for there comes a day when mercy long abused and rejected, will no longer be offered. It will be a day of retributive justice, and a fearful day to the finally impenitent who despise the love of Jesus. Surely these by all the laws of justice, will, and ought to be damned. Jesus, who once was slain, will by and by sit upon the throne of judgment, clothed with the Almighty power to execute his threatened vengeance on the despisers of his mercy. He will then appear as the Lion of the tribe of Judah, clothed in all the majesty and power of the Eternal God. Before his face the heavens and the earth will flee away and no place will be found for them; and the dead, both small and great, shall stand before Him while the books will be opened, and another book, which is the book of life, and the dead will be judged out of those things which are written in the books, according to their works, &c.

March 17. Instead of going to Port Washington, to the dedication of the M. E. Church there to-day, I deemed it my duty to stay with my Sabbath-school at Grafton, and gave them an address before we closed.

March 18. Feel quite dull in my devotions, yet pressing on in duty. Last evening poor Mr. Zimmerman passed away. He was one whose sentiments were no solace or comfort to him in life, nor in death. I have on several occasions conversed with him on the value of true religion, and I think he admitted there was a genuine article, but that much which came under the name of religion was not religion in reality. I once solicited his aid about building our church at Grafton, and he handed me two dollars. He always seemed friendly, and I felt an earnest pity for him; and, prompted by these feelings, was moved to talk

with him. I left a religious paper with him, with a request for him to read it and let his children read it.

March 21. I slept but little last night, as it is usual with me when I have anything weighty on my mind. I was praying over, and preparing the Dedication and Preface of my forthcoming book, as I was determined to have it honest and truthful. Brother Hauser, to whom I have committed the work of printing, has kindly assisted me in the Preface, as I requested.

March 22. Comforted, and I give glory to God for His abundant grace.

March 25. The moral heavens are overcast with clouds, but we wait upon God and are comforted.

March 27. Mr. Hilegen, one of the greatest business men of Cedarburg, died to-day. One week ago he attended Mr. Zimmerman's funeral, and seemed as well as usual, but to-day he is, as his friend, an inhabitant of the eternal world. He died without the consolation of the true Christian hope, as far as I know. I do not know that he opposed religion openly and spitefully, as some skeptics do, yet he neglected it, and seemed wholly absorbed in speculations. He was always friendly and respectful when I met him. Our step-son got home to-day, having been absent almost six years; he has secured himself a homestead in Nebraska. We thank our God for His kind care over him.

March 29. Find sweet access to a throne of grace, and a joy and peace no tongue can describe.

March 31. Went to our Sabbath-school at Grafton; met near our church quite a company of boys and young men playing ball. I halted and spoke to them; they soon withdrew. Our heart is pained within us at this state of affairs in this village.

April 2. I find a precious nearness to a throne of grace, and a peace unspeakable. In summing up the dealings of God with me all through my earthly pilgrimage, to the present time, I give Him glory who hath guided me through all its vicissitudes and kept me in the hour of temptation. Though my life has been a chequered one, yet the hand of a loving and kind heavenly Father is plainly legible in all. "His way is perfect;" though I myself have made frequent mistakes and grievous blunders, yet even these innocent mistakes and blunders are counted among the things which His word declares work together for good to them that love him.

April 4, 1878. I have been retracing some of my path, and the way the Lord led me, and also the account I have given of His work in this part of His moral vineyards, along these years from the early settlements; and my soul is abundantly blessed in thus calling to mind God's own work in that early day.

April 5. One of the old settlers called to see us to-day, (viz: the widow of my friend, Stephen Loomer,) with her daughter, Josephine, both of whom are members of the M. E. church in Granville. She seemed quite cheered up, as we called to mind the goodness of God in the years gone by. May it stimulate her to a holy, devoted life, and a return to first works. Amen.

April 6. There is great peace this morning, and sweet fellowship with God, as I cast all my cares upon Him in humble prayer.

April 7. Went to our Sunday-school, and did what I could in the name of the Lord. Good attention was given, and I trust in God for a blessing. My Master seemed to give them an ear to hear, while I told them of my exercises of mind, and my deep anxiety on their account the past week.

April 8. My wife and I are reminded that we are nearing the harbor of eternal rest, where all the ship's company shall meet, who have sailed beneath their Savior. Though time may be lengthened; yet what is time, even were it ninety or one hundred years? It is but a drop to the ocean.

"A thousand ages in thy sight,
Are like an evening gone
Short as the watch that ends the night,
Before the rising sun."

April 9. Our health is better this morning. Thanks to the Lord for this favor.

April 10. It may be thought there are no conflicts. But such is not the case; for sometimes they are severe, but by looking up to the great Conqueror, he maketh me to triumph over all the foes of my soul, and I shout forth his worthy praise.

"Jesus the Conqueror reigns.
In glorious strength arrayed;
His kingdom over all maintains,
And bids the earth be glad."

Praise Him, O my soul, glory and everlasting praise to Him, who loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood. Hallelujah.

April 13. I thank my Savior, who comforts my soul, in my anxiety for the salvation of others. I trust the Lord will soon visit us in His great mercy, and pour out his Spirit upon us. Lord Jesus, come quickly and claim the purchase of Thy blood. Amen.

April 16. Peace mixed with blood.

April 17. Great peace, yet temptations also. Two days ago I marked a change in my youngest son, George William. Lord, carry on thy work, deepen and widen it. May it spread all throughout our Sunday-school, for Jesus' sake, Amen, until the leaven shall leaven the whole lump. Transform and renew every heart. Amen. And, Amen.

April 20. Glory be to Jesus, dissipator of all sorrow, and Almighty Savior of men.

April 21. Twenty-one, big and little, in our Sunday-school, signed the anti-tobacco and anti-rum pledge. May it be a forerunner of much greater good.

April 22. Terrific thunder and lightning storm to.day. A storm of big hail stones. "The Lord preserveth man and beast." O that men would praise the Lord. Praise Him, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits.

April 23. Deep and sore trials, but the Lord is faithful, and will not suffer us to be tempted above what we are able to bear. The Lord comforts me in waiting upon Him. Blessed be the Lord!

April 28. In heaviness through manifold temptations.

April 29. Our youngest son is fifteen years old to-day.

Last Sabbath we improved the opportunity of showing, as in the case of the descendants of Jonadab, the minute fulfillment of prophecy. God said He should not want a man to stand before Him forever, and He does not; for at the present day these people exist distinct from all others, still obeying their father Jonadab's command: to drink no wine, build no houses, plant no vineyards and sow no seed. Many of them are now living on the shores of the Red Sea, engaged in raising stock, according to latest accounts. The Lord thus showing himself pleased with those who honor and obey their parents, by this teaching Israel a lesson, and also a lesson to all the race of man to obey the command of God.

April 30. My son James Edwin is much in my thoughts of late, by day and by night. I thought that perhaps I had fully discharged my duty toward him in his struggles to obtain an education, but I think God has taken his case in hand, and I must yet assist him. Of all the

five sons God gave me by my first wife, this is the sole survivor, and my God has preserved him for usefulness in His church and in the world, I am persuaded, though I am not aware that he is yet born of the Spirit; yet I remember the words of Jesus to a distressed father, "Bring thy son hither to me." Though the case had baffled the faith and power of His disciples, yet it was not too much for him to whom all power in heaven and on earth. I feel hopeful, and will still put my trust under the shadow of the Almighty, both for this and my other two surviving sons. O Lord, bless my Christian daughters.

May 2. Wrote to my son after much prayer and humiliation before God, and He has lifted the heavy weight and burden off my mind.

May 4. I visited my brother Ephraim to-day, to speak kindly to him in his loneliness; poor fellow, he is my brother, and the son of my mother and my father. Our brotherly interview lasted some two hours, when we shook hands and I returned home. My brother keeps a Bible in his house, and also takes "The Christian Statesman," published in Milwaukee, and ably edited by the Rev. I. L. Hauser & Co. Mr. and Mrs. Hauser were for seven years missionaries in India. The above paper has at present a good circulation, but is worthy of a much larger one, for the good it is calculated to accomplish, by the blessing of God, which must follow integrity of principle, sound morals and good statesmanship.

May 8. The agents of evil are moving through the country. Satan is at work, through the instrumentality of circuses. One was exhibited at Grafton to-day; no decent person should patronize these corrupters of the morals of the people.

May 9. Our faith in God is unshaken, and by His grace a feeble band will hold the fort for Jesus, even in Grafton, where (it may be said as well as in Pergamos) "Satan's seat is." Yet there are miry places and marshes in this place, as in many other places, which are doomed, and will not be healed; for the prophet Ezekiel says, "Such places are given to salt," Ez. 47 : 9–11. All our prayers, tears, exhortations and burden of soul fail to reach these—fully to reach them —though we think some little fishes are caught in the gospel net, for which our faith gives glory to God. Amen.

LEWIS C. WOODWORTH.

CHAPTER XVI.

The following is taken from the diary of Lewis C. Woodworth:

Dec. 30, 1872.

"This is the day I long have sought,
And mourned because I found it not;
My grief a burden long has been,
Because I was not saved from sin."

This morning the Lord gave me a clear understanding of what it is to believe. Oh! how I feel to praise Him! Keep me, Savior, near thy side.

Jan. 1st, 1873. I awake this morning trusting in Jesus. Oh, may I live each day as if it were my last. Lord give me grace from on high, to "watch and pray and on Thyself rely; assured if I my trust betray, I shall forever die." Keep me humble before Thee, for Thou alone canst save me. Help us as a family to live in peace and love for Christ's sake. Amen.

Jan. 2nd. Keep me, Savior, near thy side.

In Thy love abiding. I am weak and utterly unable to do any good thing in and of myself. Lord, give me the grace of patience under every difficulty I may in thy providence be called to pass through. Oh, may I go on to know the Lord, whom to know aright is life and peace. The enemy is roaring around. Oh, God deliver me.

Jan. 3rd.

I seem to hear my Savior say,
Thy strength indeed is small,
Child of weakness, watch and pray,
Find in Me thy all in all.

Lord, help me so to do.

I see more and more how impossible it is to live rightly without a constant faith in, and calling upon Christ for help. I am trusting in Christ for help, and trying to overcome my besetting sins.

Jan. 4th. "What shall I render unto the Lord for all His benefits to me?"

"I will take the cup of salvation and call upon the name of the Lord."

"I will offer to Thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving, and will call upon the name of the Lord.

"I will run the way of Thy commandments when Thou shalt enlarge my heart."

Jan. 5th. 1. Where am I? I thought on my ways and turned my feet unto thy testimonies.

2. Am I living right? Lord, am I not trying to live as in thy sight?

3. What am I doing for the Master? Very little, but I trust I do what I can.

4. Am I making progress? Behold, I have longed after thy precepts. Quicken me in thy righteousness.

Jan. 6th.

"I can not die."—How the human mind
With earth and its pleasures is closely twined;
From childhood's hour to the eve of life,
All love the world with its care and strife,
But with rapturous hope of a home on high,
How can we say, "I can not die?"

"Verily, verily, I say unto you, he that believeth in me hath everlasting life." John 6:7.

Lord, I believe; help Thou mine unbelief.

Jan. 7th. "If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness." "He that cometh unto Me, I will in no wise cast out."

Lord, may we be truly Thine. This is my earnest prayer; help me to be more sincere.

Thou art near, O Lord, and all thy commandments are truth. Deal with Thy servant according unto Thy mercy, and teach me thy statutes.

OF PRAYER.

OF PRAYER,

BY REV. DR. WAYLAND.

In the present chapter we shall treat of the nature, the obligation, and the utility of prayer.

I. THE NATURE OF PRAYER.

Prayer is the direct intercourse of the Spirit of man with the spiritual and unseen Creator. "God is a spirit; and those that worship Him, must worship Him in spirit and in truth.

It consists in the expression of our adoration, the acknowledgment of our obligations, the offering up of our thanksgiving, the confession of our sins; and in supplication for the favors, as well temporal as spiritual, which we need; being always accompanied with a suitable temper of mind.

This temper of mind presupposes:

1. A solemn conviction of the character and attributes of God and of the relations which He sustains to us.
2. A conviction of the relations which we sustain to Him, and of our obligations to Him.
3. An affecting view of our sinfulness, helplessness and misery.
4. Sincere gratitude for all the favors which we have received.
5. A fixed and undissembled resolution to obey the commands of God in future.
6. Unreserved submission to all His will.
7. Unshaken confidence in His veracity.
8. Importunate desires that our petitions, especially for His blessings, should be granted.
9. A soul at peace with all mankind.

Illustrations of all these dispositions, from prayers recorded in the Holy Scriptures, as well as the precepts by which they are enforced, might be easily adduced. I presume, however, they are unnecessary.

I will only remark that it is not asserted that all these dispositions are always to be in exercise at the same time, but only such of them as specially belong to the nature of our supplication.

Inasmuch as we are dependent on God, not only for all the blessings which we derive directly from his hand, but also for all those which arise from our relations to each other; it is manifestly proper that we confess our sins and supplicate His favor, not only as individuals, but as societies. Hence, prayer may be divided into individual, domestic and social.

Individual prayer. As the design of this institution is to bring us, as individuals, into direct communion with God, to confess our personal infirmities, and to cultivate piety, it should be strictly in private We are commanded to pray to our Father in secret. It should, moreover, be solemn, unreserved, and, in general, accompanied with the reading of the Holy Scriptures. As, morever, this direct communion with the unseen Creator is intended to be the great antagonist force to the constant pressure of the things seen and temporal, it should be habitual and frequent.

Domestic prayer. As the relation sustained by parents and children is the source of many and peculiar blessings; as the relation involves peculiar responsibilities, in the fulfillment of which we all need special guidance and direction, there is a peculiar propriety in the acknowledgment of God in connection with this relation. The importance of this duty is specially urged upon us, by its effect upon the young. It associates with religion all the recollections of childhood, and all the sympathies of home. It gives to parental advice the sanction of religion, and in after life recalls the mind to a conviction of duty to God, with all the motives drawn from a father's care and a mother's tenderness.

Social prayer. Inasmuch as all our social and civil blessings are the gift of God, it is meet that we, as societies, should meet and acknowledge them. This is one of the most important duties of the Sabbath day. It will therefore be more fully treated of, under that branch of the subject.

Since prayer is the offering up of our desires, &c., with a suitable temper of heart, it is manifest that the question whether a form of prayer or extemporary prayer should be used, is merely one of expediency, and has no connection with morals. We are under obligations to use that which is of the greatest spiritual benefit to the individual.

Private prayers should, I think, be expressed in the words of the suppliant himself.

II. THE DUTY OF PRAYER.

The duty of prayer may be seen from the conditions of our being and from the Holy Scriptures.

1. The conditions of our being.

a. We are utterly powerless, ignorant of the future, essentially dependent at the present and for the future, and are miserably sinful. We need support, direction, happiness, pardon and purification. These can come from no other being than God, who is under no obligation to confer them upon us. What can be more manifestly proper than that we should supplicate the Father of the Universe for those blessings which are necessary, not only for our happiness, but for our existence, and that we should receive every favor with a devout acknowledgment of the terms on which it is bestowed?

b. Inasmuch as we are sinners and have forfeited the blessings which we daily receive, what can be more suitable than that we should thank Almighty God for His goodness to us, so utterly undeserving? and what more obligatory than to ask the pardon of our Creator for those sins of omission and commission, with which we are every hour justly chargeable?

c. Specially is this our duty, when we reflect, that this very exercise of habitual reliance on God is necessary to our happiness in the present state, and that the temper which it pre-supposes, is essential to our progress in virtue. That such is the dictate of our moral constitution is evident from the fact that all men who have any other notion of a Supreme Being, under any circumstances, acknowledge it as a duty, and in some form or other, profess to practice it. And besides this, all men, even the most abandoned and profligate, when in danger, pray most eagerly. This has been the case with men who in health and safety scoff at religion, and ridicule the idea of moral obligation. But it is evident that it cannot be more proper, nor more suitable, to pray when we are in danger than at any other time, for our relations to God are always the same, and we are always essentially dependent on Him for everything, both temporal and spiritual, that we enjoy at the present or hope for in the future. It is surely as proper to thank God for those mercies we receive every moment, as to deprecate those judgments by which we are occasionally alarmed.

2. The duty of prayer as taught in the Scriptures.

The Scriptures treat of prayer as a duty arising immediately out of our relations to God, and our obligations to Him, as scarcely to need a positive precept. Precepts, however, are not wanting in respect to it. I here only speak of the general tendency of the Scripture instructions.

a. It is expressly commanded: "Pray without ceasing." "In everything give thanks, for this is the will of God, in Christ Jesus, concerning you." "In all things by prayer and supplication let your requests be made known unto God," Phil. 4: 6. "I exhort that first of all supplications, prayers, intercessions and giving of thanks be made for all men; for this is good and acceptable in the sight of God, our Savior," 1 Tim. 2: 1–3.

b. God declares it to be a principal condition on which He will bestow favors. "If any man lack wisdom, let him ask of God, who giveth to all men liberally and upbraideth not, and it shall be given him," James 1: 5. "Ask and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you; for every one that asketh receiveth, and he that seeketh findeth, and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. Or what man is there of you, whom, if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone; or, if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent? If ye then being evil know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father, that is in heaven, give good things to them that ask Him!" Mat. 7: 7–11. Now, it is too obvious to need a remark that God would not have connected so important consequences with prayer, unless he meant to inculcate it as a universal duty.

c. The Scriptures make the habit of prayer the mark of distinction between the righteous and the wicked; between the enemies and the friends of God. Thus the wicked say, "What is the Almighty that we should serve Him? or what profit shall we have if we pray unto Him?" Job 21: 15. "The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek after God. God is not in all his thoughts," Psalm 10: 4. On the contrary, righteous persons, those whom God approves, are specially designated as those who call upon Him.

d. Examples of the prayers of good men are in the Scriptures very abundant.

e. The Bible abounds with examples recorded by God, of special answers to prayer of every kind that can be conceived.

There are examples of the successful prayer of individuals for temporal and spiritual blessings, both for themselves and for others; individual prayers for nations, and of nations for themselves; of individuals for societies, and of societies for individuals; and, indeed, of men in all the circumstances in which they can be placed, for every blessing, and under every variety of relation. Now, what God has, at so great length, and in so great a variety of ways, encouraged us to do, must not only be a privilege, but a duty. In a word, the Bible teaches us on this subject, that our relation to God is infinitely nearer, and more universal than that in which we can possibly stand to any other being. He allows us, with the simplicity and confidence of children, to unbosom all our cares, to make known all our wants, and express all our thanks, with unreserved freedom, to Him. He assures us that this exercise and the temper from which it springs, and which it cultivates, is most acceptable to Him. And, having thus condescended to humble himself to our situation, He holds us as most ungrateful, proud, insolent and sinful, if we venture to undertake any business, without holding direct and child-like communion with Him.

f. Under the remedial dispensation, a special encouragement is given to prayer. We are there taught, that though we are unworthy of the blessings which we need, yet we may ask and receive for the sake of the Mediator. "Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, He will give it to you." The death of Christ is also held forth as our special ground of confidence in prayer. "He that spared not His own Son, but gave Him up for us all, how shall He not, with Him, also freely give us all things?" And yet more, we are informed that it is the especial office of the exalted Mediator to intercede for us before the throne of God. Greater encouragements than these to prayer, could not possibly be conceived.

III. THE UTILITY OF PRAYER.

This may be shown,

1. From the nature and attributes of God. He would not require anything of us which is not for our good.

2. The utility of prayer is seen from the temper of mind which it pre-supposes. We have already shown what these tempers of mind are. Now, it must be evident to every one that the habitual exercise

of these dispositions must be, in the nature of the case, in the highest degree beneficial to such creatures as we.

3. The utility of prayer is also evident from its connection with our reception of favors from God.

a. In the government of this world, God establishes such connections between cause and effect, or antecedent and consequent, as He pleases. He has a perfect right to do so. The fact that one event is the antecedent of another, involves not the supposition of any essential power in the antecedent, but merely the supposition that God has placed it in that relation to something that is to follow.

b. The bestowal of favors is one event. God has a right to order what antecedent to this event he chooses. We are not competent to say of any event, that it cannot be the antecedent to the bestowal of favors, any more than rain cannot be the antecedent to the growth of vegetation.

c. Since, then, any event whatever may be the antecedent to any other event whatever, we are, surely, not competent to say that prayer cannot be the antecedent to the bestowal of favors, any more than to say this of anything else. It is, surely, to say the least, as good as any other antecedent, if God saw fit to ordain it so.

d. But since God is a Moral Governor, and must therefore, delight in and reward virtuous tempers, there is a manifest moral propriety in his making these tempers the antecedent to His bestowal, of blessings. Nay, we cannot conceive how he could be a righteous moral Governor unless He did do so. And, hence we see that the supposition that God bestows blessings in answer to prayer which he would not bestow on any other condition, is not only not at variance with any of His natural attributes, but that it is even demanded by His moral attributes.

e. But masmuch as God has revealed to us the fact, that this is the condition on which He bestows the most valuable of His gifts, and as He has bound himself by His promise to reward abundantly all who call upon Him, the utility of prayer, to creatures situated as we are, is as manifest as our necessities are urgent, both for time and for eternity.

4. And finally there can be no clearer evidence of the goodness of God, than just such a constitution as this. God promises favors in answer to prayer; but prayer, as we have seen, is one of the most efficient means of promoting our moral perfection; that is, our highest happiness. That is to say, God promises us favors on conditions,

which in themselves involve the greatest blessings which we could possibly desire. Bishop Wilson beautifully remarks, "How good is God, who will not only give us what we pray for, but will reward us for going to Him, and laying our wants before Him?"

That a man will, however, receive everything he asks for, and just as he asks for it, is by no means asserted, in an unlimited sense, but only that which he prays for in a strict sense. True prayer is the offering up of our desires in entire subjection to the will of God. That is, desiring that he will do what we ask, if He in His infinite wisdom and goodness sees that it will be best. Now, if we ask thus, our prayer will be granted, for thus he has promised to do for us. Hence our prayers respecting temporal blessings are answered only contingently, that is under this condition; but our prayers respecting spiritual blessings are answered absolutely; for God has positively promised to give His Holy Spirit to them that ask Him. If God has allowed us thus to hold the most intimate and unreserved communion with Him, and if He has promised on this condition to support us by His power, to teach us by His wisdom, to purify us by His Spirit, and to work in us all those tempers which He sees will best prepare us for the highest state of future felicity, what can be more ennobling and more lovely than a prayerful life? And what more ungrateful and sinful than a life of thoughtless irreverence and impiety? Is not the single fact of living without habitual prayer, a conclusive evidence that we have not the love of God in us; that we are living in the habitual violation of every obligation that binds us to our Maker, and that we are therefore, under the solemn condemnation of His most holy law?

SERMONS.

SERMONS PREACHED
BY
J. W. WOODWORTH.

SERMON I.

Preached at Grafton, June 14th, 1874.

"And the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many people as a dew from the Lord, as the showers upon the grass, that tarrieth not for man nor awaiteth for the sons of men."
"And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles in the midst of many people as a lion among the beasts of the forest; as a young lion among the flocks of sheep, who, if he go through, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver." Micah v: 7, 8.

The remnant of Jacob are, literally speaking, the descendants of that patriarch, who still, amidst the ravages of time, remain a distant people for these thousands of years, since their illustrious ancestor was upon the earth. God has preserved, and still preserves them for wise purposes, and one of those purposes, we may safely conclude, is that these people may be an incontestible evidence, in the face of all mankind, of the truth of divine revelation; they are a complete confutation of the stupid and senseless system of infidelity, and in this sense (if we cannot see any other) they may be said to be as a dew from the Lord, in the midst of many people, and as showers upon the grass. When the Almighty fulfilled His threatenings in ancient days to this people, when they had grievously sinned against His holy and righteous commands, there was a remnant preserved among the heathen nations, who were then among "many people as a dew from the Lord, and as showers

upon the grass." These were a means of spreading the knowledge of the true God among these idolatrous nations; but the "remnant of Jacob" must be taken in a more extensive sense, and they are applicable to the genuine disciples of Jesus throughout the world. Wherever they are, in every age, they are a blessing to that community in which their lot is cast; and are, as our text declares, "among many people as a dew from the Lord," "and as the showers upon the grass, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men," viz: they are a gift from God, though they are underrated, or undervalued, as all the gifts of God are by the unthankful and the unholy. Many profess to belong to this remnant of Jacob, viz: multitudes claim membership in the Christian church, from the Roman Catholic down to the last dissenter; but these are not all the children of God; they are not all born of the Spirit, if we may judge from their works; and there is no other way of knowing them, for by these, Jesus says, we are to know them. Grapes are not the product of thorns, nor are figs the product of thistles, he declares. No genuine works of faith spring from the heart of a faithless soul. It is now as it was in Paul's day, "they are not all Israel that are of Israel," and "though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved;" these "are as a dew from the Lord," wherever found, and as "showers upon the grass." But we will go back again to the lineal descendants of Jacob, who have continued to reject Christ from the time of the incarnation; this people, or remnant of Jacob, we learn from prophecy, are to be brought in with the fullness of the Gentiles. O, these converted Jews, what powerful instruments would they be in God's hand of the conversion of the unbelieving Gentiles, among whom they were at the time of their embracing the Christian faith! The overwhelming evidence of the truth of Christianity, we may presume, could not be resisted; these, the natural remnant of Jacob, would then indeed "be as a dew from the Lord, and as showers upon the grass." Again we read of the remnant of Jacob "who shall be among the Gentiles in the midst of many people as a lion among the beasts of the forests, as a young lion among the flocks of sheep; who, if he go through, both treadeth down and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver." This is a strong figure of speech, given to show the strength and superiority of God's people over others. They are compared to a lion among the beasts of the forest, and as a young lion among the flocks of sheep: the wicked are as powerless in their attempts to oppose Christianity as a flock of sheep or goats would be in opposition to a lion, who, if he

go through the flock, will tread down and tear in pieces. and none can deliver. The figure is very strong and forcible, and well calculated to inspire the remnant of Jacob, or every true believer with courage. These may, and ought to be, bold in their God; yea, as bold as a lion as he marches through the forest, void of fear; for as God has endued the lion with strength, so does he endue with strength the remnant of Jacob, or every true believer. One of these sanctified ones shall chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight. They can confidently defy the champions of infidelity, who, in their pride, like the giant of Gath, defy the armies of Israel, and threaten to exterminate the remnant of Jacob. But these, by simple faith in God, if they go through the host of the Philistines, or the boasting enemies of God and of His people, shall tread down their pride, tear in pieces their sophistical arguments, and the wisest of their infidel philosophers cannot deliver. Their arguments are a rope of sand, and are founded, not on reason and Scripture, but on pride of the fallen heart, instigated by the devil, the father of lies. Fear not these blustering sons of night, ye remnant of Jacob, but fear God and keep His commandments; be aspiring after His image—holiness. "Be ye perfect, even as your Father in heaven is perfect;" then shall ye be as lions among the beasts of the forest, and as a young lion among the flocks of sheep.

SERMON II.

Preached at Grafton September 20th, 1874.

"Buy the truth, and sell it not; also wisdom, and instruction, and understanding" Ps. xxi l :23.

The race of man are eagerly in chase of falsehood, are pursuing phantoms of the imagination; building, as the old adage is, air castles, indulging themselves in waking dreams. Though deceived in their futile hopes, yet, on they go, on still in the same course, buying falsehood instead of truth, paying down the price demanded, which is often the wreck of a good constitution; a life cut short by revelry and debauch; and this they call happiness, fun and enjoyment, and glory in their shame. Who will meet these fools in their folly, and convince them of their error and mistake? Alas! Alas! They are so intent on folly and so eager in the chase, they are like "the deaf adder that stoppeth her ear and will not hearken to the voice of the charmer, charm he never so wisely." And was it any wonder that David cried out, in hopeless effort, to do them good and arrest their attention? "Break their teeth, O God, in their mouths! Break out the great teeth of the young lions, O Lord!" But may we not hope that the people with whom we labor are better inclined and will give us a hearing, while we entreat in the language of the text, "Buy the truth and sell it not." But it will be asked, "what is truth?" and it is a proper question, if we only wait patiently for an answer, resolved to hearken to her dictates, to buy her whatever she may cost. Says one, "there are many persuasions and all claim to have found the truth, but their creeds differ. Can both, or all these sects be right?" Our answer to this question is. We think, as it regards Orthodox views, that all Evangelical denominations have some correct theories in their religious creed, and some are more correct than others, as they approximate nearer to the Divine standard of truth, and we may have the

good fortune to be connected with that one of the sects which is the most correct in theological views of all, and yet paradoxical as it may seem, be still destitute of the truth as it is in Jesus. Our text commands and exhorts the children of men to "buy the truth," and as it is of vital importance to obey the command, we would have all understand how to "buy truth." She cannot be purchased with money, for she is without price. Yet there is a consideration which she demands, and she then is ours; and what is this? It is to give the heart to God, to renounce the devil, with the pomps and vanities of this wicked world, and to conform to God's method of saving sinners. viz.: By repentance for sin, and faith in the efficacy of the atonement made by the Lord Jesus Christ upon the cross, and by confession before men. "For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation;" and thus are we justified and saved. These are the conditions that truth dictates to those who buy her, and she requires them to be faithful unto death, and then she promises them a crown of life. These are not hard conditions; for truth makes her votaries free, and subdues their enemies. "Buy the truth, and sell it not; also wisdom, and instruction, and understanding." Now, having bought the truth, be content to keep it, never part with it; "sell it not." It is just what you needed, and there is no commodity in the market that you can change it off for, but what would make you an infinite loser by the trade. This the wise Solomon knew, and counsels not to sell it, but to add more stock of the same kind; for he adds, "buy wisdom, also instruction and understanding." These are all necessary to make the Christian stable and useful. Wisdom and knowledge are synonymous, "and that the soul be without knowledge it is not good." Yet, doubtless there are multitudes of pious people in the world that have but very little experience of wisdom and knowledge; but they have "bought the truth, and will not sell it." The worldly wise may despise these, but they are fools in comparison with them. The wisdom Solomon exhorts to buy in addition to truth is not mere human erudition, or the carnal policy of men, their crafts and artifices in promoting their temporal interest. This is fleshly wisdom; but it is the knowledge and fear of God, and sincere and uniform obedience to his commands, and is the wisdom that cometh from above. In this wisdom is implied a knowledge of the Scriptures, which are the source of true wisdom, and are able to make us wise unto salvation through faith. As we said before, wisdom is not mere human erudition; yet human learning is implied in

the wisdom here recommended, for without this we could not read the Scriptures. It was this human learning, or wisdom, and knowledge of the original Greek, in which the Scriptures were written, that enabled our translators to give us the Scriptures in our own mother tongue. They bought their wisdom by a close application to study, and it cost money for the privilege of studying the languages, as it costs money in our day to buy the same privilege; but it is not necessary for us to study Greek in order now to obtain a knowledge of the Scriptures. We simply learn the English language, and the law of the Lord has been made so plain upon tables, by our translators, that he that wants may read it, if he will; and an ability to do this can be obtained by our common school system, with so small an outlay of money that it brings it in reach of all, so that there ought not to be any one in this land of the free, where there is an open Bible, who can not, or does not read it; for our government secures to all her citizens the privilege and right to obey the command of Christ. "Search the Scriptures." We know that Anti-Christ has taken upon himself the fearful responsibility of trying to subvert this command of Christ, and forbids the reading and searching of the Scriptures. But we know by the prophecies what is to be the fate of Anti-Christ, or the Man of Sin, for he bears both of these titles in Scripture. The Lord is to consume him by the Spirit of His mouth, and is to destroy him with the brightness of His coming," viz.: The word of God will overthrow "the Man of Sin," or "That wicked" which latter is another title given him in the Scriptures. Our forefathers, some of them, may have been a little intimidated by this formidable foe of our race from buying wisdom, for they often must pay for it with their life, or lives; fiery trials, or fire and fagot, tried these veterans of Christ; but like a wall of adamant, He enabled them to stand; and shouting forth His worthy praise, they went up in a fiery chariot to heaven "in the sight of their enemies." Let us now give glory to God that this foe of his militant church has now fallen so low, as not to be able to rise any more at all. Come on now, and "buy truth, and wisdom, and instruction, and understanding." Come right to the pure fountain of knowledge; a fountain free to all, in the happy and highly-favored land of America. "Search the Scriptures," for here are treasures of wisdom and knowledge, which you shall find by the aid of the Spirit, which is given to them who ask for it, in humble faith in the name of Christ. Buy instruction also. Be humble enough to receive it when it is given. None are so profoundly wise that they need no instruction, even the most talented

ministers of the Gospel, who make Bible theology their study, often find themselves in ignorance and must be learners all their lives, students of God's word, which confounds the wisdom of the wise; and the most profound philosopher is obliged to acknowledge himself a fool, if he would be truly wise, and he also must receive the kingdom of heaven as a little child, or never enter therein. Such are the instructions of Him "in whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge." We are to take heed how we hear, when we hear the word of the Lord preached, and endeavor to receive instruction every time, for the minister has not carelessly trumped up a few thoughts and ideas. It has cost him hours, and days, and may be weeks of study. We must not, therefore, despise wisdom and instruction, for both are contained in the word of the Gospel. Solomon tells us "to despise, belongs to fools; but the ear that heareth the reproof of life, abideth among the wise." He also counsels to buy understanding; and what is understanding but wisdom and instruction carefully reduced to practice? By hard and diligent study, men attain a knowledge of useful arts, but to be any benefit to themselves, or to the world, their knowledge must be brought into practical use. And so it is with the wisdom that mankind gain by a study of the Scriptures, the holy law of God. It needs to be put in practice. If it is not, it is a proof that they are, notwithstanding their wisdom, still destitute of understanding, and hence, Solomon says: "Wisdom is the principal thing, therefore get wisdom; and with all thy getting, get understanding." With these few brief remarks, we close the important subject which we have tried to spread out before you, entreating you before we close, however, to observe the points in the text, for unless you bear these in mind, our labor is lost, and our fond hope of being instrumental of doing you good is blasted.

First. "Buy the truth," and the second point is as important, "Sell it not," and the third point also, "Wisdom;" fourth point, "Instruction;" fifth, "Understanding."

And we pray that the blessed Spirit will imprint them on our every heart, and crown this effort with His good blessing for Christ our great Redeemer's sake. Amen.

SERMON III.

"Remember ye the laws of Moses, my servant, which I commanded unto him, with the statutes, and judgments." Malachi iv.4.

The law was given from Mount Sinai, but "Horeb is supposed to be a part of that mountain, and it is sometimes said that the law was given from Horeb." The law referred to in the text implies, no doubt, both the moral law, and also the ceremonial law. For the command was given previous to the Christian dispensation, and the ceremonial law was in force at that time, and continued binding upon the Jewish people, until our great Legislator and Savior, Christ, took it away, as Paul says, "nailing it to His cross." But He never repealed the ten commandments. That "moral picture of the Lord of holiness and love" could not be abated in justice; for the substance of that law, our Savior declares, is fulfilled in one word, even in this, "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and thy neighbor as thyself." On these two commandments, said He, hang all the law and the prophets.

True it is that our great and glorious Redeemer has atoned for the sins of all mankind, and on repentance and faith the vilest transgressor may receive pardon. This glorious doctrine all of God's ministers are authorized and commanded to proclaim among all nations in the name of their Lord and Master. If they do not this, they are to give an account and answer it to Him who gave them authority to preach the glad tidings of the Gospel to their fellow sinners. True it is, sin is contemptible, and makes people despicable; but the people of God, who have been forgiven their sins that were past, through the forbearance of God, must not despise their wretched fellow-men who are still in their sins, but should lift them out of the mire, if possible,

and place them upon the everlasting Rock; and teach them the new song, which themselves have learned, of praise and glory to Him who redeemed them by His blood. All repentant sinners may learn this here in time, and be prepared to sing it before the throne of God, in Heaven, when time is no more, and "all things are firmly fixed upon the pillars of eternity." God commanded us to remember the laws of Moses, his servant. It was by this law that persecuting Saul, of Tarsus, was convicted and obtained a correct knowledge of what sin is. And in the same way men may now know themselves, which is the first thing to know, and then we are prepared to know God as a sin-pardoning God, gracious and merciful; forgiving iniquity, transgression and sin, "who will by no means clear the guilty."

O that men would remember the law of Moses, and compare themselves with it, and then see if they do not need mercy and forgiveness, that they may not perish everlastingly, as transgressors of that holy law. For all violators of God's law are under the curse. "As it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things written in the book of the law, to do them." And this is the condition of all until Christ delivers us from the curse. For it is said that He was made a curse for us, as it is written, "Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree." That the blessing of God might come on the Gentiles through faith, the law of God is for all Israel, "with the statutes and judgments." It is not annulled, as we before observed, but is to govern Israel. And these are not the lineal descendants of Jacob alone, but the whole Israel of God throughout the world, viz: all true believers, wherever found. This law is to be their rule of life, so that sinners need the law to shew them what sin is, and then the Gospel to lead them to Jesus, as the sinner's hope, and his only hope. And then this law is to be a light to his feet, and a lantern to his path, "with the statutes and judgments," viz: the whole of revelation. "Statutes, or a statute," says Webster, "is a positive law, and statutes are distinguished from common laws." "The latter owes its binding force to the principles of justice, to long use, and to the consent of a nation. The former owe their binding force to a positive declaration of the Supreme power."

The Christians' statutes are positive commands, as they are a declaration of a Supreme and Almighty power; and happy for them who honor the Supreme Power by a uniform obedience to His equitable statutes. "That it may be well with them, and they may live long on the earth." We are also to remember His judgments, viz: the decisions of inspired men, referring them undoubtedly to the prophet-

ic writings. These may be called, and are called, judgments, for they, are decisions of "holy men of God who spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost." If, among men, any new doctrine is set on foot, we have a supreme advantage by reference to the judgments and decisions of holy prophets, of Christ himself, and of His holy Apostles who who were instructed by Him. If David could say, under the old dispensation, "concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips, have I kept me from the paths of the destroyer," may we not with our additional light under the new dispensation also keep us from the paths of the destroyer? Surely we may by the grace of God. As we have now endeavored to explain and enforce this important command to the best of the ability that God has given us, we close by a repetition of the command, which we are all bound to respect, "Remember ye the law of Moses, my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and judgments."

SERMON IV.

Preached at Grafton June 27th, 1875.

"Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints." Eph. iv. 18.

Our text urges prayer on the Christian, and also supplication, and this be done in the Spirit; and also watchfulness thereunto, for of what use in prayer without watchfulness? And this watching is to be persevered in. Then again he exhorts to "supplications for all saints" or Christians. Paul had been exhorting the Ephesians to put on the whole armor of God, and showing the reason why they should put it on, viz: that they might able to stand against the wiles of the devil. He shows how formidable the Christians' enemies are; comprising principalities and powers, and the rulers of the darkness of this world, and spiritual wickedness in high places, and then again urges them to take the whole armor of God, that they might withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. "Stand therefore," says he; and then, that there shall be no mistake, he gives a full description of the Christian armor, all of which he needs to insure success, which will most assuredly follow him if humble prayer and supplication is remembered and practiced, and persevered in with watchfulness, and perseverance in supplication for all saints. He desired, as he was now a prisoner at Rome, for them to offer especial prayer in his behalf, that when brought before the emperor Nero, utterance might be given unto him that he might open his mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the Gospel, for which he was now at this writing an ambassador in bonds. "That therein," says he, "I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak." All, I fear, are not impressed with the duty of praying for God's ambassadors, the heralds of his cross, ministers of his Gospel, who preach to them. These are but men, and like Paul, and all oth-

er men, they need especial assistance from God, as they are fulfilling their course, and laboring to persuade and beseech men to be reconciled to God. In this, their great work, they need the sympathies and the prayers of the people of God, in order to be bold and successful in ministering the word. But to return to the subject. Our text says, "Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints." As Dr. Clark has well observed in his comment on the Christian armor, and on prayer, "prayer does not seem to be put down here by the Apostle as any part of the armor," but a prayer to the God of battles for success in using it, to conquer and subdue our spiritual foes, as well as for success in all our undertakings. For we are to pray with all prayer, viz:

1. Individual prayer.
2. Domestic prayer, or family prayer.
3. Social, or public prayer.

All these kinds of prayer, let us bear in mind, are privileges, and not arbitrary tasks enjoined upon us; and these are to be continued always, viz: under all circumstances, and as long as we live in this world. But to the unredeemed heart who knoweth not the value of prayer, it will be counted not a privilege, but an intolerable burden and task. So by the value and importance men attach to prayer, they may be able to arrive at a pretty correct judgment of their standing before God.

First. Individual prayer is to be strictly in private, where we frankly confess our infirmities, and our individual sins, and implore earnestly the aid of the Holy Spirit, by which we are enabled to overcome sin; and to lead a holy life, devoted to the fear of God. This is enjoined by our Savior, who says, "Thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut to thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly." O what a privilege is secret prayer! Here we may unburden our souls, and make our requests known unto Him who careth for us. Sometimes it so happens that men are in straits, and very great ones too, and things look dark around them, and then for them to know there is an Almighty Friend, and that He careth for them, (to whom they are commanded to render thanksgiving and pay their vows. and then to call in Him on the day of trouble; who promises, saying, "I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me,")—O how comforting and consoling the thought. To lighten the cares of life

we are instructed in the Scriptures to "be careful for nothing, but in everything by prayer and supplication, let your requests be made unto God." Who has any right to expect particular favors without asking? when it is said, "if any man lack wisdom, let him ask of God, who giveth to all men liberally and upbraideth not, and it shall be given him. Asking or praying to God are the conditions on which favors are promised, and if our petitions are made in submission to the will of God he heareth them. None have any right whatever to doubt this; for as one says, so we will find it, "the Bible abounds with examples, recorded by God, of special answers to prayer of every kind that can be conceived," and this for the individuals themselves, and for others; and for nations.

Second. Domestic or family prayers are enjoined, and a dreadful woe pronounced on those families who do not pray or call on the name of the Lord; or rather, David prays that God would spare his people, who call upon Him, and pour out His fury upon the heathen, and upon the families that call not on His name. As the relations of parents to children involve great responsibility, and peculiar blessings grow out of that relation, if rightly used, parents have the great privilege of daily committing themselves and their children to the care of our heavenly Father, this done in the most simple manner, with a sincere and honest heart.

SERMON V.

Written or finished June 16th, 1875 :

"Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the Lord : His going forth is prepared as the morning, and He shall come unto us as the rain ; as the latter and former rain unto the earth." Hosea vi : 3.

Hosea prophesied for sixty years, and lived under the reign of five kings. The people then, as now, were in love with sin, and followed after it with as much eagerness as if their happiness were connected with it, and as if no salvation from it had been provided. And so it is now; even Christians incorporate into their religious creed a species of scepticism, in regard to the great and precious promises of God on this important point, for when God says, "I will sprinkle clean water upon you and ye shall be clean," they will even dispute the point with Him and say, "no, no ! that is impossible, and quite impracticable," for say they, "Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean ? not one." Thus "they limit the Holy One of Israel," and charge Him with falsehood, who hath said in regard to man's impossibilities, "I will be enquired of by the house of Israel, to do these things for them." He also asks this question of His faithless creatures, saying, "Is anything too hard for the Lord ?" Now, there is a question in my mind, that all true Christians have a desire to be saved from all their sins in this life, and find a pleasure in hearing God's promises, that He will save them, if they will but have faith to believe His word and confide in His power ; yet when God's ministers assert the doctrine, they will rather question it, and perhaps laugh, and say in their unbelief that their repeated failures have taught them that the thing is impossible ; so it is impossible to man in his own strength, for he is miserably fallen and powerless. We are told in the inspired volume that the Lord looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, and that did seek after God. "They are," said he, "all gone

out of the way; there is none that doeth good! no, not one. Their throat is an open sepulchre; the poison of asps is under their lips." And this is the exact condition in which Jesus, our great Deliverer, finds us, and he proposes to save us from our sins, not in them. If he saved people in their sins then all would be saved; but we have warnings enough in the Scriptures of truth, that none may deceive themselves with false and delusive hopes. "Come and let us return unto the Lord;" said the prophet Hosea to his people, who had made themselves miserable by sin, "for He hath torn and he will heal us; he hath smitten and he will bind us up. After two days will He revive us; in the third day He will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight. Then shall we know, if we follow on to know, the Lord; His going forth is prepared as the morning, and he shall come unto us as the rain, as the latter and former rain unto the earth."

There is in our text:

1. A promise, "Then shall we know."

2. The condition on which the promise is given, "This we shall know if we follow on to know the Lord."

3. The absolute certainty of the promise, "His going forth is prepared as the morning."

4. The effects of its fulfillment, "He shall come to us as the rain; as the latter and former rain unto the earth."

First. The promise, "Then shall we know." Our text says, "then shall we know;" here is a positive knowledge, and it is no guess-work of something which, if we were left in doubt about it, would be a source of constant trouble and uneasiness, but, happily for us, the promise is a positive one—or, if we call it an assurance, it is the same thing—it removes painful doubts. The prophet encourages and exhorts his brethren in the first verse of this chapter, from which our text is taken, in these words, "Come and let us return unto the Lord, for he hath torn and he will heal us." Now, if a person has his flesh torn, he certainly must know if the wounded part is healed up again and has become sound. And so it is with the wounded, or in other words, the convicted sinner, who has been wounded by the two-edged sword of the Spirit; if healed by the Great Physician, the Lord Jesus Christ, he must be sensible of the fact, and can but rejoice, even "with that joy which is unspeakable and full of glory. He knew that he was wounded and shall know that he is healed. "He hath smitten and he will bind us up;" and surely we are to know whether he binds us up or not, for our text assures us we shall know. Yes, blessed be God, we shall

know Him as a sin-pardoning God; we shall obtain this knowledge so essential to our happiness, so very important to make our journey pleasant through the present world and brighten our prospects for the future, for a knowledge of this robs death of its sting; and with the apostle Paul we shall be enabled to say, "For we know that if this earthly house of our tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God; an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens." Now sin beclouds the soul; brings it into darkness and doubt. As the apostle Peter declares, "he that lacketh" those virtues which he describes or enumerates, "is in darkness and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes." Yet how many are trying to content themselves with the thought that this is the highest type of Christian experience, and overlook our text and multitudes of other texts, which prove the doctrine of assurance to be a sound scriptural doctrine. Then shall we know, by a happy experience, if we follow on to know the Lord, that no promise is made to be broken which is given us by a God of truth. And here we come to the second division of our subject, which is the condition expressed in the text by which we are to receive the fulfillment of the promise, "if we follow on to know the Lord."

Second. An honest, earnest perseverance is necessary in any undertaking in order to insure success. A fickle, unstable, half-hearted person cannot excel in anything; he may make a good beginning, yet for the lack of faith in his undertaking, his labor, though well begun, is labor lost, for the sole reason he did not persevere until the work absolutely necessary to be done was completed. Just so it is in religion; all who begin and start out in good earnest on the road to Zion and persevere in the King's highway of holiness, weak in themselves though they may be, yet in following "on to know the Lord," in humble and devout prayer, and in studying and searching the Scriptures, they will obtain an increase of grace and an increase of strength in the Lord Jehovah, in whom is everlasting strength, and who assures all such by saying, "I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee." Here let me again repeat the promise or the assurance, together with the condition on which this promise and assurance is given, as contained in our text, "Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the Lord." We might enlarge on this part of our subject and show more fully what is implied in this condition, showing the difference between the Scriptural doctrine of perseverance in grace and the anti-Scriptural doctrine of the perseverance of grace. Though the latter is true, we believe, in

certain cases reaching to all true penitents, as in the case of David, and also of Manasseh, both of whom did evil in the sight of the Lord, but by true repentance and humiliation before God, were forgiven their iniquities. But the grace which extended and persevered in each of the above cases, we have no assurance will reach the case of the apostate from the faith, and the finally impenitent. To these latter cases "there remaineth no more sacrifice for sin, but a fearful looking-for of judgment and of fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries." Let us then, full of hope and divine assurance, hastily comply with the conditions expressed in our text and follow on to know the Lord, persuaded of the absolute certainty of the promise, which brings us to the third division of our subject.

Third. "His going forth is prepared as the morning." Every one must see the sublimity, the magnificence, the beauty and force of this figure of speech, which is so well calculated to strengthen the faith of all who seek the Lord with humble, broken and contrite hearts. These have no more reason to call in question the truth of the promise and assurance contained in our text, if they comply with its conditions, than they have to doubt the rising of the sun, speedily or ultimately, as they behold the dawning of the morning in the streak of daylight in the east. Is not this a true precursor of the rising sun? Certainly it is. So we are authorized to say that the tears, the humble wailings, the piercing cries of the broken-hearted sinner are sure precursors of the rising of the Sun of righteousness. He who has said, "seek and ye shall find; knock and it shall be opened unto you," never deceives His trusting and confiding creatures, for "His going forth is prepared as the morning." If mercy seem to tarry, "wait for it, for it will surely come, and will not tarry," and He "shall come unto us as the rain; as the latter and the former rain upon the earth." This brings us to the fourth division of our subject, which is the effects of the fulfillment of the promise.

Fourth. Here is another beautiful figure of speech: "He shall come unto us as the rain; as the latter and the former rain upon the earth." What are the effects of a warm and genial shower of rain upon the vegetation of the earth? Why, it has just this effect: if the soil is in good preparation the rain, with the warm, enlivening rays of the sun, causeth the seed to grow and spring forth vigorously and rapidly. First we have "the blade, then the ear, and then the full corn in the ear." Yes, to answer the end of our Christian calling there must be fruit; "fruit unto holiness," which is the fruit of the Spirit. "Love, joy, peace,

long suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness and temperance; against such there is no law." These are the effects of the fulfillment of the promises contained in our text, and which all will know who follow on to know the Lord. And now, in concluding our subject, we most affectionately, sincerely and earnestly invite all who are able to make a tolerable estimate between the short-lived joys and deceitful pleasures of the present world to the sublime joys and unsullied happiness of that state and place described by John, the beloved disciple, who says there is no death there; "neither sorrow nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain; for the former things are passed away." We invite you, we say, to come and test the truth of the promise of God; and if the kingdom of heaven has to you any attractions, "seek this first, and all things shall be added."

SERMON VI.

The way of the wicked is as darkness. They know not at what they stumble. Pr. 1v :19.

The way of the wicked is opposed to God's way, and the "carnal mind is enmity towards God and is not subject to His law, neither indeed can be."

And yet these are enlightened, but they follow not after the light, but put darkness for light and grope in the day as in the night. These also put light for darkness, viz.: God's plain laws and precepts are ignored and set down as the darkness of superstition. Talk to these of keeping the Sabbath day holy, and calling the Sabbath a delight, honorable, and honoring God by observing it, they will set you down as one of the old fogies, and far, very far behind the times in which we live; for now men are not scrupulous about keeping the Sabbath, nor indeed, of keeping any other part of the ten commandments, though these were given under the most alarming circumstances, causing the stout, bold heart of Moses to "fear and quake," for he trembled at his own insignificance before Almighty Power, which could in an instant crush a rebellious worm that dared presume to transgress that holy and righteous law, which was a light shining in dark places. It shone into the dark hearts of the antediluvians, and they were without excuse, while corrupting their way before God. They very well knew when they were corrupting their way before Him, and filling the earth with violence, that they were transgressing the laws of their Creator; but their way was as darkness, because they shut their eyes against the light and would rebel because they could. Just as men do in the present day. They will not be trammelled by any law, either human or Divine, if they can only rebel with safety and keep their liberty, viz.: if they can keep out of prison and escape the gallows, no law, either of God or man, shall deter them from their course of sinning; and they do this because they will, and some of these have come over

to the fair land of America to enjoy this, their liberty, and claim protection from our flag, which they float over their halls of desecration of God's laws and those of the land. Alas! that the fair tree of liberty is so dishonored and so disgraced by the wicked, whose "way is as darkness." O, that these deluded sons of night might be convinced of the error of their ways and discover wherein true liberty consists; that true American liberty is not a licentious liberty, or libertinism. It was not to gain this that our forefathers shed their blood,—to transmit such a liberty to their children; but it was a liberty to keep God's commandments, and for all denominations of Christians who were true citizens of these United States to worship and serve God according to the dictates of their own consciences, and that none should dare to molest them or make them afraid.

Now we invite attention to two points:

1. The way of the wicked.
2. Their constant stumbling at they know not what.

First. The way of the wicked. As it is opposed to the way and the will of God, it is a very unhappy way, for who can feel comfortable who knows that he is contending with his Maker and that the woes of God are out against him? for "woe unto him who contendeth with his Maker." His way is all dark, or as our text says, "is as darkness, for although the light hath shined, yet it has become as darkness;" "for," says Jesus to a certain class of men, "if the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness?" This is an admonition to all professing godliness, when our Lord says, "take heed that the light that is in thee be not darkness." To His disciples He says: "Ye are the light of the world. A city set on a hill cannot be hid." It is not a small thing to stem the tide of iniquity (that threatens to sweep all before it) and to dare to be singular for the sake of Jesus, but such a stand is to be taken, and held with heroic firmness, for it requires the grace of true Christian heroism to remain steadfast amidst the ways of the wicked, which are as darkness. O, friends, let us keep the lights burning and we need not stumble in the darkness. Search the Scriptures, pray much and often and earnestly, and God will not suffer thy foot to slide, or leave thee "to stumble on the dark mountains," and Jesus will say as He said to the church of Philadelphia, "I know thy works; behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it, for thou hast a little strength and hast kept My word, and hast not denied my name. Because thou hast kept the word of My patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation,

which will come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth." "Behold, I come quickly. Hold that fast that thou hast, that no man take thy crown." But amidst all this beautiful, brilliant light, the way of the wicked is as darkness, and they continue to stumble at they know not what. And Solomon says, "they sleep not, except they have done mischief, and their sleep is taken away unless they cause some to fall; for they eat the bread of wickedness and drink the wine of violence." These stumble at they know not what, for they find occasion against the just, or seek to find occasion, that they may excuse themselves in their sins, and neglect of religion. They find fault and are constantly stumbling over the infirmities and imperfections of God's people. It is now as in the ages gone by, they eat up the sin of God's people and are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge. Our text says, "they know not at what they stumble." The command of God to all men everywhere, is for them to "repent." And since every man is to give an account of himself to God, it behooves every man to see to it that this great work is begun in his own soul, and that he himself is preparing to meet his God, for of what avail will it be to a guilty impenitent sinner, should a star of the first magnitude fall from the moral heavens, if the "filthy remains filthy still," he is debarred from entering into the holy city, however it may fare with the other. But this we know that—

"He who turns to God shall live
Through His abounding grace;
His mercy will the guilt forgive
Of those who seek His face."

So no penitent sinner need despair, but the impenitent fault-finder will find himself destitute of a covering behind which to hide from the withering frowns of the Omniscient Judge, when he is compelled to hear the peals of the last loud trump of God, which will peal through the cities of the mighty dead, commanding them to arise and come to judgment. When the great day of His wrath has come, who shall be able to stand? Let each of us deal faithfully with ourselves and inquire, "shall I be able to stand? Am I a humble disciple of Jesus? And has He become my surety? If so, I shall then be able to stand acquitted before 'the Judge of quick and dead.'" Solomon speaks to his son and God speaks to us through Solomon, in love and in parental kindness, saying:

"My son, attend to my word; incline thine ear unto my sayings. Let them not depart from thine eyes; keep them in the midst of thine heart. For they are life unto those that find them, and health to all their flesh. Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of life. Put away from thee a froward mouth, and perverse lips put far from thee." "Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy ways be established. Turn not to the right hand nor to the left. Remove thy foot from evil."

SERMON VII.

Preached at Waubeca, Aug. 22, 1875.

"For our conversation is in Heaven; from whence also we look for the Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ;
Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto His glorious body, according to the working whereby He is able even to subdue all things unto himself." Phil. iii. 20, 21.

The Apostle Paul, and his fellow laborers in the Gospel who walked as he walked, were representative men, whose example it is safe to follow, and he could say to his Philippian brethren: "be followers together of me, and mark them which walk, so as ye have us for ensample." This example was put in contrast with that of the false apostles of whom he had often told them, and now tells them again, even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ, whose "end," said he, "is destruction; whose God is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame; who mind earthly things." We differ widely from these, "for our conversation is in Heaven." We are, by virtue of the regenerating grace of God, citizens of Heaven, and heirs to that "inheritance (which our Lord has promised to the faithful) which is incorruptible and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, "reserved in Heaven for us who are kept by the power of God, through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time." All true Christians who are in possession of a living faith in Christ are citizens of that Heavenly country, where their chief "possessions lie." These are under the most sacred obligations to Him, who is the great King, Lord and Sovereign Ruler of that country. They also recognize Him as the Sovereign Ruler and proprietor and rightful owner of all things here in this world, though an enemy has done much harm and mischief among its inhabitants; and by lies and false promises has led many to deny their God, Creator and Redeemer, who are deceiving themselves and others, and will inevitably bring upon themselves

swift destruction. It is not the will of God, as we learn from His most holy Word, that these should continue to sin and perish, but He wills them to be timely warned to turn unto Him and live. This warning comes to them, not alone from the public preaching of His Word, but also by the conversation of His people. These are His agents, and he honors them with business to transact for Him. Some He employs to preach the gospel of reconciliation, and sends them forth in His name, and in His stead, to beseech men to be reconciled to Him. Some of His people are employed in one thing, and some in another; but all may serve God in their sphere, and find acceptance with Him, if faithful. The employment of some may seem to us an entirely secular employment, but in this, His calling, we think we may be serving God as acceptably as any other who seems to us to have a more spiritual employment. The great thing is to set God always before us, and hold ourselves accountable to Him, and, like Paul, have our conversation in Heaven, viz: demean ourselves as citizens of Heaven, who are strangers and sojourners in a foreign land, remote from our home. And the heaven-born Christian often feels thus and by faith is "seeking a city out of sight, whose builder and maker is God."

We have in our text the doctrine of the second coming of Christ from Heaven, as predicted in the 1st chap. of Acts: 11, also in Dan. 7: 13, where Daniel says, "I saw in the night visions, and behold! one like the Son of man came with the clouds of Heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought Him near before him." We have also in our text the doctrine of the resurrection of the dead.

1st. We shall speak of the Christians' hope of the coming of Christ.

"From whence also we look for the Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ."

2nd. The doctrine of the Resurrection; "who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto His glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself."

First. We are to speak of the Christian's hope. This hope is founded upon the pillars of eternal truth, and cannot deceive his hope. It is a blessed hope. "Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Savior, Jesus Christ, who gave himself for us, that He might redeem us from all iniquity and purify unto Himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works." This second appearing will be quite unlike His appearing in the day

of the incarnation, when he came to make the great atonement for the race, and to take away our sins by the sacrifice of Himself by being nailed to a cross, and forsaken of God, viz: the Divinity withdrew from the humanity, and Jesus tasted "death for every man." But when He comes the second time His throne will be like the fiery flame, and his wheels as burning fire." This is Daniel's description of it, who further says: "A fiery stream issued and forth came from before him; thousands and thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him; the judgment was set and the books were opened." The Apostle Paul says: "The Lord Jesus shall be revealed from Heaven, with his mighty angels, in flaming fire, taking vengeance on them who know not God and obey not the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ; who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord and from the glory of His power."

When I was a young man in my sixteenth year I became deeply impressed by the Spirit of God, of the vast importance of a preparation to meet the Judge of all the earth. I was a very great sinner for one of my age. Yet there was one thing I dared not do, and that was to swear lightly and profanely by the great name of God, as we hear people do now. This is a very great and presumptuous sin, thus to take God's name in vain; but the blood of Christ will wash away this sin, if it is truly repented of, and mercy sought through that all-atoning blood. Come, poor guilty sinner, to God, in penitence through Christ, and receive pardon e'er mercy's door is closed by Him who shutteth and no man openeth.

"Who shall change our vile body that it may be fashioned like unto His glorious body, according to the working whereby He is able even to subdue all things unto Himself." The resurrection of the body after it has returned again to dust, and for long ages been trampled down by death, is to human reason a thing impossible. Yes, to man's power of reasoning it is impossible, but nevertheless the work will be done according to the working whereby He is able to subdue all things unto himself. He who made man at the first from the dust of the earth can and will raise his dead body again, and change it from a mortal to an immortal body, that it may be fashioned like unto His glorious body, no more to suffer through age or decay; no more subject to disease or death; no more to be a temptation to sin, because of its fallen powers, but made according to the glorious body of Christ, fashioned like it and glorified with it. How beautiful are the words of our poet,

"O what a mighty change shall Jesus' sufferers know,
While o'er the happy plains they range, incapable of woe."

We rejoice that this doctrine of the resurrection of the body rests on this solid basis, the word and power of God, and why should it be thought a thing incredible with man that the great and all powerful Creator should raise the dead? All things are possible with Him. Fear not, O child of God, to yield thy body to the stern decree of Heaven, to return again to dust; for our Jesus conquered death and arose triumphant from the grave; and death is the last enemy which is to be destroyed. The resurrection of our Lord Jesus is a sure pledge of our resurrection. To deny the resurrection of the body of Jesus is just as reasonable as to deny that the sun shines. One is as clearly demonstrated as the other; and a senseless denial of it does not alter the fact in the least; nor would it have altered the fact had the high priest and elders of the Jews denied the circumstance of our Lord calling Lazarus from his grave after he had been dead four days. But this they did not attempt to deny, but they said they must do something, or Christ Jesus would be generally believed in as the long looked for Messiah. "For," said they, "this man doeth many miracles." But as it was then, so is it now; men continue to cavil and gainsay God's method and plan of salvation for the race. Ignorant men, illiterate men, women and children embrace it. And so they do, it may be, in far greater numbers than of the self-styled wise and prudent of this world. These might partake of it if they would; but because of their pride it is hid from them and revealed unto babes. But the day of man's probation glides swiftly away, and the Lord is preparing his throne for the Judgment. The dead bodies of mankind are put in their graves, buried in the sea, and in various ways disposed of. But the day is drawing on when all that are in their graves shall hear His voice, and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life, and they that have done evil unto the resurrection of damnation. "The sea also will give up the dead which is in it, and death and hell shall deliver up the dead which is in them; and they shall be judged, every man according to his works." Happy all who hear, and accept the invitations of mercy to-day. "Lift up your heads with rejoicing, for the day of your redemption draweth nigh."

SERMON VIII.

Preached at Grafton, July 16th, 1876.

"Blessed are they that do His commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city." Rev. xxii : 14.

It is a cause of great thankfulness to the great and wise Author of the Book that those things relating to the eternal interests of mankind are so plainly revealed and recorded in the blessed Bible, that the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not err therein. Yet in this blessed book there are some things hard to be understood, which the apostle Peter says : "Our beloved brother Paul, according to the wisdom given unto him has written, which the unlearned and unstable wrest as they do the other Scriptures, to their own destruction;" but all are "plain to him that understandeth, and right to them that find knowledge." Yet the most plain and simple prophecies concerning the Messiah were mysteriously dark to the minds of the unbelieving Jews; over them the Jewish doctors stumbled and fell, to rise no more; for their minds were blinded by prejudice, pride, and wilful unbelief; sad proof of the depravity of the human heart. These positive and plain prophecies in the Scriptures, relating to the coming Messiah, the desire of all nations, seemed to be in a measure hidden from the eyes of His disciples until after His crucifixion and resurrection from the dead, when He opened their understandings, that they might understand the Scriptures; showing in all the Scriptures the things concerning himself. And now we need the Spirit with the Word to enlighten our minds; yet the simple-hearted, sincere believer does not find abstruse or subtle metaphysics in the plain commands of God. Even our text, though derived from this highly figurative book—the Revelation—is nevertheless simple and plain to all who love truth in its practical bearings upon their lives. It simply says, "blessed are they that do His commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter

in through the gates into the city;" and then simply declares who are left outside the city gates, viz: "dogs and sorcerers, whore-mongers and murderers, idolaters and whoever loveth and maketh a lie;" then the authority from which we receive this testimony is given. "I, Jesus, have sent mine angel (viz: his beloved disciple John, or a special messenger from the court of heaven) to testify to you these things. I am the root and offspring of David, and the bright and morning star." Then comes the broad invitation from the Spirit and the bride, to come; a command to him who heareth to say "come;" to him that is athirst to come, and for whosoever will, to take of the water of life freely; and then, testifying and warning every man who hears the words of the prophecy of this book, not to add to, nor take from it, assuring all that "If any man shall add unto these things God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book; and if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book." But we will return to the words of our text, which saith, "Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city."

1. Let us consider who they are that are blessed, and what is implied in the blessing.

2. What the blessed have a right to.

3. The ultimate result: they enter in through the gates into the city.

First. Who are they that are blessed? and what is implied in being blessed? The blessing is not to those who have merely committed to memory the commandments. Though this is proper, we fear there are thousands who do this who give themselves no further trouble about it. They know the will of God, but they do it not. The blessing is on them who know and who do the commandments. This agreeth with what our Lord saith elsewhere, when conversing with His disciples, and instructing them in regard to their duty and His will, "If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them." Obedience to the commands and will of the Lord brings happiness, as all who have experienced it can testify. These are blessed not only with peace, joy and happiness, as promised to them here in this world, but they are blessed with an assurance and a promise of a crown of life beyond this vale of tears. This is implied in the blessing: "his peace is as a river and his righteousness is as the waves of the sea." You cannot uproot him

from his moorings, for he will hold on his way despite all your calumnies about him, or dismal stories you may hatch up against him; he will hold on his way notwithstanding, and become stronger and stronger. "The righteous is bold as a lion," and pursues his course steadily, notwithstanding his blunders, errors, and mistakes; he clings to the horns of the golden altar, continues to ask, and continues to receive help and strength from God. As good John Bunyan says of his pilgrim, whom he calls "Valiant for the truth:"

"No lion can him fright,
He will with a giant fight;
But he will have a right
To be a pilgrim."

"Blessed are they that do His commandments."

Second. What the blessed have a right to, who keep the commandments of God. Our text says, "That they may have a right to the tree of life." It becomes their right, not by their own merit, but freely bestowed on them through the merits of Christ, and we think it is fairly deducible from the text, as well as from other texts, that it is according to, and as their own works of faith and labors of love deserve. Yet they disclaim all merit, for they were impelled in their obedience to his commandments by love. This was the moving spring to their acts, in conforming to the commandments, which were not grievous to them; though conflicting with corrupt nature, they counted "her gold but dross," that they might win the prize, and have a "right to the tree of life." Thus the servant "who knoweth his Lord's will, and prepareth himself and doeth according to His will, shall have his reward; while he who knoweth his Lord's will and prepareth not himself, neither doeth according to His will, shall be beaten with many stripes." I must confess that these words of our Lord have borne with much weight upon my mind the past week; everything of a temporal nature must yield to this consideration, viz: for His servants to prepare themselves and to do according to His will; for what are treasures on earth compared to treasures in heaven? We need set no higher estimate upon them than Paul did, who counted them but dung and dross in comparison, that he might win Christ and be found in Him. O, to have a right to the tree of life; a right which our first parents forfeited by sin and disobedience to the commandments of God! A right restored to us through Jesus Christ, the second Adam, is worth more than crowns or kingdoms; not worlds upon worlds can compare

with it. O, may we so live a life of faith on the Son of God, that we may have right to the tree of life and ultimately "enter in through the gates into the city," which is the ultimate result of obedience to His commands. The obedient "enter in through the gates into the city," which is the third division and conclusion of our subject.

Third. In through these gates we are certainly informed there shall in no wise enter anything that defileth, nor whatsoever worketh abomination or maketh a lie; but they whose names are written in the Lamb's book of life. There are many ways, and all of them lead somewhere, but it is very evident all do not lead to one place; such an opinion is by no means reasonable. We would call that man a natural fool who affirmed that in taking the road leading to Green Bay he would certainly come to Milwaukee by traveling in that direction. Nay! there is a right and a wrong way to travel if we want to go to any certain place. Isaiah, the prophet, says in describing the way that leads to eternal life, "And a highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called the way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it," &c. Thus the holy prophets, Christ and His holy apostles, all agree in describing and pointing out the way that leads to the city. It is a way of holiness; a way of faith and obedience to the great Author of our salvation. O, may we all walk in this way, and thus be of the happy multitude who shall "enter in through the gates into the city." Amen.

THE END.